PYLE

KERRICH

Class 92 Book P993
General Theological Seminary Library
CHELSEA SQUARE, NEW YORK

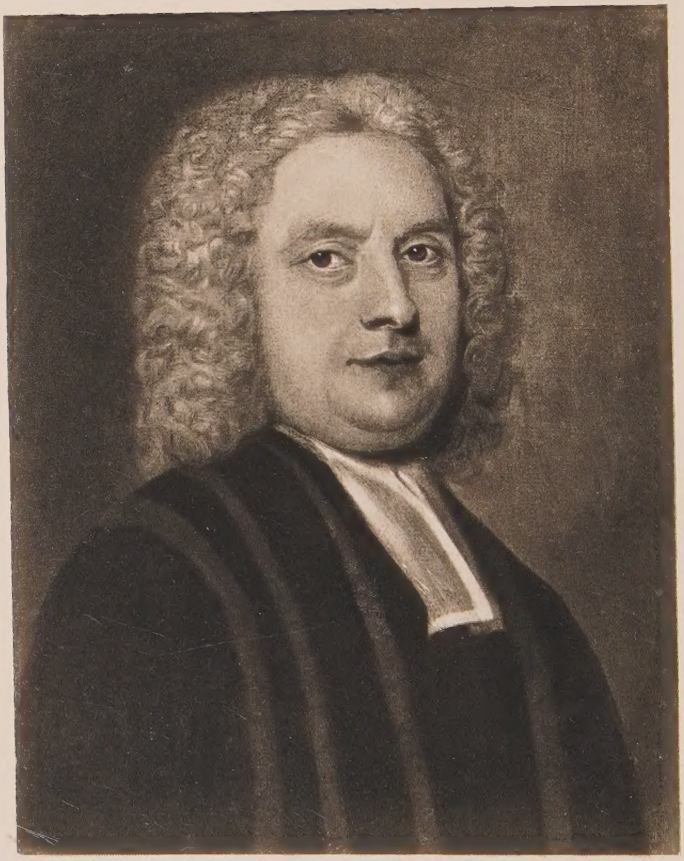
PRESENTED BY
Soc'y for Promoting Religion and Learning

MEMOIRS OF A ROYAL CHAPLAIN, 1729-1763

SERMONUM STET HONOS, ET GRATIA VIVAX.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/memoirsofroyalch0000john



Samuel Kerrich, S.T.P.
Painted by Thomas Bardwell, 1736.

MEMOIRS of a ROYAL CHAPLAIN, 1729-1763

THE CORRESPONDENCE OF EDMUND PYLE, D.D. CHAPLAIN IN ORDINARY TO GEORGE II, WITH SAMUEL KERRICH D.D., VICAR OF DERSINGHAM, RECTOR OF WOLFERTON, AND RECTOR OF WEST NEWTON. ANNOTATED AND EDITED BY ALBERT HARTSHORNE

JOHN LANE: THE BODLEY HEAD,
LONDON AND NEW YORK. MCMV.

92
P993
117977

Printed by BALLANTYNE, HANSON & Co.
At the Ballantyne Press

PREFACE

The original Memoirs now first brought to light, and which form the main subject of the present volume, are part of a continuous series of the correspondence of members of the families of Rogerson, Postlethwayt, Gooch, and Kerrich, dating from 1675 to 1828, a few single letters being of earlier date, up to 1633. The entire collection amounts to about seven thousand letters, which have been arranged by the owner in twenty-eight folio volumes. Briefly, the earlier portion, in seven volumes, consists of the correspondence of Robert Rogerson, from 1675 to 1704; of John Postlethwayt, Chief Master of St. Paul's School, from his relatives and pupils, from 1691 to 1713, when he died; and of his nephew Matthew Postlethwayt, his son and two daughters, from 1699 to 1745. The next portion of the collection comprises, in seven volumes, the letters to Samuel Kerrich, from members of the Postlethwayt, Gooch, and Kerrich families, and from his numerous friends and pupils of Bene't College, from 1713 to 1767. Of these the Letters from Edmund Pyle form a part. Then follow the letters written to John Kerrich, and to Matilda only daughter of Samuel, from 1764 to 1817, in one volume; the remaining thirteen volumes containing the correspondence of Thomas Kerrich, the well-known antiquary and connoisseur, dating from 1767 to his death in 1828. He was the only son of Samuel Kerrich, and his letters include three volumes from the Rev. Edward Balme, 1770–1822, and two volumes from Francis Douce, 1804–1827, all replete with artistic and antiquarian information.

The general character of the correspondence, other than that of Pyle, may be gathered from the extracts which have been made use of in the notice of Samuel Kerrich, and in illustrating various points in the Pyle Letters.

It should be stated that connection by marriage accounts for the Rogerson, Postlethwayt, and Gooch letters passing to the younger branch of the Kerrich family, Samuel Kerrich having married Barbara, daughter of Matthew Postlethwayt and grand-daughter of Robert Rogerson, and heiress of the Chief Master under his Will. The marriage of the Editor's father with the younger daughter of Thomas Kerrich accounts for the descent of the manuscripts in question to the present possessor.

More particularly, the letters to the Chief Master have considerable interest inasmuch as he was one of the most distinguished scholars of his day, and a friend of Mr. Evelyn. One of his pupils, John Wallis, became intimate with Addison at Magdalen, who was in the habit of submitting his Latin compositions to Wallis for emendation and criticism. Postlethwayt was further eminent as an Oriental scholar, and to his exertions and pressure was due the establishment by William III. of the Arabic studentships (now Lord Almoner's), at the two universities.

With further regard to the letters from and to Thomas Kerrich, beginning just beyond the period of which the Pyle Letters treat, it will be sufficient to say now that they include his own letters written during his sojourn abroad for artistic studies, in Paris, Antwerp, Dusseldorf, and Rome, 1771–1775.

With respect to Pyle's Letters, they are too candid to admit any idea of attempting to disguise his principles. Like father, like son. The former desired to rise by attaching himself to Hoadly and his opinions, as set forth in the notorious sermon, "On the Nature of the Kingdom of Christ," but, as Archbishop Herring puts it—"that very impetuosity of spirit which, under proper

government, renders him the agreeable creature he is, has in some circumstances of life got the better of him, and hurt his views." The pulpit episode, mentioned in Letter XII., shows under what influence Edmund Pyle had been brought up, and one recalls with feelings akin to shame some of the expressions that he allows himself to use, such as that about Confirmation, in Letter XIII., and Absolution, in Letter L. He refers in Letter XLVII. to "Mr. Jackson of Leicester, a divine of great note," as about to stay with him. This man, a creature of Hoadly's, had been refused the Sacrament, as well as his M.A. degree, on account of his unbelief, and had been presented for heretical preaching. Edmund Pyle also attached himself, and with profit, to Hoadly, but was apparently worldly-wise enough to keep his heterodox principles somewhat to himself. He has acknowledged elsewhere that his father scarcely disguised his Unitarian views.

A marked feature of the correspondence is the almost continuous reference to controversies that were some of them raging, and others dying out, and while one welcomes the vindications by men like Gibson, Waterland, Butler, Warburton, and Sherlock, it is rather a relief to turn from the bewildering contests, and the notices of the clamouring crowd of self-seeking clerical vultures, to quiet scholars like Pearce and Jortin. The unseemly stories of Bishop Mawson, the "bartering" and "managing" of Bishop Gooch, the wickedness of Archbishop Stone, the violent language of Bishop Butts, the rude ways of Archbishop Blackburne, and the almost uniform neglect of the dioceses, may be happily contrasted with the demeanour and conversation of the scholarly heads of the Church at the present day.

Turning for a moment to the politicians, it may not be doubted that, making due allowance for his party feeling, public life is truthfully presented by Pyle; and that, glaring and true as is the light which he streams upon the

Church of the time of George II., that which he sheds upon the State is as just and reliable.

Perhaps the contest in high places for the Sees of Durham and London are more reprehensible than the sordid scheming and jobbery by the bishops themselves in church preferment.

For art Pyle has not a word, though the modern British School was then arising, with Hogarth at its head. How the lofty spirit of Charles Townshend would have recoiled from the idea of his portraits, painted by Sir Joshua, being sold by auction a century and a half later, amidst all the vulgarities of a London saleroom !

With reference to the reproduction of Pyle's Letters, it should be stated that they are given *mot à mot* as he wrote them, save that the curtailed words have been extended, and the arbitrary and vexatious capitals, and words in italics, so common at the time both in writing and printing, disused. In all the illustrative extracts from other letters the original spelling has been adhered to.

It will be obvious that in attempting to annotate the Pyle Letters the difficulty has been to bring the notices of the numerous characters into the space available in a limited volume. And this difficulty has been perhaps the more emphatic by reason of the mass of original documentary evidence available, very tempting, and close at hand, for illustrative use concerning the long dead actors.

A. H.

CONTENTS

	PAGES
NOTICE OF EDMUND PYLE, D.D., 1702–1776 . .	1–8
NOTICE OF SAMUEL KERRICH, D.D., 1696–1768 .	9–67
PYLE LETTERS	68–367
INDEX	369–388

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Samuel Kerrich	*Frontispiece*	
Facsimile Letter of Edmund Pyle .	*To face page*	4
Portrait of Bishop Hoadly	„	176
Portrait of Bishop Gooch	„	204
Portrait of the Duke of Newcastle . .	„	218
Portrait of Lord Walpole	„	292
Portrait of George Townshend . . .	„	318
Portrait of Bishop Sherlock	„	352
Portrait of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham	„	360

MEMOIRS OF A ROYAL CHAPLAIN

NOTICE OF EDMUND PYLE, D.D.
1702–1776

Edmund Pyle was descended from a family long settled in Norfolk. His great-grandfather Richard appears to have been entered of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1617, and to have taken his M.A. degree in 1625. His grandfather John, born at Hunworth, Norfolk, became a member of Caius College in 1648. He was ordained priest by Bishop Joseph Hall, late Bishop of Norwich, in 1654; admitted by the Parliamentary Committee, 1655, and appointed rector of Hunworth and Stody; he was buried at Hunworth. Edmund Pyle's father, Thomas Pyle, was born at Stody, educated at Gresham's Grammar School at Holt, and admitted of Caius College, May 17, 1692. He was elected a scholar at midsummer, and took his degree in 1695. He was ordained in that year by John Moore, of library fame; the chaplain, William Whiston, noted that he was one of the two best scholars he had ever examined. Thomas Pyle was appointed vicar of Thorpe Market, Norfolk, in 1698, and is believed to have acted as curate of St. Margaret's Lynn until 1701, when he was appointed by the Corporation minister of St. Nicholas's

Chapel. In 1708 he became rector of Bexwell, in 1709 and 1710 rector of Outwell and Watlington respectively, and in 1711 was presented to the vicarage of St. Margaret's Lynn. Later he obtained the livings of Tydd St. Mary and Gedney, Lincolnshire, and in 1726 Bishop Hoadly collated him to a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral. He was an impetuous and somewhat heterodox divine, and took a conspicuous part in the Bangorian Controversy. He married Mary, daughter of Charles Rolfe, a merchant of Lynn, and his eldest son Edmund Pyle was born in 1702.

Edmund Pyle was entered of Corpus in 1720 under Samuel Kerrich. How he conducted himself at Cambridge we have no information until February 10, 1724, when his college life must just have been ended. It is gathered from his father's letter to Kerrich, of the above date, that Pyle's behaviour had not been satisfactory :—

"Dear S^r^,

"I have that Entire opinion of your good nature as to conclude You will forgive the trouble I put you to in a Request that so nearly concerns me.

"My Son, I perceive, has very great Desires to retrieve the favor he may have lost in Bennet Coll: I am sensible by w^t^ kind of misconduct he has formerly put himself back in it with some good Friends there ; and know not whether there be any probability of recovering what he seem'd once to have lost. I shall take it therefore as a piece of Friendship, ever to be remembered, if You (whom, I hope, He has never yet directly disobliged), would be so good as to inform me, what his Conduct has been, since his last coming to Coll: ; and whether You think He may be thought worthy of the Countenance either of y^r^self or others, if He should be a Candidate for Coll: Preferment.

"I have only this to add, That whatever kindness you can doe to Him in this Affair, be it for his own sake, or for

mine, tho' it may never be in my power to make you any suitable Retaliation, shall be treasured up with me as an obligation on me to remain, with the highest sentiments of affection and Gratitude, Dear S^r^,

"Y^r^ most sincere and hearty serv^t^,

"THO: PYLE."

"10 Feb. 1724."

We do not know when Pyle took his first degrees, but it is evident from his letter to Kerrich of July 7, 1729, that he had fully retrieved his character, and had been away from the University for some years, apparently in charge of a parish near Wisbech. On July 7, 1729, Pyle was elected, on Kerrich's recommendation, to "the Gentlemen of Clare Hall," to a Bye-Fellowship at that College, tenable only by a man born in Norfolk. He held it only until October 21, 1730, when he was presented to St. Nicholas's Chapel at Lynn, on the resignation of his father, a living of greater value than the Statutes of College allowed to be held with a Fellowship. Pyle took his B.D. degree from Clare in 1740.

Henceforward Pyle's letters to Kerrich form his best, and, indeed, his only memoir, and they speak more freshly for themselves than any account that could, with irksome repetition, be drawn from them. But it will be expedient to recall from his own pen the main circumstances of Pyle's life, together with a few items from his letters. And this will be done, rather by way of introduction to the letters themselves, than with any idea of attempting to draw up a personal account from materials which are quite scanty compared with those which have been made use of for the career of Kerrich.

Pyle was appointed Chaplain to the King before April 1742, probably in 1740, after taking his B.D. degree, and no doubt through the influence of Bishop Hoadly. He obtained leave from the King in 1743 for his father to

resign to him the living of Gedney in Lincolnshire, where he took up his residence when he was not in waiting, still retaining his Lynn preferment. Living very freely, as every one did in those days, he suffered early in life from gout, and bore with fortitude the drastic remedies. He bought his port in the wood, and bottled it at home, for the practice of laying down wine was then thoroughly established. The mediæval custom of bringing "liveries" of wine to the table direct from the pipe or tun lingered well into the eighteenth century, and "Portugal wines, neat and natural," could be thus obtained at sixteen-pence the quart in any tavern during the first quarter of the century. It was not surprising that Pyle suffered, like all his contemporaries, from gout, for the bulk of the port was immature, and the quantity that was drunk was astonishing. The result of the Methuen Port Wine Treaty of 1703 was that from 1707 to 1779 the proportions of French and Portuguese wines imported into England were 5 per cent. of the former and 95 per cent. of the latter. Thus the pure and noble vintages of France were deposed from the position they had held in England since at least early Norman times, and gout became the hereditary appanage of the English gentleman.

A remarkable feature in Pyle's letters is the accuracy of his information both on public and ecclesiastical matters, nor does he make more than one or two mistakes in his forecasts touching appointments in the church. The fact was that he lived and moved among the best people, both political and clerical, of his party. We only once hear that he entered a theatre, though he talks freely enough about the popular plays of the day. Whether he was so bold as Kerrich as to venture to Vaux Hall "to see the Manner of the Thing" we are not told. It is somewhat remarkable that no mention is made of the execution of the rebels of "the '45." Perhaps the most extraordinary Court revelation is that in the letter of October 17, 1747, record-

Dear Sir

When I took Mr Stephens's Medicine, I swallowed two ounces of Soap a day, for six months together. Besides the Oyster shell or Egg shell powder, in small beer, to the quantity of will lye on a half Crown with such Doze of soap; I think the Dozes were 3 or 4 in a day.

I have tried some Tricks for the Gout, and, thanks to my Constitution, am not killed. The 3 of Portland's Powder was the Last. You shall never catch me at doing any thing more for it. He that is subject to it, had better bear the fits, as nature throws ym out than strive to putt her out of her way, wch if you do fierce licet, usq recurret.

There is no doing any thing with any Steward of this year. The affair is all over.

Jam Yrs &c E Fyfe

June 4 1757

Dr Hoadly is in a very bad (viz a Dropsical) State; & we fear won't live long.

ing the roughness of George II. to the Archbishop of Canterbury, which is thought to have broken the heart of "the poor-spirited old man of Lambeth."

We meet with many an incitement to Kerrich to urge his claim for promotion, such as—"I should not sit still now the wheel's a-turning—it can't go about a great while"; "Push him again"; "Ask, say I, and with importunity too; if you don't, there are those that will"; "Remember 74"—a cryptic warning referring to the age of the Bishop of Ely, then in a failing state of health.

Pyle spends his time pleasantly enough between his livings and his attendance at Court. He serves his Lincolnshire parishes in the summer, and his Lynn charge in the winter, until 1751, when he succeeded his friend Hayter—afterwards Bishop of Norwich, and preceptor to the Prince of Wales—in the Archdeaconry of York. This gives him another change, and to a country and scenery which delight him.

But his good fortune does not end here. In March 1752 he becomes "Friend and Companion" to Bishop Hoadly, and was domiciled at Chelsea until the Bishop of Winchester's death in 1761. He now gave up his Lynn preferment, and his dwelling there, and found himself more deeply involved than ever in the world of politics and literature. His position at Court, and in the Bishop of Winchester's family, must have rendered his life a particularly interesting one; indeed, he says, March 27, 1753:—"My Life passes here in a most delightful manner, both within doors and without"; and in addition, he had that best of all earthly recreations, "a fine library," at his hand. That Pyle took advantage of his social opportunities is sufficiently shown by his letters, and his references to the numerous scholars of whose works and movements he records so much; as he no doubt quite truly puts it, referring to the fulness of his existence: "7 days of my present Life are worth 7 years (I was going to say) of the life I used to

lead—and should I not be a fool if I did not make the most of it?"

The variety of Pyle's information is not the least attractive character of his letters. Besides almost continuous personal details and stories of the bishops, and notes of the schemings and contrivings for preferment, we hear a good deal about things political, under the Stone regime in Ireland, and of the Stone influence in the household of the Prince of Wales; notes are given on the New Style, and on the Marriage Act, including a story of "the Right Rev. Blunderer" in Ely Chapel. The accounts of the suicide of Lord Montford, and of Lord Gage's queer penitential death-bed, come in as interesting forgotten items of history. The publication of Bishop Hoadly's "Old Cocks that fought the Battles of Liberty in Good Queen Anne's Days," is often spoken of, and some of these remarkable sermons described.

Throughout Pyle's stay at Chelsea Hoadly "laboured" to procure a stall at Winchester for his friend. Success was nearly achieved in 1755, when the matter was "thrown off the hooks" by "the whoreson Lowth," who declined to be manipulated into an Irish bishop; so, as Pyle puts it—"there's an End of Pill Garlick for this Bout." Poor Lord Walpole of Wolterton gets sadly handled, abused, and ridiculed as "Old British Horace"; and the complicated changes in the numerous ministries form the subjects of many a long discourse, in which the Duke of Newcastle is neither complimented nor forgotten. The unprincipled Bower, whose perplexing case made for the moment a great noise in the clerical world, comes in for a long notice.

In 1756 Pyle gets the prebend so long watched for, and, settled in his pleasant house at Winchester, gives a long account of the Hessian troops quartered there, and of the French prisoners interned much too near him. He was now "sincerely satisfied" with his preferment, yet he

will endeavour to procure something more for his long services at Court. He will "not adopt the approved way of Churchmen's rising, viz. by becoming of kin to those who can give or procure Dignities Ecclesiastical"; but, he half-bashfully confesses, it was only age that prevented him from taking that course, which, not so long ago, was most agreeably open to him.

In his political letters the ministers not of Pyle's way of thinking naturally meet with much detraction. Kerrich, it seems, had spoken of the Great Commoner as the "Unus Homo qui nobis restituit Rem." Pyle, who viewed with constant misgivings Pitt's meteoric and glorious career, points out in reply the iniquities of the Tory chiefs; showing, in fact, no more than that human political nature in 1760 was much the same as it is at the present day, but more virulent.

Pyle gives an excellent account of the prompt manner in which Bishop Hoadly put a stop to the Winchester School scandal, and he often speaks of Dean Lynch's "cryingly shameful neglect" of the fabric of the beautiful church of St. Cross and the Hospital buildings. It was on this account that Pyle declined the Mastership of this Foundation in 1759.

Among the last notices of George II. is the mention of the pleasure he had in peeping through the trees in his garden at the populace admiring the brass cannons captured from Cherbourg in 1758. Soon after we learn that the King has lost the sight of one eye, and that "his flesh abates," and we know the end cannot be far off.

The tragic duel between George Townshend and Lord Leicester gives a strange picture of licence both of tongue, pen, and manners, ending in the slaughter of a pacific nobleman by a professed soldier half his age. The Militia Bill, which Pyle "abhorred," was the subject of the dispute which led to this untoward event, and one tends to think that the slayer would have found a fitting place in a trial for murder, as did the Lord Ferrers only a year after in a

notable scene of pageantry in Westminster Hall, for a crime not more heinous.

The "proclamation" of Lord George Sackville's sentence after his court-martial must be regarded now as an inflated example of severity on the part of a German-bred King. The next reign brought many reactions. The officer "broken" by George II. was restored as a Privy Councillor by his grandson, who advanced him to the peerage many years after. Viscount Sackville took his seat in the House of Lords, though his sentence had not been repealed, and bore a distinguished part in political affairs both in the upper and the lower House.

As Pyle grew older he found his constitution could not throw off the repeated attacks of gout as easily as it formerly did. He says in 1757: "I have tried some Tricks for the Gout, and, thanks to my Constitution, am not killed." But his handwriting after 1759 shows how much he has suffered, and in his last letter he alludes, apparently, to an internal complaint—something "far out of the reach of Physicians' skill." Yet, as he says, "I rub on," and this he did until the end of 1776, surviving his old friend nearly nine years.

Edmund Pyle died in his prebendal house at Winchester, and is commemorated by a plain slab of black stone, framed in white marble, on the wall of the south aisle of the nave of Winchester Cathedral, close to the south door, and containing the following inscription:—

M. S.
EDMUNDI PYLE, S.T.P.
ARCHIDIACONI EBORACENSIS
ET
HUJUS ECCLESIÆ PREBENDARII
QUI OBIIT 14 DIE DECEMBRIS
Anno { SALUTIS NOSTRÆ 1776
ÆTATIS SUÆ 74.

NOTICE OF SAMUEL KERRICH, D.D.
1696–1768

Samuel, elder son of Thomas Kerrich, of Harleston, Norfolk, by Rebecca, second daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Kidman of Diss, was born at Harleston in 1696, and baptized at Mendham, August 6. He had one brother, Charles. Rebecca Kerrich died July 10, 1705, and about three years later Thomas Kerrich, who is described as a cheerful, careless, good-natured man—a character borne out by his portrait [1]—married Elizabeth Pritchard, "out of Wales," who was extravagant and "plagued him sadly." She had three children, Elizabeth, John, and Jane. About the time of the second marriage, Samuel Kerrich was taken under the care of his maternal bachelor uncle, Charles Kidman, and presently sent to St. Paul's School in London, then presided over by the distinguished scholar, the Chief Master, John Postlethwayt, in whose house he was domiciled. His father and uncle were jointly answerable for the expenses. It is gathered that the lonely boy seldom came home for any holidays, but diligently and willingly pursued his studies, being also continually urged thereto by his uncle, and in Colet's School he laid the foundations for the exact and critical scholarship which carried him so well through his Cambridge career.

*** All the family portraits, personal objects, &c., alluded to are in the possession of the Editor, unless otherwise specified.

[1] One of a set of nine by John Saunders, half life size and half length. Kerrich is shown in a white wig, grey coat, and steinkirk edged with lace.

Kerrich's industry and conduct at St. Paul's resulted in well-founded aspirations of promotion there. This is shown by the following letter to him of September 24, 1713, from his uncle :—

"I am very much afflicted wth y^{e} Acc^{t} you send me of y^{r} Master's illness. He told me w^{n} I was at London y^{t} he designed you some Place in y^{e} School w^{ch} would goe A great way tow^{d} y^{e} charges of y^{r} education there. I sh^{d} be glad to hear y^{t} you were in possession of it y^{t} you might continue there A year longer. Pray let me know w^{n} tis likely to be vacant & what signs y^{r} Master hath given of his design to bestow it upon you. If y^{r} Master sh^{d} recover Justice Harvey designed to have sent his son at Mich$^{as.}$ If he sh^{d} not I shalbe at A great loss how to dispose of you, or to gain an Exhibition for you, from y^{e} Mercers Company w^{n} you shalbe at y^{e} Univ. I thought to have wrote to him ab^{t} it but shall employ One to talk wth him & to shape out some way, if possible, to make an Interest for you."

Two days later John Postlethwayt died, without having conferred an Under-Ushership on Kerrich.

The funeral was by torch- or rather by branch-candlestick-light. In the accounts are charges for the ghastly funeral-tickets of invitation to the ceremony, with a deep border of skeletons, cross-bones, skulls, and hour-glasses, and an open coffin with a shrouded corpse within it; hangings for the rooms; silver sconces; black sconces; silver candlesticks on mourning stands; escutcheons of the Postlethwayt arms on silk for the pall; the same on buck-ram, verged, and eight dozen on paper, given away at funeral. Many of these, as well as of the ticket of invitation, exist. Kerrich and fifteen other boarders, wearing black gloves, with white cuffs, walked in the long funeral procession to St. Austin's Church.

There are large entries for crape hat-bands and scarves ; fifty pair of gloves ; forty men in black, carrying branch lights ; mutes with black and white staves ; "four sweepers with brooms" ; and "Rosemary in Plate." The numbers of paid assistants in the dismal procession recalls *The Funeral* in Swift's "Tender Husband," and Sable the undertaker's efforts to make them all look properly miserable.

Such was Kerrich's first public appearance. All thoughts of an Under-Ushership at St. Paul's were now given up, and two days before the funeral of the Chief Master, Kidman, who had been Matthew Postlethwayt's tutor at Corpus fourteen years before, wrote to him expressing his sorrow and condolence on the death of his "very good friend," and with the object of obtaining the Postlethwayt interest for an exhibition to Cambridge for Kerrich from the Mercers Company. He begs his old pupil to let his friends of the Company understand what a favourable opinion the late Chief Master held of Kerrich. On November 4 he thanks Postlethwayt for his friendly endeavours on behalf of his nephew, for whom the exhibition was assured. The result was that Kerrich went up to Cambridge a year earlier than he would have done had John Postlethwayt lived.

On March 4, 1714, Kidman wrote as follows :—

"I have wrote to Mr. Postle: to desire him to come by Camb: and to enter you under Mr. Fawcet of Bennet Coll: and to furnish you wth w^{t} mony you sh^{l} have occas: for to discharge y^{e} Arrears due to y^{r} Master & for y^{r} journey to Camb: & y^{r} entrance there. If he cannot order y^{e} matter so as to come along wth you I w^{d} have you be at y^{e} Coll: by y^{e} last of this month (if you can stay so long after y^{e} Q^{ter} wthout charge) w^{n} I design if I can to meet you if possible ; but if I doe not you may apply to Mr. Fawcet, who will take all imaginable care of you as if I were p^{r}sent

w^th^ you. If I sh^d^ not happen to meet you y^n^ you may depend upon my seeing you at Sturb: fair, if not before, in case I live & be well. I pray God to bless you & prosp^r^ y^r^ Studies, & hope you will take y^e^ same care there as at y^r^ school, y^t^ I may hear y^e^ same good character of you as I have hitherto done, w^ch^ will be a great comfort to all y^r^ friends, espec: to

"Y^r^ lov: uncle."

Kerrich accordingly made his way to Cambridge, punctual to his orders, and at once indites the following letter to Matthew Postlethwayt :—

"I am got safe to College, and entered under Mr Fawcet. You may remember you gave me 10 Pounds for Caution money, w^h^ I shall pay but 6. However I have deliver'd all to Mr Fawcet, who will procure me necessaries w^th^ y^e^ Overplus. I intend y^e^ very next Opportunity to give my Unkle an Account of y^e^ money I have received of You, and shall continue to give you my hearty thanks for y^e^ kindness You have shewn me in every particular. I could not possibly send you a Letter before but hope you will excuse it, since you are very well acquainted with y^e^ Hurrys a person is in at his Entrance into College; Pray give my Service to Mr Ayscough and all his Boarders with y^e^ rest of My acquaintance there, and beg leave to subscribe my-self your

"Most obedient humble servant."

Thus the St. Paul's boy was launched into the world and became a Cambridge man at the age of eighteen. This is the earliest extant letter of Kerrich that has been preserved, and the only one from him to his future father-in-law. It is immediately followed in order of date by the continuation of the long series from his uncle

Kidman, which ends on December 15, 1735. In these letters, one hundred and ninety-three in number, filling one volume, we not only get a full insight of Kerrich's career at the University, but a surprising amount of other intelligence. They are largely supplemented, until long after the middle of the century, by the letters of Postlethwayt, Kerrich, Gooch, and Ray relations. When to these fertile sources of information are added the long series of letters from Kerrich's Norfolk neighbours—the Hostes of Sandringham Hall, the Stylemans, Pastons, Rogers's, Houghtons, &c., and the voluminous suites from his college contemporaries—the whole amounting to eleven hundred and forty letters, besides the correspondence between the relatives themselves, some idea may be formed of the mass of original material that must be totally ignored in now presenting only a succinct memoir. From these very human records of the past the sketch of Kerrich's life has been painfully picked out and retrieved, almost word by word.

Within a year of his entrance into Corpus, Kerrich and a number of undergraduates formed themselves into a debating society. On Kidman's advice their disputations were carried on in Latin, and they read Locke's "Treatise of Government." The uncle corrects his nephew for the odd way he had adopted of using "stiff starch formal hard words," and gives him excellent advice as to shunning "y^{e} Jacobite & Tory Mobb whose Insolence is insufferable." He cautions him with regard to his manner of speaking in debate, without heat, passion, or dogmatism, and "Be sure to avoyd talking ab^{t} y^{e} Trinity." "Say, you have not consider'd such weighty Matters enough—Or, may it not be thus? Or w^{t} if we sh^{d} suppose so or so? It seems likely, as far as I have yet thought of y^{e} matter, but I will not be positive: Y^{r} thoughts proposed in some such doubting Way will be most inoffensive."

At the end of 1715 Kerrich became ill from too close

attention to his work, and went with the tutors Fawcet and Mawson to stay with his uncle at Banham Rectory, Norfolk. On May 14, 1717, he is called to order for his chandler's bill being so high "by reason of y^{t} foolish custom you have got of drinking & treating wth Tea w^{ch} is not only very chargeable but is y^{e} occasion of misspending a great deal of time. I hope therefore you will leave it of." On June 30 there are very good reports of him for his conduct and diligence. He sits for his degree in December, and obtains "an Optime at the 2nd Tripos." Kidman more than once expresses his pleasure at the character of the friends he makes, and it is obvious from their letters that Kerrich was the most popular of men. In April 1718 William Bradford proposed a plan for correspondence between a number of Corpus men who have already taken or are about to take their degree, for the purpose of discussing points in religion, scholarship, logic, &c.; this met with Kidman's warm approval, and was itself the origin of the long and interesting series of letters from Kerrich's college contemporaries. Shortly after he had taken his degree Kerrich begins to prepare for orders, and a curacy is already promised to be kept for him. Much pressure was brought to bear upon the Master of Corpus, Bradford, Bishop of Carlisle, to induce him to urge the Bishop of Ely to ordain Kerrich before the regulation age, and in the prospect of success and of being elected to a fellowship, Kidman sends the following instructions respecting his dress: "If you succeed, as I hope you will, get a Peruke as soon as you will, but not of a much lighter colour than your own hair.[1] I w^{d} advise

[1] In a pencil miniature by Kerrich of himself forming one of a pair with Sarah Newton, he is shown in his own flowing hair. On now sacrificing his natural adornment the colour of the peruke is dwelt upon, because the lighter the colour the lighter was thought the character of the wearer. In one of his most delightful articles in the *Tatler*, where Steele describes Mr. Bickerstaff's visit to a friend of his youth who forgets how old he is, he alludes to the "young fellows with fair full-bottomed periwigs."

you to get a pair of black Leather Brech: to ride wth & for your coñon wear I had such a pair of H. Dean, & Mr Bull came to me wth y^{e} same: Get a wastec: for Winter of serge de Nisme & A Coat of fine Farnh^{m} Drugget, & a good full coat of A Warm Wick cloth inclining to black. I w^{d} likew: advise you to get A short Callamanco Gown wth y^{e} Sleeves full & long enough to button above y^{r} Elbow, & to come down so far upon y^{or} hands y^{t} you may just lay hold upon y^{m} thereby effectually to hinder any side glances into w^{t} you sh^{l} have upon y^{e} Cushion w^{ch} sh^{d} if possible be stuffed wth y^{e} finest feathers —and if I were in y^{or} place I w^{d} have y^{e} sides lap over like a Cassock wth a crape girdle to tye it ab^{t} you. This way will keep you warm, save you a great deal of trouble, & serve in suñer over A thin Wastcoat—So much for Cloaths."

But my Lord of Ely was obdurate, and "y^{e} cutting of yo^{r} hair must be respited till y^{e} suñer." In 1718 Kerrich had a legacy left him by his uncle James; this the uncle Anthony delayed in paying, having got himself into trouble with a fair lady. In July 1719 Kidman had him arrested for withholding part of Kerrich's legacy and squandering the whole of that left to his brother Charles.

On October 1, 1719, the nine fellows of Corpus elected Kerrich to a fellowship that had fallen vacant owing to the marriage of its holder. All the voting papers have been preserved.

On this occasion Kidman congratulates his nephew "upon y^{e} honour y^{e} Society hath done you and y^{e} Character y^{e} Bp: hath stamped upon you. I have wrote this day to Mr. Mawson to thank him and the rest of my Friends for this & all their other Favours to you." Before the election the Master, Bradford, Bishop of Carlisle, and the President of the College, Matthias Mawson, had sent for Kerrich and, "with great tenderness," gave him hopes of success. "Such conduct," says Kidman, "is very uncoñon." He now recommends further books as proper

for him to read preparatory to his ordination—"great treasures of ancient learning," and adds his wishes "y^t y^e remaining p^t of yo^r life may be as fortunate as y^t w^ch is past, & my assurances of giving you always argum^ts of my being y^r lov: Uncle."

On October 7 Kerrich took the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oath of Abjuration. He was ordained deacon, September 20, 1719, to the curacy at Grantchester, near Cambridge, and priest five days later, by the Bishop of Carlisle.

His uncle now declines to send him money to make his chamber "so spruce & handsome as I perceive you linger after." Up to this time he has addressed his nephew as "Sam," as if he were a servant. Now he calls him in his letters "Coz Sam," and so he continues until July 1726, when he styles him "Coz Kerrich" to the end of the long correspondence; the nephew calls his uncle "Honor^d S^r."

With regard to the manner in which the fellow-commoners were at that time regarded, Kidman writes, December 1, 1719: "I suspect y^e Fellows are not convers^t enough w^th their Fellow-Co̅moners. I think it advisable for you to be so & to walk out sometimes w^th y^m;" and in the next letter he adds—"w^t I wrote in my last ab^t y^e fitness of conversing a little more freely w^th y^e most sensible of y^e Fellow-Co̅ (w^ch I suspect is too much neglected) ought I think to be considered at least by you: because w^n they grow up they will remember such neglect w^th great indignation & disregard of y^e College."

At the end of the year Kerrich took his M.A. degree and became associated with Herring in the business of pupils, taking the place in that capacity of John Denne. In answer to Kerrich's "large acc^t of y^e University Squabbles" Kidman thinks "y^t by y^e measures they are inclined to take it will render itself very ridiculous & ungrateful & insensible of its interest w^th all discerning

psons." "Surely y^e^ chest had need be very full to engage in such chargeable suits as y^e^ Expuls: of Dr Bentley must occasion. But Universities must be supposed to have depths of Wisdom w^ch^ others must not p^r^tend to fathom." With reference to sermon writing—"As to composing Sermons you know y^e^ custom and practice will make it easier every day. That business must be undertaken some time or other & y^e^ sooner y^e^ better, for y^e^ older you grow y^e^ more averse you will find y^r^ self to it. Be sure to write but upon one side & in a large Hand y^t^ yo^r^ discourses may be legible w^n^ yo^r^ sight decays." [1]

In January 1722 Kerrich declined the living of Thwaite, Suffolk. On August 2 he was licensed to Teversham, near Cambridge, and about the same time he became engaged to Sarah Newton, a lady of great beauty and of considerable property in and near Cambridge. She was an intimate friend of the Bradfords, and at once used her influence in endeavouring to obtain for her *fiancé* the living of Redenhall, near Harleston. The Bishop of Norwich gave the usual and somewhat Delphic and judicious answer of the time that "he would have Mr Kerrich in his thoughts." At the very end of the year he offered him a living in Essex and a position as chaplain in his own family. But "Sally" Newton was so uneasy at the thought of his absence from Cambridge that Kerrich gave up the idea. As to Redenhall, it was not then, or likely to be, vacant for some years, and, if it were, the bestowal of it by the Bishop of Norwich would involve some contest with the Duke of Norfolk, and much trouble with the parishioners about tythes "with w^m^ it would be difficult and chargeable to engage." Moreover, the Bishop now declared that his rule with regard to preferment was "*detur digniori*, and when merits are equal to listen to his old acquaintances." Now, a wicked man, Mr. Doyly, had

[1] The whole of Kerrich's sermons, amounting to many hundreds, and weighing about ten stone, remained until 1872, when they were destroyed.

the hardihood to attempt to spread derogatory reports about Sarah Newton. "I am amazed," said Kidman, "at his lying and insincerity." Kerrich redoubled his efforts with his pupils, and Kidman, on September 13, 1723, after referring to his chances of promotion in the church and his pending marriage, says: "But pray w^{t} must be y^{e} Consequence if y^{e} Bp: sh^{d} dye after you have quitted y^{r} pst advantages in y^{e} College & before any thing hath fallen worth y^{r} acceptance. Tis a great hazard you run." With all Kerrich's interest with various bishops the first vacancy likely to occur was that of a living in Lincolnshire—"in y^{e} most melancholy situation w^{ch} can well be imagined." "You w^{d} quickly be weary of it, & much at a loss how to get a better instead of it." Both Colonel Hoste of Sandringham Hall and Bishop Hoadly were specially anxious to help Kerrich, on account of his services as tutor to their respective sons—Major James Hoste, M.P., whose letters to Kerrich display such painfully strong language, and Ben Hoadly, the author of "the profligate play," "The Suspicious Husband."

Matters remained thus in the balances, but all doubts and fears were soon to be put aside. Sarah Newton fell ill at the end of the year—*luctibusque heu nimium indulgens*—and died February 9, 1724. The funeral took place on February 13, when her fair body was laid to rest in St. Benedict's Churchyard, Cambridge. All the funeral accounts have been preserved. The coffin was covered with black cloth, and had six locks, six handles, double rows of nails, and a plate with the name and age. The beautiful woman, thus untimely taken away, was attended in her last illness by Dr. Ashenhurst, one of the principal physicians in London, who had six guineas paid him by the hand of Thomas Herring, as his fee, and Mr. Halfhyde of Cambridge supplied the medicaments. Goody Jolly, the nurse, was paid £4, 13s. £2, 5s. was expended for wine at the funeral—namely, 1½ gallons of

Canary, 2 gallons of white, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ gallons of port, and £27, 19s. for mourning rings. The usual bequest at that time was a mourning ring, or a guinea to buy one.

Sarah Newton left the whole of her property, real and personal, to Kerrich. This included a freehold estate in Bourne, eighty acres of arable land in Coton, sixty acres in Milton, Cambridgeshire, and eight messuages or tenements in Cambridge. He set up a monument over her grave consisting of a coffer-shaped quadrangular structure in Ketton stone and white marble, surmounted by a flaming urn, at the cost of £56, 15s. 4d., and surrounded by iron railings which cost £16, 7s. On the tomb is the following inscription, from Kerrich's own pen:—

M. S.

SARÆ FILIÆ SAMUELIS NEWTON,
NUPER DE HAC PAROCHIA GENEROSI,
QUÆ EXIMIA VULTÛS MORUMQUE SUAVITATE,
PATRE, MATRE,
SORORE, SORORISQUE FILIO,
UNO FERE QUINQUENNIO ABREPTIS,
ITA UT DOLORIS NULLA DARETER INTERMISSIO,
SOLA TANDEM RELICTA,
LUCTIBUSQUE HEU NIMIUM INDULGENS,
EX VITÂ,
QUAM PER XXX ANNOS CASTÈ AC PUDICÈ EGERAT,
IX FEB^{II} A^{O} D'NI MDCCXXIV.
PLACIDE DISCESSIT,
FELICIORE,
NISI FALLIT ANIMUS,
POTITURA.
CHARISSIMÆ VIRGINIS RELIQUIAS
SUBTER HOC TUMULO DEPOSITAS VOLUIT,
QUI ARDEBAT VIVAM,
MORTUAM DEFLET.[1]

[1] The remarkable mortality in the Newton family thus alluded to is particularised on an adjoining altar tomb.

In a will dated April 15, 1725, Kerrich orders himself to be buried in the same vault, and under the same tomb, where his lost love reposes. In all subsequent wills he takes particular care for the repairing and cleaning of Miss Newton's tomb and the railings surrounding it, as a mark of pious gratitude, and this tribute has been observed by his descendants to the present day.[1]

Meanwhile Kidman had been exerting himself to procure the inclusion of Kerrich's name on the list of Select Preachers at Whitehall,[2] and corresponding with the Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of London with regard to livings. A great many preferments were considered, in the gift both of the Crown, the Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of Ely, and other prelates, but the only cheering prospect seems to have been a benefice in the diocese of Norwich, where "y^e^ incumbent is not only very old, but very ill." Kidman adds, "Great men when they design favour w^d^ have y^e^ liberty of choosing their own Way of bestowing it. I am truly concerned for y^e^ unexpected loss of poor Miss Newton w^th^ whom I verily believe you w^d^ have been very happy. After such signal marks of her affection her memory must needs be very dear to you." He ends this letter of February 21, 1724: "You have

[1] There are no letters remaining from or to Sarah Newton. Besides the pencil miniature, there is a life-size, three-quarter length portrait in oil, and one in pastels belonging to the set of nine already alluded to. All bear vivid testimony to her uncommon beauty.

Among the collection of examples of hair of members of the Rogerson, Postlethwayt, and Kerrich family—from their cradles to their graves—is a lovely lock of bright golden hair from the ample tresses of Sarah Newton, still appearing to be touched with the sunlight of a hundred and eighty years ago.

[2] In the spring of 1724 a scheme was first devised by the Dean of the Chapel, at the command of the King, for two select preachers at Whitehall in every month, from Oxford and Cambridge respectively, resident Fellows of their Colleges: each to preach four sermons, and if there be a fifth Sunday they are to share the duty of it between them. These divines were known as "the Booted Apostles," on account of the amount of riding that was implied between London and the two universities.

hitherto been very fortunate in all respects. I heartily wish you may continue so."

So Kerrich returned to his tutorial work in College, while efforts were continued to obtain for him the living so much desired in the country. He kept on serving Teversham, and Kidman assured him a year later that he had a much fairer prospect of being removed from Corpus "for a call into y^e^ country" than many others much his senior. The fact about the generality of livings was that they might be vastly improved in value if the tythes were gathered strictly, but if any one should so proceed he would not recommend himself for another living. Besides, law in the matter was very costly, and although, for instance, Edmund Castle, in the Fens near Wisbech, found it absolutely necessary "to deliver some of his obstinate and unrighteous folk to y^e^ Iron hand of y^e^ Law," it was "a very grievous thing to my Temper."

Kerrich and his uncle met from time to time at the great trysting place, Stourbridge Fair, and consulted as to what was best to be done; he was, indeed, willing to buy a living. Their efforts were increased, and Kerrich was licensed to St. Benedict's in Cambridge, always held by a Corpus man, in the room of Castle, gone to Elme in the melancholy fens; and Kidman, almost in despair, writes "a moving letter" to the Bishop of Ely, but all to no purpose.

So the years fleet away in hopes and fears, varied from time to time by the accounts of the unsatisfactory conduct of Kerrich's only whole brother, Charles.

Charles Kerrich was also early taken in hand by Kidman. After many changes and chances in the endeavour to make him fit for a medical calling in the country, he was sent to London to study anatomy and surgery under Cheselden. He had at last a fair practice at Harleston, but he married early, and not quite satisfactorily, though his wife was of gentle birth. Finally he

turned to theology, and carried himself with much credit, for he had great talent, and Bishop Gooch willingly ordained him though he had no university education. He became vicar of Kenninghall in 1749, and of Wicklewood in the following year; and continued medical practice, as many clergy did at that time. Throughout his life he was a sore trial to his brother, from his constant need of money.

Early in 1727, when things seemed at their dullest, and Kerrich seemed to have resigned himself to the pleasant humdrum life of a college don, he again became engaged, and again to "a famous Cambridge beauty," Jane, daughter of the Rev. John Kitchingman, formerly Fellow of Caius, and late rector of Bincombe, in Dorsetshire. Her portrait in the possession of the Editor testifies to her attractions, and she naturally had numerous admirers; many love letters to her are preserved, written in the ardent florid style such as Steele addressed to "Prue"; and there is a promise of marriage from "Jacob Astley y^{e} son of Philip Astley," dated October 2, 1713. He was of Melton Constable, Norfolk, and was entered of Corpus in 1711, but took no degree. He was the eldest son of Sir Philip Astley, Bart., and was born in 1691. He married in 1721 Lucy, daughter of Sir Nicholas L'Estrange, Bart., succeeded his father in 1739, and died in 1760. The abeyance of the barony of Hastings, created in 1290, was terminated in 1841 in favour of Sir Jacob Astley, Bart., a lineal descendant of the abovementioned Philip Astley.

Throughout the years 1727 and 1728 many endeavours were made to settle Kerrich in a country living, among them a much pressed plan for Banham to be resigned to Kerrich, and the uncle to live with him—a scheme that met with scant approval from the authorities, and came to nothing after long correspondence; nor could any preferment be obtained, in spite of Kidman's persistent efforts.

In September 1727 Kerrich went to London to make interest for a living. He saw Lord Townshend several times, and the Lord Chancellor, who told him he would not make an absolute promise of any living until it was vacant, but Lord Finch assured him that from the Chancellor's manner of expressing himself to him, Kerrich might hope that the favour was intended him. The letter to Miss Kitchingman describing his visit ends: "The Care & Diligence y^{t} I have taken in this Affair, perhaps to y^{e} Prejudice of w^{t} m^{t} be expected from me in another Respect will convince my Dearest y^{t} I am not capable of being so indifferent, as she sometimes *pretends* to think me. I have nothing to add but wishes of our mutual Happiness."

Kerrich's old friend, Thomas Stephens, writes him a capital letter of congratulation, beginning: "Happy Kerrich, & thrice happy Jane, so secret & yet so sincere. To say I commend my Friend's Choice is to tell him y^{e} Lady is," &c., &c.

On May 26, 1729, Kerrich and "Gentle Jane," as she is always called, were married in Landbeach Church, near Cambridge; he gave up his fellowship naturally, and settled in Freeschool Lane at the back of Corpus, and hard by the house in which Kerrich's son and grandson lived from 1800 to 1872.

The long anxieties about preferment were now at last to be set at rest. On August 9, Mr. Rogers, rector of Sandringham, wrote to say that Mr. Gill, vicar of Dersingham, was "*in articulo mortis*," and on Sunday evening, August 10, a messenger was sent on horseback by Rogers to Kerrich at Cambridge, "with a Letter to My Lord Chancellor in your behalf for Newton," signed by Colonel Hoste and his son the Major, Kerrich's pupil, "who are of opinion that you ought to go right away with it yourself. They are both heartily in your Interest, if there be any Faith in Man. Dersingham you are sure of, & I hope there will be no difficulty in obtaining Newton. There is

a small Living called Appleton which Gill holds with Newton, & the Col. says he will endeavour to get it for you. The Col. will write to S^r^ Rob^t^ Walpole by to Morrow's Post." Major Hoste had written to Kerrich on May 8 saying that his father had given him the next presentation to Dersingham with the special view that the pupil should give it to his tutor, and that Colonel Hoste would do all he could to put Kerrich in possession of West Newton.

At this interesting conjuncture we turn naturally to Kerrich's letters to his wife. Immediately on receiving Rogers's packet he rode up to London. We can picture the little rosy-faced man in black leather breeches, bands, short cassock, and boots, wearing a white clerical wig under his shovel hat, cantering along the old north road through the night. He tells "Gentle Jane" that he arrived in London on Tuesday morning the 12th August, "time enough to be at L^d^ Chancellors gown'd & cassock'd before nine this morning. I came at the lucky Time, his Lordship being then preparing to go out of Town. He was too busie to be seen, but I sent my L^r^ by a Servant, who brought for Answer that my Lord was going out of Town, that he should see S^r^ Rob^t^ Walpole before he went, & that he wou'd leave his Answer with him. I shall endeav^r^ to see S^r^ Rob^t^ to morrow, but perhaps shan't be able to see him so soon, hoping for a favourable Answer, & y^t^ my next will bring you a good Acc^t^ of y^e^ Matter."

Kerrich had put up at the George Inn, Holborn, and writes from there on August 14, as follows: "I have seen S^r^ Rob^t^, was courteously rec^d^, have his L^r^ to L^d^ Chanc^r^ & am just taking Horse for Ockham." This was the country seat of Peter King, first Lord King, Baron of Ockham, Surrey.

Kerrich lay on Thursday night, August 14, at Kingston, and starting betimes on Friday, got to his destination at

8 A.M. "When I got to Ockham I was inquiring after an Inn to set up my Horses & dress myself y^t^ I m^t^ wait upon my Lord in Pontificalibus & found there were none nearer than ½ a Mile from his Lordships house. I had just turned my Horse to move for y^e^ Inn when I met one of Lord Chancellor's Sons returning from his Morning Ride, whom I had some small Acquaintance with at Camb: I took y^e^ Opport: & made myself known to him, not a little glad at this Accident. He bid me not trouble my Head ab^t^ Dressing myself but go w^th^ him directly to my Lord. My Lord was then among his Workmen, the Young Gent: moved a little before; acquainted my Lord w^th^ my Name & Business, &c. I had audience imediately was rec^d^ w^th^ y^e^ utmost Affability, deliver'd my L.^r^ from S^r^ Rob^t^. His Lordship told me he had been disappointed in his Design of seeing S^r^ Rob^t^ before he went out of Town, that the living was at my Service, that he had brought an Order for the Seal w^th^ him, bid me set down & fill it up, went up Stairs himself for a Pen & Ink, & signed it at once. This I am to carry to the Secretary of the Presentat^ns^ & by Virtue of this the Great Seal is to be set. But after so much smooth Ground tw^d^ be too much to desire to meet w^th^ no Rubs. The Secretary is out of Town & is not expected till y^e^ middle of next week. My Lord forced me up Stairs, dirty enough you may imagine, to drink a Dish of Tea w^th^ my Lady & y^e^ Fam: who were then at Breakfast. These Circumstances however of my Lord's Civility we may keep to ourselves. What we have now to think of is *Dispatch*," &c.

Kerrich stayed on at the George until the Great Seal could be set "in the presence of Lord Chancellor himself." He tells his wife on August 19 that "y^e^ Sealers are actually gone to Ockham." The testimonials from the College were got ready and Kerrich was instituted to Dersingham August 25, 1729, by the Bishop of Norwich, and to West Newton on the same day, and so the matter was expeditiously

carried through within fifteen days from the death of the late incumbent of the two livings. Kerrich now went to stay with the Hostes at Sandringham Hall, and took steps to establish himself in a house at Dersingham, the old vicarage house having been pulled down by John Pell in 1656.

The curious manner in which Dersingham came to have no vicarage house is thus explained. In 1726, Thomas Gill, then vicar, petitioned the Bishop of Norwich to the effect that about seventy years before the vicarage dwelling consisted only of "a small studded clay house" standing before the gate of the mansion of John Pell, who caused it to be pulled down, because it had become ruinous, many years before Gill was appointed vicar, and he received nothing by way of dilapidations from the representatives of his predecessor in the living, on account of his insolvency. Gill now being advanced in years, and in narrow circumstances, and with children and grandchildren dependent upon him, presents that he is utterly unable to build a new house at the cost of £200, and prays to be discharged both from the dilapidations of the old, and the building of a new vicarage house, and is supported by the patron, Colonel Hoste. Mr. Gill, and his successors, vicars of Dersingham, were accordingly discharged and exonerated from rebuilding the house and from all liability respecting it. Thus it came about that when Kerrich was appointed to the living he settled himself in "the old enchanted house" of John Pell, who nearly eighty years before had directed the removal of the dilapidated vicarage.

In the meantime "Gentle Jane," then in mourning for her venerable father, wrote a delightful series of artless affectionate letters to her husband, expressed with spelling of picturesque deformity. In the middle of September they both paid a visit to the uncle Kidman, who, on January 29, 1730, thus foreshadows an inevitable event: "I sh^{d} be glad to hear how Coz: K: fares in her Condition.

It wilbe A great addition to y^e^ happiness of you Both if you can have A Little one to divert you. I send hearty Coñend: to Her." In consequence of the lack of proper accommodation at Dersingham, it had been settled that the winter should be spent in Cambridge. "My Dear," writes Mrs. Kerrich, "you are very obligeing to endeavour our staying here this winter because you think it most agreable to me and in return I shall be verey willing to do what ever you thinke most conviniant and agreable to yourself."

In Feb. 1730 Kerrich bought a watch and chain from the famous Daniel Delander for £33—"w^ch^ will make a very good figure in a country church."

The child was born, a daughter, and died, in March 1730. Kerrich was not with his wife at the time, but her brother-in-law, John Mickleburgh, Professor of Chemistry at Cambridge, writes to him as follows: "My sister had a very severe time yet still at present she is better than could reasonably be expected & desired Herself that you might have the pleasure of knowing as soon as possible that she is so & that you might at the same time condole w^th^ Her for the Death of Your Daughter. At this time & in these circumstances I need not tell You how glad Your Wife would be to see You if it doth not put You to any great inconvenience & I hope You will assure Yourself that we shall be as glad to have You here as Your Lady can be. I am S^r^ w^th^ the sincerest respect Your affectionate Brother J. Micklebourgh."

It is gathered that the event was somewhat premature, and that Kerrich's presence could not be procured at this critical time. On May 30 Mrs. Kerrich writes to her husband: "As for my comeing home I don't know when that will be. I did not care how soon for I want your Company verey much and I have verey bad and uneasey nights and my Cough is verey troublesome." This is the first intimation of the delicate state of health

into which she had fallen. Exactly a year later she plaintively says: "Thank God my Cough is better and I begin to gather strength but have very restless nights I thinke Long to hear from you and must own that Cambridge with all my friends about me is but a melencholey place without you." In the circumstances of "Gentle Jane's" precarious health, there must have been the less desire, on the part of her husband, to bring her so early in the year to a cold climate like that of Dersingham, and there was greater danger in her so doing a little later on, by reason of the prevalence of small pox in the district, a scourge which, as the unlettered Rebecca Ray puts it, "might affrate hear," as indeed it did.

We have no conception at the present day of the appalling ravages of the small pox in East Anglia, almost throughout the eighteenth century. Allusions to it in the letters are constant, and young and old succumbed on all sides. Thomas, or "Long" Aylmer tells Kerrich, November 29, 1718: "I am now in very great Hast, Company is come in & I am forced to betake myself to y^e^ Kitchin where I write this upon y^e^ Bellows, while Margaretta (his "enchanting" cousin) holds y^e^ Candle for me. . . . Y^e^ Poor Girl whom I have so often kiss'd is dead of y^e^ Small Pox, but w^t^ signifies y^t^ to you." Such was the terror inspired that houses were broken up and people fled away from the stricken district to London, Bath, &c. However, Kerrich pushes on the work of getting the "old enchanted house" at Dersingham in order for his "gentle companion's" reception, and when it was nearly ready, in the middle of the summer, she was far from strong enough to be removed to it. In her last letter that has been preserved, of June 5, 1731, she says: "I thank God I continue much as I was as to my health I hope rather better than worse and please myself with the thoughts of seeing you in a little time which will

add very much to the sattisfaction of your Loving Wife Jane Kerrich." About the end of June 1731 Mrs. Kerrich appears to have had a miscarriage, and quite failed to recover her strength. Her husband receives numerous letters of sympathy from his friends, none quite realising (as is the manner of friends) how critical was the condition of the bright-eyed Cambridge beauty. For instance, Thomas Herring, the future Primate, writes, July 20: "I am sorry to hear Mrs Kerrich has not yet recover'd herself. I wish she had had as much strength & courage in that affair as y^e^ Dutchess of Parma seems to have who is to lye in in her *Guard Room*." But "Gentle Jane" never saw the pleasant haven she longed for. She grew weaker and weaker, and the end came on August 22. Her body was laid to rest in the Middle Tread, in front of the altar, in St. Edward's Church, Cambridge, under a large black marble slab with a long Latin inscription from her husband's pen, ending "Renovationem Expectans ad Aram Ubi Puræ Mentis sæpius obtulit ΘΥΜΙΑΜΑ. Quod tacet hic Lapis Revelabit Dies Quæ Marmore Verior Suam cuique Laudem Tribuet."

Kerrich now found himself, on the threshold of his new pastoral charge, left alone for the second time, and in many respects more completely stranded than in 1724, when he had his college duties and the teeming interests of the university to distract his thoughts. At Dersingham he had set his house in order for the bride who never came to brighten it, and he had to face the melancholy fact that his abode was left unto him desolate. His uncle Kidman cannot think what he will do at Dersingham "till you find out Another Suitable Companion." However, it was to be expected that in due time he would marry again. For Kerrich was good-looking, very popular, of ample means, an accomplished scholar, and only thirty-five. The lady he wedded on October 1, 1732, was Barbara, elder daughter of Matthew Postlethwayt, rector of Denton,

Norfolk, and heir after her father's death of John Postlethwayt, Chief Master of St. Paul's School.

We seem to know Barbara Postlethwayt through her naïve amusing letters as well as if her living self stood before us—her dress, housekeeping, conversation, maternal interests and anxieties, and her social duties. Other letters speak of her wit and accomplishments, her tiny hands and her white teeth (which she cleaned with tobacco ashes), and describe her as a charming girl, a beautiful singer, and brilliant performer on the organ and spinet. But now and then, since the truth must be told—*surgit amari aliquid*—she had a little temper! This is once alluded to in 1720, when she was nearing her thirteenth year, and viciously brought up against her twelve years later, on her engagement—long after all traces of childish petulance had passed away.

As to Barbara Postlethwayt's appearance, her portraits, both in pastels and oil, show her pleasant hazel eyes, arched brows, and wavy bright brown hair. Her long series of letters to her husband, sister, and children, as well as those from her father, husband, step-mother, and other relations and numerous friends, form a continuous testimony during more than half a century of the affectionate regard in which she was held, while the reports of her charming personality have been transmitted to the present age by her only son Thomas Kerrich. She was born May 19, 1707, at Shottesham, Norfolk, and had as her sponsors the well-known Lady Elizabeth Hastings,[1] "Madam Herne," and the Rev. William Starkey, supplying the place of the Chief Master. The "Female Child" is described by the father to his uncle as "very lusty and likely to live."

[1] It was to this beautiful woman, whom "the great Mr. Congreve" so much admired, that Steele paid the high compliment that "to have loved her was a liberal education." She was greatly interested in the Shottesham charity schools which Postlethwayt had established, and in his efforts with regard to them, and made a long stay there in 1713 "to regulate" them.

As in the case of her husband it will be convenient now to run lightly through Barbara Postlethwayt's life up to the period of her marriage, making a few extracts from the copious correspondence which has been preserved.

The first event of importance in her life was when she was sent in charge of her aunt Ann Rogerson to Denton Rectory to stay with her grandfather Robert Rogerson, on the occasion of the birth of her brother John, June 2, 1711. It is pleasant to know that this violent old man did not "fly out into y^e^ greatest rage" with the small child on this her first visit into the world, and to the place where she was afterwards to spend so many years of her life. Robert Rogerson became rector of Denton in 1660, and kept a coach and four. He was constantly in hot water with his parishioners, and documents have been preserved relating to excommunications, absolutions, libels, and citations. He neglected his parish sadly in his latter years, and gave trouble to Archdeacon Tanner (*Notitia Monastica*). He had a son, a nonjuror, a character much more to be shunned than a leper with persons of old Rogerson's way of thinking, and he shunned his poor son accordingly. His letters to his daughter, always beginning "My deare deare Childe," are of the most affectionate sort, in curious trembling writing. On October 9, 1709, he sends "My kinde respects and love to my dearest Bab: whom I would give any thing to see w^th^ safety as also t'other sweet babe, whom God of his mercy blesse and preserve to y^or^ great Comfort—Amen—Amen." The previous reports of Barbara, constantly repeated in the letters of her father to the Chief Master, and always in a postscript, have been "Y^e^ Child is well," until 1708 and 1709, when she is reported to be "in indifferent good Health," getting over "y^e^ breeding of teeth." Her popularity began early—on August 10, 1711, the great-uncle is told: "My Elder Daughter has had her health very well all y^s^ Sum̃er, & has been at Denton ever since

y^e^ first of June, where she proves so great a Diversion to her Grandffather & Aunt y^t^ they are loath to part w^th^ her, & let us have her Home again, notw^th^standing my Wife & I went over last week on purpose to fetch her." So she stayed on, continuing "mighty well," and escaped the ague which fell upon her sister, and upon the father in the following spring, still keeping "mighty well." Matthew Postlethwayt caught a great cold going in the High Sheriff's coach as his chaplain at the Thetford Assizes. This turned into an ague, and "tho' y^e^ Malignity & Danger of my Distemper is spent," he tells his uncle, April 9, 1712, he was greatly pulled down and quite "disabled" from going to London. This was followed in August by a quotidean ague, which he got rid of at last by "a potent & searching Vomit." This "left something of y^e^ Yellow-Jaundice behind it;" he was thus rendered unfit to attend the High Sheriff at Norwich and preach the Assize sermon in the Cathedral. In the end he had to go to London, stay with his uncle, and put himself under the care of the great physician Dr. Woodward. He was dieted, and dosed with oil of almonds, which had a strange effect upon him—but he finally recovered.

On September 7, 1712, Elizabeth Postlethwayt tells her husband that "Bab" had been "mighty bad with a feverish distemper, but is now bravely. Poor Bab give her duty to you & bid me not let you know how ill she have been, for fear it should vex you." Thus her kindness and consideration for others evinced itself before her fifth year. Presently her father sends her a "baby," that is, a doll, from London, for which she returns her little "dutty" through her mother's halting pen.

On September 26, 1713, John Postlethwayt, Chief Master of St. Paul's School, died, leaving Matthew, his nephew, his executor and heir. This took him to London for the funeral and winding up of the estate. Mrs. Postlethwayt joined him there after a time, and they determined

what furniture should be retained and sent down to Shottesham. She returned on the last day of January 1714, the journey of about a hundred miles occupying three days. She thus relates her adventures: "I had a very bad coming down, we were over-turn'd, but thank God none of us had no hurt, the next day y^e^ Coach stook fast, & we were all for'st to get out in y^e^ mire & dirt, & so late before we got to y^e^ inn, & up a gain next morning by two a clock, which very much indisposed me, but I went soon to Bed last night, & lay late this morning, that I am now thank god better only I have got a sad cold." On this occasion Mrs. Postlethwayt had first made the acquaintance of Samuel Kerrich, who married her elder daughter twenty years later.

On March 5 she writes to her husband, "pray take care of puting up the Table Bed, put nothing in but what belongs to it, for my cabenet doors were forcet opin by being so full. Bab: is mightyly pleased with y^e^ thoughts of laying in that Bed."[1] The father is desired by Bab and Betty to bring them "all sorts of comfits" from London; the little boy "Jonny requires the huntssman hunting the Hair, they turn about in a Box and make a noise and a Barking Doggy too you must bring him." A year later "Bab is highly pleased w^th^ Mrs Ayscough's choice of a scarlet Riding-Hood for her, and begs she may have it for there is no other Colour will please her now. I hope she will choose a pretty one for Betty, she would have a flesh Colour unless Mrs Ayscough cou'd choose one that she think will look better. The

[1] In the Inventory of the Goods of the late Chief Master, taken November 3, 1713, the bed in question is thus entered:—

"It. Middle Room one p of Stairs—

"One Table bedstead & Crimson curtains a feather bed bolster and pillows three blankets 1 quilt 1 blue counterpane one old grate two old chairs . . . . . } £2, 10s."

The "cabenet" came from the Little Dining Room, and was the only one in the house. It is described as "One walnuttree Cabinet"; this is still preserved.

House is not much the forwarder since you left. The children give their duty to you they have been very good but Jonny in particular desired me to let you know how good he had been." Matthew Postlethwayt was then in London on business, and his wife took the opportunity to make him buy a chariot—light but not too small; "be sure to get good harness too it."

In February 1714 Robert Rogerson, rector of Denton, died, leaving all his household goods to Postlethwayt, his son-in-law, who now succeeded to the living under the terms of the will of the Chief Master. Postlethwayt built a new rectory house in 1718, and went into residence at Denton, near Harleston.

Barbara was now sent to school at Norwich, and she struck up a great friendship with some schoolfellows—Eliza Bransby, Sarah Burton, and Isabella Barry—who write her quaint old-fashioned epistles during many years, "Mistress Barry" being very musical.[1]

On March 31, 1720, Brook Rand tells Kerrich: "I saw Mr. Postlethwayt last Friday and p[d] him y[r] Compli-

[1] On November 13, 1728, Isabella Barry sent Barbara the following popular song of the day, which gave great pleasure to the Denton circle, and is a good example of the social ambitions of the time:—

(1)

What tho' they call me country Lass
I read it plainly in my glass
That for a Dutchess I might pass
Oh cow'd I but see the day

(2)

Would fortune but attend my call
Att park att play att ring att Ball
Id'e brave the proudest of them all
With a Stand by Clear the way

(3)

Surrounded by a Crowd of Beaux
With Smart Toupees and powderd Cloaths
At rivalls Id'e turn up my nose
Oh cow'd I but see the day

ment. Miss Bab is learning to play on y^e^ Organ and Spinett. So y^t^ if she can but add *good humour* to her *wit* and Musick and other ac̃omplishm^ts^ she may be a Charming Girl. I made bold to present y^r^ Service to her too." It was to a child of twelve years and ten months that the "Service" was offered, and it is easy to realise that Barbara treated with indifference, and probably resented with petulance, the effusive compliments that the bold and lively Rand addressed to her, after the fashion of the time. As she grew older came mysterious love triflings with Thomas Trevor (Alonzo), Ekins Fletcher, and the ardent admiration of F. Stillingfleet. Their glowing letters are preserved.

In the middle of October 1724 the father took Barbara and John to London; they lodged in the house of one Goldson, a mercer, in Ludgate Street, and stayed for more than a month, being "so unwilling to leave London." It must have been a great experience for Barbara, then in her eighteenth year. The poor Cinderella, Betty, being always in delicate health, and remaining at home, "desires her sister to buy a little Spirits of honey for her," and the mother makes her usual request for "Bohea Thea," "Coffea," chocolate, candied orange peel, chips, and citron.

---

(4)

Id'e Dart such glances from these eyes
Would make Som noble man my prize
And then oh how Id'e tyrannize
With a Stand by Clear the way

(5)

Oh now for grandeur and delight
And Equipage and Diamonds bright
And flambeaux that out shines the Light
Oh cow'd I but see the day

(6)

Thus ever easy ever gay
Quadrille shall wear the night a way
And pleasure crown the growing day
With a Stand by Clear the way

In 1727 the two girls go out to "dancing bouts," and have become very accomplished in music and singing. Their performances in this way made a particular impression upon a barrister of the Middle Temple, "Councillor" Robins, who writes as follows: "I got safe to Town last night full of thanks and acknowledgements to you and the rest of my good ffriends for the agreeable Summer I have pass'd this year in the Country of which I cannot express a more gratefull sense than by declaring frankly to you it has left such a Relish upon my Mind that 'twill be some time before I shall be reconciled to business, and shall be often thinking of your daughters Musick when I should be attending to the Wrangles of Westminster Hall and therefore I must in a very particular manner desire my humble Service and thanks to them for the great pleasure they gave me both in their company and their performances."

On the occasion of the death of George I., June 11, 1727, Barbara and her sister went into mourning, and she writes to Elizabeth:—"We must have each of us a plain head & Ruffles, & I wouldn't have the Fringe set into my Night-Cloaths but bring it with you as for Cloaths here is various reports about what will be y^{e} most fashionalb Mourning Mrs Buxton says she hears either Bumbezzeens Poplins or Crapes & some talk of dark Gray Silks about 3 shillings a y^{d} tho' every thing of Mourning will be very deere you may inquire what will be worn by the generality of people." Very like a modern letter! Mrs. Postlethwayt died on March 29, 1730. Her portrait in pastels, by Saunders, forms one of the set of nine. Both Barbara and her father wrote admirable letters to John, then an undergraduate at Merton, and many letters of condolence were received. The mother was buried in the chancel of Denton Church. A year and a quarter later John Postlethwayt had letters from his father and sister announcing the approaching marriage of the former to Matilda, sister of Thomas Gooch,

Master of Caius College, and afterwards second baronet of the name. That this union to "Cosine Gooch" was all that could be desired is sufficiently shown by the affectionate respect in which she was held during the remainder of her long life by her step-children, and by the entertaining letters which she addressed to them, both before and after the death of her husband, and in her retirement in the house of her nephew, Benacre Hall.

To return now to Samuel Kerrich, whom we left just settled in his solitary life at Dersingham. We have seen that he was acquainted with Matthew Postlethwayt at St. Paul's School at the time of the death of the Chief Master. But there are older associations. Matthew Postlethwayt was entered of Corpus in 1699 under the tutorial care of Charles Kidman, an old friend of the Chief Master, and maternal uncle of Kerrich.[1] It is

[1] The long series of letters which Kidman addressed to the Chief Master from 1699 to 1712 include all Matthew Postlethwayt's quarterly college bills from the time of his entering Corpus to his migration in December 1702 to St. John's.

As documents of this kind and date must be very scarce an example of them is here given:—

POSTLETHWAYT TO XMAS 99

	£	s.	d.
Com: & siz:	2	3	7 *ob.*
Cook	0	12	0
Laund: & for linn: & stock: mend		8	0
Bedmak'	0	6	0
Rent & Tuition	2		
Coals	0	16	9 *ob.*
Taylour and Glover	0	9	9
Grocer	0	6	6
Milliner omitt: last Qr	0	9	0
For this Qr	0	8	4
Barber	0	3	6
Shoem:	0	5	6
Joyner & Glaz:	0	2	6
Maps		7	6
Expenses	0	17	0
	9	16	0
Income to his Chamber	6	14	0
In all	16	10	0
Ded: for Subscrip: mony for 6 sets of Mr. Wells' Maps	2	5	0
R. due =	14	5	0

gathered from Kidman's letters to his nephew that the latter paid frequent visits to the uncle at Banham Rectory, and from other correspondence that Kerrich often called upon his old friend the rector of Denton, when at Banham. The acquaintance of nearly twenty years now developed into a warm friendship, and it appears from the opening letter of Postlethwayt to Kerrich that the entire Denton family made a stay of several days at Dersingham, early in November 1731. It was the first, and perhaps an excusable, distraction that Kerrich had had since the death of his wife only three months before. "'Tis our Desire," says Postlethwayt, October 26, 1731, "to put you to as little Trouble as may be by our visit, & to be treated like intimate Friends, & not as Strangers, who expect Niceties and Quelque choses." Arrived at Denton again Postlethwayt writes, November 30, 1731: "Y^s^ presents You both with mine and my ffamily's hearty Thanks for your very kind, generous & handsome Entertainment You lately gave us at Darsing-

---

On the *verso*:—

Jan^ry^ $29\frac{9\,9}{7\,0\,0}$.

Receiv'd of this bill Eight pound seventeen shillings by y^e^ Order of Mr. Kidman by me THO: FAWCET.	£	s.	d.
	8	17	0

Jan: 30, $1\frac{8\,9\,9}{7\,0\,0}$.

Received of M^r^ Postlethwait seven pounds five shillings and six pence by the order of M^r^ Kidman by mee RIC: SHELDRAKE.	£	s.	d.
	7	5	6

So strict a disciplinarian was the Chief Master that Kidman had to remonstrate with him very soon after the boy's arrival in College:—

"Y^r^ Nephew complains of a Rheũ falling upon his eyes w^ch^ I am apt to impute to his sitting up late w^ch^ he says he cannot tell how to avoyd unless you think fit to make some abatem^ts^ of y^se^ exercises w^ch^ you lay upon him: w^ch^ I think you sh^d^ doe if you intend he sh^d^ pursue his Univers: studies equally w^th^ his Companions." Similarly Samuel Kerrich in 1715 made himself ill with overwork, and in 1768 he was told by the Master of Magdalene that his son Thomas Kerrich "continued his Evening Studies much too far into the Morning," and desired that it should be checked by the father. Perhaps three generations of such determined workers is a somewhat rare case.

ham, where we filled y^r^ House so many Days. We must now reckon You indebted to us a long Visit w^ch^ we hope You will pay in due time not doubting of a most hearty Welcome from us then and at all Times." Visiting in those times was an arduous undertaking, especially in the winter.

For instance, this is what happened to Kidman on September 19, 1735, when he went from Dersingham to Banham in the same direction as Denton and only a few miles short of it:—

"We got tolerably well to Watton though Martin (Kerrich's coachman who went as guide) was mistaken in y^e^ way to one of y^e^ towns. At half an hour after 4 we proceeded in o^r^ journey from thence taking a Guide to Shropha'. Then we took directions but failed in observing y^m^ and wandered upon Snetterton Heath for an hour or 2 & y^n^ went to Wilby instead of Eccles where we were at a great loss where we were & continued so till Harry took out one of y^e^ Horses in quest of some House, who after half an hour lighted upon Mr Hare's who sent his man w^th^ a Lanthorn & Horse to direct us hither. It w^d^ have been lucky if Martin had not been under an obligation to return to Dersingham." Thus it took the whole day and half the night to grope the way of about forty miles across Norfolk, which a modern motor car could legally accomplish in less than two hours—smelly, certainly, but expeditious. So much for travelling in the good old times.

The visit of the Postlethwayt family to Kerrich must have implied the chariot and pair, three riding horses, and a tumbril for the "bagges" and "portmantuas," beside more than one guide to show the way over almost trackless Norfolk wastes in dark November days. Kerrich indeed rode back with the party a day's journey to Swaffham, where the Postlethwayts rested for the night, returning to what he tells Barbara on December 9th is

his "joyless Abode," for he had contrived a flimsy pretext for writing to her. He is so glad to learn from his brother that "None of you suffer'd by your late Favour to me, I sh'd have been very much concerned that what gave me so much Satisfaction sh'd be attended with ill Consequences to those to whom I am obliged."

Now follow the long sets of letters between Barbara and Kerrich, of which little can be said here, save that they form the most attractive reading. At first the lady writes with engaging primness, cleverly parrying what she calls Kerrich's "studied letters." The engagement took place at the end of the year, but negotiations respecting settlements were begun between Kidman and Postlethwayt on the return of the family to Denton. In this regard Kidman tells Kerrich, November 21, 1731—having entertained the Postlethwayts on their return journey, and writing on the day of their departure: "After I had told him y^{t} I found by y^{rs} he had been so kind as to make you an offer of his D^{r} B: I inquired w^{t} he proposed to give wth H^{r}." Postlethwayt's reversion of a procedure dating from patriarchal times seems so singular that it is desirable to record it here.

After the engagement Barbara unbends, but still with great reserve, and the letters gradually become full of varied interest; the engagement ring involves many letters—lace for livery, horses, cows, and all kinds of household matters are submitted for her approval or judgment, as to which Barbara constantly assures Kerrich: "I dare say you will have every thing as convenient as you can and that's all I shall mind, I fancy you'l expect I shall be mighty curious and exact about every thing but you will meet with another disapointment in that, I can tell you." As to the diamond ring he sent her, which Lynn and Norwich were not "polite" enough to afford (this is still preserved; it was bought at Bury and comprises a large central brilliant surrounded by eight smaller

ones), she says: "It would become a better hand, but whenever I receive one of less value I hope the Giver will make it the most valueable of Presents." The reading of these letters and the answers one after another vividly recalls the actors in life's little drama of a hundred and seventy years ago. Kerrich, however, is determined that everything in the house shall be as he imagines she wishes, and gives orders for much more than he had in contemplation for "Gentle Jane" a year before, not, we may be sure, with any slighting of her memory, but in this case he is about to marry an heiress and money is not lacking. So he presses Barbara about the "fitting up of the rooms," the white marble pavement for the hall, the flooring of the bed-chambers, partitions, new offices, &c., "For," says he, "I suppose before we shall have well turned ourselves about We shall have our House full."

Postlethwayt now gave his daughter "a riding horse" named "Calamanco," and Barbara sends an annulet for the exact size of the wedding-ring. She has not been well, but is now described as "very brisk and airy." She excuses herself for her letters being full of "nonsense," against which he sets on his part "the many Starts and Breaks" in his epistles, caused by "the Rapping and Knocking on every side of me, which, notwithstanding, I am very willing to bear, and perhaps could dispense wth more of it," provided "they make things tolerably agreeable to your taste." "Your nonsense," he ends, "is so very agreeable, that you need not be afraid you should give me too much of it. 'Tis so very like Sense that it may easily deceive your very humble servant."

As soon as Barbara's engagement was announced abroad detractors set to work. In a letter to Kerrich of January 9, 1732, Kidman says: "I suppose you take it for granted that y^{e} Country ab^{t} Harleston & Diss believe y^{e} Agreem^{t} between you & Mrs Bab: to be as good as

Concluded. It is therefore frequently y^e^ Subject of cõmon Conversation. Coz: Codd w^th^ her Husband came hither yester: & went away this afternoon. She hath given me such an Acc^t^ of y^e^ Temper of y^r^ Friend from 2 Persons who have been pretty much acquainted w^th^ her as hath disturbed us all very much & raised such fears & suspicions ab^t^ her Temper as I shall hardly be able ever to overcome. As y^e^ Intelligence comes from those of her own Sex, from such as can be supposed to have no interest to serve by y^e^ Representations they have given of Her it ought not to be slighted and disregarded unless you think it too late to make any Objections. As y^e^ happiness of y^e^ remaining part of y^r^ life is at stake I think y^s^ concerns you very much to apply to Coz: C: for A more punctual acc^t^ of w^t^ she heard of Her from Them y^n^ I can give you or think it proper to give you my self. W^t^ was s^d^ was before a large Company. We lament very much y^t^ you did not respite y^e^ Declaration you made to y^e^ Father till you came again into y^e^ Country. I cannot but own y^t^ I am pretty much shocked at w^t^ I have heard & could not forbear giving you these short Hints ab^t^ y^e^ matter in hand."

In the next letter, dated February 21, the poor innocent old bachelor, who evidently knew nothing about the ways and moods of "the eternal feminine," says he should have written to his nephew before had he not observed that he and his brother Charles "were little moved with y^e^ stories Coz: Codd had heard of Mrs B: One of those who talked so freely of Her was Mrs Cam̃el, who declared she had seen her quarrelling w^th^ & fighting her Maid. The other was Mrs Peggy Bransby, who w^n^ at Denton saw her striking her good Natured Sister. How long it was since these actions were observed Coz: Nanny did not hear." Kidman is inclined to reject the "favourable interpretation" that Kerrich and his brother put upon the charges, but hopes "y^t^ Miss Bab's good sense & good

education may be sufficient to correct & overrule for y^e^ future That Temper from whence such disagreeable actions might proceed. I must confess," he continues, "w^n^ I first heard of y^m^ my fears for you were great, possibly greater y^n^ they sh^d^ have been, but I am willing to stand corrected by y^r^ self & Bro: for y^m^. As to Mrs Cam: declaration I mind it y^e^ less because she is believed by All to be very ill natured her self." He is, however, still somewhat biassed by Miss Bransby's story because she was "accounted y^e^ most agreable and good natured young Lady y^t^ can be. She hath given y^e^ same acc^t^ of Mrs B: temper to Mrs Cooper as well as to Nanny." The detraction by Peggy Bransby of her old friend and schoolfellow (she was sister of Eliza Bransby) was perhaps the more reprehensible case of the two, because she had been Barbara's own familiar friend, in whom she trusted, and constantly stayed at Denton. Barbara's had scarcely been rehabilitated, and her enemies sufficiently ignored or put to confusion, than dark attempts were made to defame Kerrich himself in the eyes of his mistress. This entails a long and needless declaration to Barbara, for she is well convinced that the attack arises from "y^e^ same little impotent malice." In Kidman's last letter to his nephew, December 15, 1738, we are told "Coz: Nanny Codd is in a state of distraction, w^h^ I am afraid wilbe incurable," so her conduct is accounted for.

Meanwhile correspondence had been going on between Kerrich, Postlethwayt, and Kidman respecting settlements, that made by Kerrich on Jane Kitchingman in 1729 being taken as the basis of the present arrangement. While the negotiations were proceeding Barbara amused herself and Kerrich by writing what she called "mad letters" to him, testing his temper, sincerity, and affection.

The settlements were agreed upon early in September, Matthew Postlethwayt and Dr. Gooch, Master of Caius, being the trustees. The Contract of Marriage, by which

Samuel Kerrich and Matthew Postlethwayt are bound in a sum of two hundred pounds, is on a printed form, and dated September 30, 1732. The condition of the obligation is that Samuel Kerrich and Barbara Postlethwayt may lawfully marry and shall cause such marriage to take place at Denton between the legal hours. No date is, however, specified, so this instrument would have had no legal effect, being, in fact, a *nudum pactum* and "void for uncertainty." The document is executed by Kerrich and his future father-in-law, and witnessed by John Postlethwayt and Elizabeth Townshend, sister-in-law of Matilda, Matthew's second wife, and daughter of Sherlock, Dean of St. Paul's, and sworn before Charles Kidman Proctor.

The marriage took place in Denton Church, October 1, 1732.

There almost seems to have been a fatality against a bride being brought home to what Pyle called "the enchanted house" of the vanished Pell family. For now, as at the time of Kerrich's former marriage, the smallpox continued to ravage the district of Dersingham, and there was nothing to be done but for the bride to stay on at Denton while the bridegroom went forth to his labour and to the danger, fifty miles off on the other side of the great country. Again there was only an occasional visit to the wife, a separation made only bearable for both by their charming letters to each other. At last, at the end of the spring of 1733, the blessed day came when Barbara went home.

Now opens the new life which we know from her constant correspondence with her sister and step-mother (who purveys all the Gooch news) must have been of the brightest kind.

And now came the father's letters to his daughter, always beginning "Most Dear Child!" and these, together with Mrs. Kerrich's diverting answers to her sister, the letters of Mrs. Hoste, Mrs. Masters, the aged Catherina

Cobbe, and the quaint motherly epistles of Mrs. Houghton, give a complete picture of what went on at Dersingham, and in local society on both sides of the county. To complete the volume of news, Kerrich has his continuous epistolary intercourse with his relatives—his father-in-law, Dr. Kerrich of Bury, Charles Ray, Bishop Gooch, and others. When to these are added the continuation of the correspondence with the now scattered Corpus friends, Aylmer, Herring, Denne, Bishop Mawson, Beacon, Rand, Styleman, Hoste, Stephens, and others, some idea may be formed of the literary equipment of the vicarage of Dersingham, of which the letters of Pyle form only a respectable example. If, as might have been thought by friends in London, Kerrich was buried alive in the country, he certainly had the wherewithal to illumine his sepulchre. All this material must, alas! be now almost ignored under the restraint of a limited notice.

Arrived at the point where Kerrich is settled in his place we shall now proceed to run lightly through the two lives thus happily brought together, touching upon the principal events, and vivifying from time to time the dry recital of facts by quotations from the strictly family letters.

Early in the year 1733 Kerrich's father died. During the summer several of Mrs. Kerrich's old school-fellows came to stay with her, among them Miss Greenwood, who, she tells her sister, "has happened of a most sad Misfortune, she was lam'd with Bleeding & her arm is quite wither'd now, how long it has been done I don't know, but 'tis thought it must be her Death, & she is very chearfull & easy under it." In September Mrs. Kerrich had the first of many "disappointments," and slowly got better again. They receive much friendship from Lord Townshend, "who spends his time in planting and improving his estate," and from the Hostes of Sandringham Hall. The changes and chances among the servants of

the household form a frequent theme of conversation, for human nature does not alter. One man who betook himself to what he thought was "a fine service," soon gave it up, "he says it was Hell to what this was, both Master & Mistress swore at Him."

In April 1735 Kerrich went to Cambridge to take his Doctor's Degree, staying in Freeschool Lane with his popular brother-in-law Dr. Micklebourgh. It is, of course, not often that the husband and wife were separated for many days together; on this occasion Kerrich stayed away three weeks, and much correspondence passed between Cambridge and Dersingham. He rode to the University, his groom returning with the horses and coming again three weeks later. The main business was apparently quite easily got over, and Kerrich sends most interesting letters to his wife. "I had the Pleasure of receiving Yours yesterday in the Afternoon, between 5 & 6, just as I returned from keeping my Act; which was a very seasonable Relief to me, for it was the longest Act that has been known a great while. I had three Opponents besides y^e^ Professor of Divinity, & was in the Rostrum full three Hours. I make no Doubt You will rejoice with me y^t^ that Trouble is over, & y^e^ more because I believe I may venture to send You Word that I have lost no Reputation by it. Last night I treated my Opponents, & like Lawyers after a Cause we were very Good Friends."

The letter which proved such a relief to the new Doctor of Divinity is a cheerful chatty epistle. From it we learn that "Mr Cremer preached us a Resurrection Sermon yesterday at Dersingham, & was very Grave, only once called to Mr Scarfe not to sleep, as for Wolferton if he had known there were so few People, he wou'd have carried no sermon, but shut his Eyes, & told them some Canterbury Story, or other, he said." "I got Mr. Golty to look of your Grafts, he says y^e^ Frosts y^t^ we had o'Mornings last Week, he is afraid has hurt

'em." "We have Plenty of fine Radishes in the Garden, now, Miss & I sup of 'em sometimes, & we have drank Sage Tea every Morning since she came. I dont know but y^t^ may be as good as y^e^ Ale." "I think, my Dear, you might get a little Hartshorn for us, it's right to have some in y^e^ House if it should be wanted." "I have got Six Ducks more hatch'd last Night, & all y^e^ Chickens do pretty well now, Miss Cremer & I are very Busie after all y^e^ Creatures, now & then, if they aile any thing." Mrs. Kerrich thinks "every day ten till you come back." But the contemplation and fitting of a new damask gown, a quilted coat, and a hoop petticoat help to while away the tedium of the husband's absence, and "the maids lie in y^e^ Gallery o' nights" to give an air of security to the mistress. She is well pleased at the reception he has had at Cambridge, and particularly at Caius lodge, "tho' it's no more than I expected."

On April 29 Kerrich paid £22, 13s. 6d. fees to the Proctor; £10, the composition for a Treat on taking his Doctor's Degree, and £2 "as a Caution for A Determination," and on May 1 he received his Certificate of Admission to the Degree of Doctor in Divinity.

The uncle Kidman, writing to congratulate Kerrich on his Degree, says that the pleasure is so much the greater since he hears from Cambridge how well he has deserved it. His strength is fast failing, and he fears he will never see Dersingham again. Alluding to the "distinguishing marks of favour from such patrons (Walpole and Townshend) as you have met with," he says, May 10, 1736: "May it not be proper to let y^m^ know how acceptable it would be to you to get you in among y^e^ K^gs^ Chaplains y^t^ you may have an opportunity of showing y^r^ self more to y^e^ world."

In the spring of 1736 Mrs. Kerrich paid a visit of many months to Denton, after a "disappointment." She and her delicate sister played at Piquet for hours together,

the mysteries of which game, as well as of Quadrille and Ombre, they learnt from Mrs. Townshend, who writes elaborate letters about the rules of the games, those for Ombre being very peculiar, with the matadores, beasts, spadil, minil, codil, and basto. On this occasion the portraits of Samuel and Barbara Kerrich were painted by Thomas Bardwell, an artist of Beccles. Barbara is shown in a "night-gown" of yellow satin with sleeves with ruffles at the elbows, and a scarfe. One long lock of hair falls in a semi-negligé curl on the breast. A portrait of her in pastels, by Saunders, one of the set of nine already alluded to, exhibits her in a rich blue dress, and well shows her attractive piquant face. Bardwell's picture of Kerrich is that which is reproduced in this volume.

In September 1737 Kerrich again went to stay with the Micklebourghs at Cambridge, on business connected with the sale of some of his property near there, and the purchase of an estate adjoining the Postlethwayt lands at Denton. He spent one day at Caius Lodge "with his Lordship, who was so complaisant as to drink our Healths!" During his absence they had terribly wet weather at Dersingham, and floods throughout the district. The "old enchanted house" took on a new aspect, the cellars filled with water, and Mrs. Kerrich writes: "I am washed out of all y^e^ Rooms below stairs, the Springs have risen very much in y^e^ Garden all this Week, and run in all y^e^ little Alleys in streams. I mostly set in y^e^ little Parlour, & yesterday in y^e^ afternoon, as I sat there, y^e^ Water rise under my Chair before I saw it, & we look'd into y^e^ great Parlour, it began to come out at y^e^ Door into y^e^ Kitchen, and was near a quarter of a yard deep, in some parts of it, & this Morning it was all over y^e^ Hall & Kitchen, Willson, & Martin, & all y^e^ servants are trying to get it out, but y^e^ Springs bubble and run, sadly in y^e^ Garden still." She assures her

husband that "when you have been handsomely Received by all your friends at Cambridge, you will be sure of *one* at Home who will be sincerely rejoyced to see you, and always glad to have your company if it cou'd be, I believe I sh'n't easily part with you again."

To divert Mrs. Kerrich in her watery retreat, Mrs. Postlethwayt writes one of her lively letters, full, as usual, of delicious local gossip. Mr. Martin Baily has married a lady—"a Londoner"; Miss Molly Langley has married young Jenny, one of Mr. Sayer's rakish clerks, who "behaves better at present than formerly"; the news she likes the worst is that Miss Barry will be carried off by Mr. Stillingfleet, who has such a deluding tongue; would that she could break the match. "Mr. Page (after courting upwards of 20 young & old) is married to a young Girl of 2 or 3 in twenty, out of the Shires, the Motto of the wedding is in Latin, but this is the English, I came, saw, conquer'd, on which the following lines are made:—

> "'I came, saw, conquer'd, active Cesar said,
> But meant Rome's Foes, not the consenting Maid;
> Cou'd He have spoke of Cleopatra won,
> He wou'd have said, I came, saw, was undone.
> Least are Love's Triumphs when our Pride is most,
> Who knows or loves like Cesar scorns to boast.'"

The course of the Pyle correspondence gives a general idea of the continued endeavours that were made to obtain for Kerrich an advancement in the Church, and the difficulty of getting anything sufficiently good for a cleric of his circumstances. This feature in his life need not therefore be much touched upon here. Moreover, we shall see from Pyle's letters how embarrassed both bishops and ministers were, particularly after the death of Walpole, both by claims and promises, and how much the former groaned under the exactions of the latter.

Kerrich, indeed, cherished just expectations of advancement to the episcopal bench until after the fall of Walpole; but the death of that great man in 1745 put an effectual stop to any pretensions of the kind, at least in that quarter. Bishop Gooch, who well knew in how high a degree of favour Kerrich stood with Walpole,[1] says, shortly before Lord Orford's death: "I am afraid Lord Orford grows worse, you are among those who will greatly miss him." And he thus tersely puts the case after that event: "The Truth is: You lost your Benefactor, before You lost your Friend. The first ended with his Loss of Power, the last with the Loss of Life. He intended You some Dignity in the Church; when he c[d] conveniently obtain it for You. But You are not the only One, whose prospects a few Years ago were, by his kind Intentions, very considerable; but are now no more."

The even tenour of the Kerrich life at Dersingham is also indicated by Pyle's letters. The minute details of it appear in those which passed between Mrs. Kerrich and her father, sister, and step-mother. Of Kerrich's visits to Cambridge after he had taken his Degree, full notices are preserved in the letters to his wife in 1741, 1745, and 1749, in which latter year he took his place in his scarlet gown in the procession at the Installation of the Duke of Newcastle, Sir Clement Cotterell being "High Master of the Ceremonies." At that time he went on from Cambridge to Lambeth, to stay with Archbishop Herring, who had not chosen to attend the Installation in consequence of a difficulty having arisen in his mind respecting his precedence. On this occasion Kerrich went so far as to venture to Vauxhall and "stay'd about half an hour

[1] When Sir Robert Walpole began the building of Houghton in 1722, he had mahogany specially imported for the woodwork. It was at that time a material far from common in England. He gave some of it to Kerrich, from which a massive double-folding oval table with club feet was made. This is still preserved.

to see the manner of the thing." If he had been a year later he might have happened to fall in with his neighbour Lord Orford and Mrs. Norsa, and helped Lady Caroline Petersham to mince the chickens. Perhaps it was as well that he didn't.

With the exception of long stays at Denton, Kerrich seldom went far from home after 1740. It is certain that his sermon writing and his correspondence occupied him greatly for many years, and copies of a number of his important letters have been preserved. As time went on his epistolary duties gradually ceased as his friends one by one were recalled—Kidman in 1740, Postlethwayt in 1745, Ray in 1750, Rand in 1752, Herring and Gooch in 1754, and Denne in 1755. The correspondence with Kenrick, Bradford, Aylmer, Castle, Stephens, and others had ceased some years before. This was the natural result of circumstances, and, as to the later correspondents, the melancholy penalty of outliving his Cambridge contemporaries. So by the middle of the century Kerrich found himself in a manner driven back upon himself, and his books, and, as all things work together for the best, when his son became of a proper age his education formed the pleasure of the father's declining years. Besides this scholastic relaxation, Kerrich studied deeply and annotated the works of Shakespeare. His annotated copy of the great dramatist's plays came into the possession of his daughter Matilda after his death. Fifty-two years subsequent to that event, namely, on May 6, 1820, Thomas Kerrich writes as follows to the Rev. Edward Balme: "Scarce any thing has given me a severer shock than seeing the state of my father's books which he left my sister (300 volumes to be chosen by herself) which comprehended all the English books of polite literature—particularly his Shakespear full of his MS. notes, which I do believe to be very precious. They have been all lent & abandon'd & are all pull'd to pieces, & dirtied

& out of the binding. It makes me sick & think of the vanity of all things."

To return to Mrs. Kerrich. In order to brace up her constitution she was urged to have cold baths, and her husband points out to her what a service it would be to her "if you could get courage enough to try it." This was in the middle of July. Ann Gooch, wife of the bishop's son and heir, also exhorts the poor lady to have sea-bathing, and writing from Benacre Hall thus gives her own not very seductive experience: "I must proceed to execute the commission I have receiv'd, viz. to acquaint you madam with my method of Batheing in the Sea, &c. I go down in our Chariot about Eleven a Clock by y^{t} time I think my Breakfast is digested & the Air a little warm'd it is generally advised to go in Fasting which I did in the Hot weather I put on a waiscote with long sleeves & petticoat of Green Bays a p^{r} of Shoes thus equip'd I step forth with a trembling Heart I confess, my maid puts a long Rope with a slip Knot About my waist then I hasten to pay my Compliments to old Neptune but first rub my Head all over with a wet Towell then walk in up to my Knees or higher if the Sea is very smooth if there is a large Swell I dont go so far I soon turn my back ungrateful as it may seem upon my Benefactor I then turn my Head & watch for the wave then I throw myself down flat to let it Rowl over me twice or three times as I chuse always takeing Care to be well Sop'd then come skiping out as Brisk as a Bird & immediately Cover my Head with a dry Towel & get my cloathes on as soon as maybe." Mrs. Gooch's procedure and costume would perhaps hardly commend themselves to the naiads of Trouville and Dieppe.

On September 4, 1740, the uncle Kidman, who had been more than a father to Kerrich, died, leaving his property at Diss equally between his four nephews—Samuel Kerrich, Charles Kerrich, Charles Ray, and Charles

Simpson. They jointly erected a handsome monument in Diss churchyard with a Latin inscription, the production of Kerrich and Ray. Kerrich has left the following appreciation of his uncle: "A Man of Great Judgement, Candour & Virtue: the Person that introduced y^e^ Reading of Mr Locke in y^e^ University of Cambridge, & a Fast Friend to Liberty in All Times. He was Fellow many Years & afterwards President of Corpus X^ti^ or Benet, College; a Celebrated Tutor, & an Excellent Governor of Youth. To Him it was principally owing y^t^ y^e^ College of w^ch^ he was a Member was so remarkably attach'd to y^e^ Revolution & y^e^ Succession in y^e^ House of Hanover. Many Persons, brought up under his Care have been advanced to y^e^ Greatest Dignities in y^e^ Church, & been Eminent in the Cõmonwealth of Learning. As soon as y^e^ Work he had undertaken could be safely cõmitted to other Hands, he was promoted by Arch Bishop Tenison to y^e^ Rectory of Stystead in Essex: Which, having w^th^ Difficulty obtained His Grace's Consent, he exchanged for a Benefice of much less Value in his own Country, near his native Place. Where he spent y^e^ Latter Part of his Life in Great Peace of Mind: Rever'd by Those Above him; Pleased at y^e^ Frequent Opportunity he had of Congratulating Friends, whom he *knew* to be Worthy, upon their Advancement, & Easie in a Lower Station, from an Uncõmon Diffidence of his own Merit."

In November 1740 Mrs. Kerrich lost the first of her children that had lived more than a few hours, and she writes letters to her sister too touching almost to make public, but "the best of Husbands" assuages her grief, and after a while she goes into society again and fills her letters to her sister with accounts of "night gowns," "mody sleeves," "hats that tye under the chin," "mobs," "aperns," "rails" and "sacques." She takes renewed interest in her ten young turkeys, the teeming bees, the knotts and arbours, and all the old-fashioned garden

delights. The Hostes, Hammonds, Goodriches, Bacons, Nelthorpes, Pawletts, Browns, and other neighbours are constantly there—the gay Mr. Nelthorpe "in y^e^ beautifullest Waistcoat I ever saw, wrought upon white Padusoy full of exceeding small Flowers of y^e^ finest colours & embroider'd round very thick with Gold, broader than an Orrice in a Wave fashion." The new manservant "can set up napkins in y^e^ shape of y^e^ whole Cris Cross Row." The old trees in the form of the two Goliahs and their wives, which hindered the view into the knott from the "parlour" window, are cut down, and fresh butter is churned every morning for breakfast!

By dint of taking great care of herself and constantly wearing that curious Rogerson talisman "Ye Eagle Stone,"[1] the happy day at last arrived, October 31, 1742, when Mrs. Kerrich's daughter Matilda was born, "a pretty rogue enough with a mighty healthful clear complexion." Henceforth the letters teem with the attractions of the newcomer, the early dawnings of her many engaging qualities, the pleasure in her society, and anxiety for her welfare. The sponsors are the step-grandmother, Matilda Postlethwayt, her brother Bishop Gooch, and the child's aunt Elizabeth. The grave grandfather reports that "a pair of Lillyputian shoes are being contriv'd for y^e^ little Girl," the usual comical antiquated feminine questions are asked and answered, and Mrs. Houghton cuts in at this conjuncture with her tried maternal wisdom and old wives' nostrums addressed to both father and mother.

[1] "The Eagle Stone," or "Stone found in an Eagle's Nest," is nearly an inch long, of plain heart shape, cut and polished, and of a light brown close-grained marble or pebble-stone, and pierced at the wide end for suspension. It is frequently mentioned in the old letters and its merits extolled. In 1894 the Editor bought one almost identical in size and shape, but darker in colour, and mounted in a late seventeenth-century silver setting, with a ring attached, in Nuremberg. In 1884 he had an inaccessible eagle's nest pointed out to him on the top of the rocky mountain that frowns over the Gorge de Fier in Savoy, and was assured by a native that it would contain "*beaucoup de cailloux*," of whose talismanic value he seemed to be quite aware.

In this year, as was then universal, they all read "Pamela" and "wept sorely over it. Nothing can be more moving." Similarly in 1749 they read "Clarissa Harlowe," "and all agree there's no reading them without shedding a good many tears," "it is so affecting and moving." Would any one be "moved" by this affected novel at the present day? The great desire of the Postlethwayt family to see the child was frustrated by the raging of the smallpox on the borders of Norfolk and Suffolk, and it was not until October 1744 that the precious treasure, "Little Matilda," could be taken to Denton.

Throughout his life Kerrich showed himself a careful man of business, like his father-in-law, and many of the letters that passed between them have considerable interest in relation to the management of the Denton and other property. A good deal of county news was exchanged at the Book Club in the district, and the letters of Postlethwayt have particular attraction by reason of the insight they give into the clerical affairs of the diocese. In his last letter to Kerrich, dated May 11, 1745, Postlethwayt says: "We are much pleased to hear y^{r} little Tilda proves so rare a girle, both for her Tongue & her Feet." He died suddenly, June 27, and is buried in the chancel of Denton Church. It is sad to relate that the latter years of his life had been grievously embittered by the misconduct of his only son, John, he who, in 1714, was so anxious that his father should "know how good he had been!" The widow now retired to Benacre Hall, and the son was presented by the Archbishop of Canterbury to the rectory of Denton.

At the time of his death Matthew Postlethwayt was rector of Denton, and had been collated to the Archdeaconry of Norwich and to the rectory of Redenhall with Harleston in 1742. The long Latin inscription in Denton chancel, from the pen of Kerrich, sets forth his character and erudition. The Norwich newspaper of the day speaks

of Postlethwayt as "always steady in the Cause of Liberty; of Exemplary Piety, and Good Learning." "Councillor" Robins referred to him in 1730 as one "whose whole life and ffunction is one continued pursuit of doing good." He is described as "a rather tall thin grave black man"—a regular Cumbrian Celt. This is borne out by his portraits —one in oil, small size, by Francis Cufaude; another in pastels, one of the set of nine by Saunders; and a small oval minature painted in oil by Cufaude. He is shown in all these portraits vested in clerical habits, with a white wig and thick, arched, black eyebrows. His sermons, all written in character, were at last destroyed, July 10, 1795, by Thomas Kerrich. They weighed 8 stone 8 lbs.

The scare of the rebels at the end of this dark year brought terror to the heart of Mrs. Kerrich lest any harm should befall her child; the plate and valuables were buried in the garden, and the whole countryside was in a great state of ferment for fear the rebels "should bend that way," and dreading savageries at the hands of the Highlanders.

The increase in the Window Tax, which was first imposed in 1695, affecting every house with more than seven windows, did infinite harm in causing the destruction of the numerous picturesque many-windowed houses of earlier times, or their marring by the walling up of half the accesses of light, besides inflicting incalculable mischief upon English domestic architectural style. On March 19, 1746-47, Barbara Kerrich tells her sister: "The D^{r} is as busy as a bee looking after y^{e} stoping up y^{e} Windows in this great rambling House. We shall pay for about forty do what we can, but paying for y^{e} Chariot disturb me more by half, 'tis a sad thing to pay for going a broad & staying at home too if we have any light."

The year 1748 was signalised in Norfolk by a grievous murrain among horned cattle, by robberies (apart from the normal incidents of the highways), by crimes of arson, and

"houses beset in the night." The subsequent recurrence of the distemper among cattle caused very stringent regulations to be enforced. On May 23, 1754, Kerrich desired to sell "a Brindled Cow" to a man at Snettisham, and it was necessary that Henry Aldersea of Dersingham, "a Credible Person," should make oath before Theodorus Hoste, one of the Commissioners of the Land Tax, that the beast had been in Kerrich's actual possession above forty days from the above-named date, and that the said cow, and the herd with which it fed, have been entirely free from any contagious distemper during the said term, and have not been within a mile of any infected place during the said time. The matter is set forth in a written document signed and sealed by Hoste. Mrs. Kerrich recounts to her sister the following incident that occurred close to Dersingham: "There was a maid servant walking t'other day in a lane & she happened of a Man & a Woman, who strip'd her of all her Cloaths but her Shift & that they ty'd about her head."

These anxieties came at a time of trial for Mrs. Kerrich. She had been to the gay wedding of her friend Miss Brown at Lynn, and on February 3 wrote a full account of the dresses to her sister, which is printed elsewhere. On February 4 her son was born. The poor child was early introduced to life's troubles by having an issue at once cut in his arm, and afflicted later by inoculation for the smallpox; the mother was induced to drink *tar-water*, the acrid but popular panacea of the time. During these years Kerrich saw a great deal of Nicholas Styleman and his wife at Snettisham Hall, and they witnessed, when "the players" came there in 1749, the brilliant Farquhar's "Recruiting Officer," and "The Beaux' Stratagem," and other popular pieces. It was on these occasions that "Tilly" delighted her father with her intelligence for the drama. Old Mr. Styleman died January 6, 1751, "of y^{e} numb Palsey," and Kerrich was invited "to attend y^{e} corps," and, as Nicholas Styleman puts it, "to per-

form y^e^ last sad Office to Our departed Friend my Father." The renewed intimacy at Houghton, and the splendour of Mrs. Norsa, who visited Mrs. Kerrich in a landau and six, though rather shocking to Elizabeth Postlethwayt, gave a fresh zest to the life at Dersingham.

On May 10, 1750, the death of John Postlethwayt caused a great sensation. Ever since his induction into the living of Denton he had been going from bad to worse, both at home and abroad. His end appears to have been tragically sudden, the result of an "accident," apparently a fall from his horse when returning from a convivial meeting. This ill-starred young man had forced his invalid sister to leave Denton and live at Norwich; only the distance and the danger for her to travel prevented her from taking refuge at Dersingham.

The letters from Matthew Postlethwayt and his two wives are full of the sorrows caused by the son, John —at St. Paul's School, at Merton, as chaplain in the navy on board H.M.S. *Worcester*, at home at Denton, and finally as rector in his father's room. His reckless extravagant conduct nearly forced his father to break up his establishment, and it was only because the air of Denton suited his delicate daughter that he continued there. It is curious to contrast John Postlethwayt's notorious demeanour with the certificate given him, June 11, 1734, by John Baron, Dean of Norwich, and three other divines, before his ordination as deacon. These worthies certify that he "has by his Behaviour in this Neighbourhood, acquired a great Reputation for being an Ingenious & Sober young Gentleman, & well affected to our present Establishment both in Church & State." Attachment to the "Establishment" was then considered as giving a far better title to Holy Orders than a high standard of life and conversation.

The coffin for John Postlethwayt was lined with "fine flannel" and covered on the outside with "fine black cloth," and cost four guineas. His portrait, as a handsome dark

boy, in a white wig, grey coat and steinkirk, forms one of the nine pastel pictures by John Saunders.

The silver now went to Dersingham, for Mrs. Kerrich told her husband, May 21, 1750: "The Plate to be sure you dont think of parting with." The greater part of it is still in the possession of the Editor. The whole amounted to 169 oz., three ounces less than the plate of the Chief Master, of which it mainly consisted. The best of the furniture (and all the brewing utensils) were also taken to the Kerriches, and is still preserved; indeed, Barbara said: "I am very sure you will do every thing for y^e^ best, but if it cou'd be help't I woudn't part with any thing but y^e^ Books, for y^e^ sake of whose they were." "One thing I desire we may have, & y^t^ is y^e^ Draught of House y^t^ is in y^e^ great Parlour, you may easily make y^e^ Chimney-Piece good again, before y^e^ Gentleman come y^t^ is to have it." The draught in question is still preserved in excellent condition. It is a picture in oil painted by Francis Cufaude, measuring about four feet long and one foot ten inches deep, giving an isometrical view of Denton Rectory and gardens, with the church in the distance. It is full of life and interest. Matthew Postlethwayt and three well-dressed women are walking in the trim walled gardens, and a divine—perhaps intended for Samuel Kerrich—is riding on a Suffolk punch into the fore-court of the house, which is enclosed with white railings. There is a "pleasant mount," with a summer house on the top, as in Jacobean gardens; a smart man, in a scarlet coat and gold-laced hat, waves his hand to the people in the walled enclosures, as he climbs the stile into the wood, and a gardener, in a cocked hat, digs in the kitchen garden. None of the figures and objects in the picture condescend to cast any shadows. A water-colour drawing, by Paul Sandby, showing exactly the same view, was given to the Ashmolean in 1885 by the Rev. Greville Chester.

The living of Denton, thus unexpectedly vacant, was

given by the Archbishop of Canterbury to George Sandby, a most kind and pleasant man, who became a great friend, and wrote letters to Kerrich until 1767. Sandby was in no hurry to take up his residence. He at once placed the house in Kerrich's hands, for as long a time as he liked, for the removal of the household gods from Denton to Dersingham.

In this year an amusing person, Mrs. Mary Masters, spoken of as "Y^e^ Yorkshire Poetess," made long stays at Dersingham, her movements to and fro being much hampered by the smallpox. She wrote a poem describing Mrs. Kerrich's garden, which is included in her collected works, but it is sad doggerel. She introduces the bowers of "twisted greens," presumably the knotts, and the "scaly fry"—meaning the little fishes in the "canals" in the garden. She issued her book in 1755, *in sheets*, to the great annoyance of her 881 subscribers, so it is very scarce.

In June 1751 Elizabeth Postlethwayt was moved from Norwich to Dersingham in a horse-litter brought expressly from London, and took up her abode, to everybody's joy, with her sister. The correspondence between herself and Mrs. Kerrich now ceases, and our information is reduced mainly to the continuation of the letters from the old lady at Benacre Hall. From these we gather something of the progress of Tilly, and of Tommy, as the future distinguished antiquary and connoisseur is ruthlessly called, and of the events at Dersingham, but not much, because Mrs. Postlethwayt's news generally concerns the doings of the Gooch family, and the social gossip of her own district. In September 1751 Mrs. Kerrich had the misfortune to lose her wedding-ring, which "sank her spirits."

With regard to Thomas Kerrich, from his childhood upwards he never seems to have been without a pencil in his hand, and quantities both of his early as well as his later work have been preserved. Mrs. Postlethwayt alludes to his "Genius for drawing" in 1753, when he was in his sixth year. He was well advised by his father

to study and copy, when quite a boy, the surpassing beauty of Greek coins, and it is presumed that by this discipline he early acquired, not only his accuracy and delicacy of touch, but his delight in drawing from the human figure, and his wonderful mastery of its construction. Some of his portraits were engraved by the brothers Facius.

About 1758 a roll of drawings by Thomas Kerrich was taken to London by Mrs. Anguish, a Norfolk friend, and shown to Hogarth. The following report was received: "Mrs Anguish presents her Comp^{s} to The Doct^{r} & Mrs Kerrich & returns them Master Kerrich's drawings, which Mr Hogarth saw & thought them a very pretty Performance, but that in his opinion it was an Art too little to be depended upon for a Youth to be brought up to, Especially Considering the Numbers that are now aiming to Excell in it, since the Establishment of the Society of Arts and Sciences, & that if he had A Son believes he should (not) bring him up in that Way, As he knows several Eminent Landscape Painters &c. who get but a very small income."

From the character of his charcoal, chalk, and pencil drawings of landscapes, and his close study of the sea, the light and the clouds, Thomas Kerrich appears as an early "impressionist." The pleasure that the gifted son must have given his father by his artistic success was enhanced by his painstaking and industry in his classical studies.

Although the boy has recorded his disappointment at the narrowness of a home training, which lacked the grasp of an education at Eton, Westminster, or Winchester, his inquietude was groundless, since he took the respectable degree of Second Senior Optime. Here we must leave him and his attractive and interesting career, merely adding that his correspondence with members of his family, detailing his continuous artistic studies in Paris, Antwerp (where he won the silver medal at the Academy of

Painting), and Rome, from November 1771 to April 1775, have been preserved, and form, together with the correspondence of his friends, the goodly amount of eleven volumes.

Kerrich remained in the old Pell house until 1753. In March of that year he wrote to Lord Orford's agent saying that he would gladly stay where he was if the house were repaired, some parts of it "having become in a manner untenantable." Lord Orford, however, would do nothing, so the picturesque old mansion was abandoned, and a few years after pulled down. Kerrich removed to Dersingham Hall, a good old house with crow-stepped gables, after the late sixteenth and early seventeenth century Norfolk fashion. Here he remained until his death in 1768. The house is still standing much as it was a hundred and fifty years ago, and is now the centre of a large bulb and nursery garden.

In August 1754 Kerrich paid his last visit to Cambridge, going by way of Swaffham and Newmarket, where he met his half-nephew John Kerrich, who came to dine with him. "A fine youth," he tells his wife; "he has his Mother's Smile, & his Uncle Ch: Ray's Leg, but a good deal handsomer than either, with a very good Air & Manners." The man thus commended was destined to marry Kerrich's daughter Matilda twelve years later. On this journey Kerrich had to leave Swaffham at five o'clock in the morning on account of crossing "the horrible Brandon Sands"[1] in the cool of the day to save distressing the horses. Mr. Micklebourg rode off fifteen miles to a venison feast, which Kerrich declined and went to see his relative, Dr. Gooch, at Fen Ditton, going to Ely the day after to stay with his old friend Bishop Mawson, who had been translated from Chichester in the room of Bishop Gooch, who had died on February 14. One of the last

[1] Brandon Sands were rendered still more repellent by the gibbets which stood upon them. In 1785 Thomas Kerrich made sketches of two men hanging in chains on one gibbet, May and Tybald, two forgotten criminals.

acts of this prelate was to set on foot a scheme of exchanges by which Kerrich would have been placed in a stall at Ely. But death put an end to the negotiations.

Returning to Mrs. Kerrich: after her sister came to live with her the main streams of local and family news ceased; but some of her friends continued to write long letters. For instance, Miss Bransby gives an account of the Assembly Balls at Lynn during the Assize week of 1754. At these gatherings country dances went on until one o'clock, then minuets till three in the morning. This gay young lady was a great favourite at Benacre, and had just been staying there for the Beccles "Horse Race." Mrs. Postlethwayt says: "She's as high as a Maypole, but cuts a good figure enough, like her Mother in temper, good natur'd & obliging. Mrs Bransby looks mighty well, Lady Bacon say that Miss look more like her sister than daughter."

Conspicuous among the scourges of the eighteenth century in East Anglia was cancer. Several persons who have been mentioned in the present volume succumbed to that malady. On many occasions Matthew Postlethwayt, referring to his wife's health, speaks of "y^{e} knott in her Breast," to which she finally yielded. The remedies then used were both idle and repulsive, worthy indeed of the darkest ages of chirurgy.

The first mention of Mrs. Kerrich's inherited affliction is in a letter to her of March 23, 1756, from Matilda Postlethwayt. The case of Mrs. Brewster is spoken of at some length, and she is urged to adopt a loathsome nostrum, of which wood-lice formed an ingredient, and which seems to have been quite the usual one of the time. In November 18, 1757, Kerrich and his wife stayed at Benacre and delighted all the domestics by their "largesse" to them—a well-known Norfolk expression at the present day.

The latter years of Mrs. Kerrich's life were brightened

by visits to Mrs. Pawlett at Lynn, chiefly for the sake of taking her attractive young daughter to see "the players." The last letters that passed between her and her husband relate to two of these entertainments, for which Mrs. Kerrich requires some fans, "pairs of sleeves," and other finery. She excuses herself for troubling him—"we shall hardly ever do such a thing again"; to which the good old fellow answers: "You have none of You so many Opportunities of this Kind as to neglect making y^e^ Best of any of them. Ne'er heed me—as the Honest Gent: says in y^e^ Play."

What Barbara Kerrich said was, in a way, prophetic. The incurable malady increased upon her, and she was mercifully recalled—"Placide Mortem obiit"—August 22, 1762. On August 26 her body was laid to rest in the beautiful chancel of Dersingham Church.

After his wife's death the stricken husband seldom went abroad save to his nearest friends, but his son's education continued his constant care. In 1765 the daughter Matilda became engaged to her half-cousin, John Kerrich, second son of the rector of Banham, and the marriage took place November 5, 1767. John Kerrich died in 1787, and Matilda's extended widowhood lasted until 1823. Both are buried in one grave in the chancel of Dersingham Church, under a great black marble slab with a Latin inscription. Finished pencil portraits of them both by Thomas Kerrich have been preserved. On November 7, 1767, Thomas Kerrich took up his residence in Magdalene College, Cambridge. He came home for Christmas, finding his father in very failing health, and obliged to get assistance for the Sunday duty at Wolferton. On January 28, 1768, Elizabeth Postlethwayt reports that he was "poorly & apt to fret about every little matter, and writing is troublesome to him."

In Kerrich's last letter to his son, February 14, 1768, in a trembling hand, he begs him, in a postscript, "to take an Opportunity of stepping in to Bennett Churchyard

on a Sunday without taking Notice to any Body & let me know in What Condition the Altar Tomb is, & the Iron Rail about it. At Your Leizure send me a Sketch of it. It has been thought very Neat." Thus the remembrance of his first love, dead since forty-three years, hovered about the old man's mind in his last days.

On March 7 the son rode from Cambridge all through the night to see his father once more, but he arrived too late. The mysterious change came in the forenoon of March 8, and Samuel Kerrich passed away. His body was buried in the same grave with Barbara, covered by a great slab of black marble richly carved with the Kerrich and Postlethwayt arms, mantling, and crest, and with the following inscription of his own composition :—

SAMUEL KERRICH, S.T.P.
COLLEGII CORPORIS CHRISTI
APUD CANTABRIGIENSES
DECENNIUM SOCIUS,
ECCLESIÆ DE DERSINGHAM
IN COMITATU NORFOLCIÆ
MULTOS ANNOS VICARIUS
RECTORQUE DE WOLFERTON
QUOD MORTALE SIBI FUIT
DEPOSUIT
ANNO SALUTIS MDCCLXVIII
ÆTATIS LXXII
IN ANGUSTO SUB HOC MARMORE DORMITORIO
UNA CUM EXUVIIS CHARISSIMÆ CONJUGIS
BARBARÆ
FILIÆ MATTHÆI POSTLETHWAYTE A.M.
ARCHIDIACONI HAUD ITA PRIDEM NORVICENSIS
GENEROSA IN AGRO CUMBRIENSI FAMILIA
ORIUNDÆ
QUÆ PLACIDE HAC IN VICINIA PLUS TRIGINTA ANNOS
VITAM EGIT
PLACIDE MORTEM OBIIT
AUG: XXII MDCCLXII
ANNUM AGENS LVI.

It remains to add that a portrait of Samuel Kerrich forms one of the series (in which is also included a portrait of Matilda Postlethwayt) in pastels by Saunders. A miniature of him was painted in quite the latter years of his life by his son Thomas, who also made pencil sketches of his father's face after his death.

On the break-up of the home at Dersingham, Elizabeth Postlethwayt went to live with her niece, Matilda Kerrich, at Burnham Market, and there she died in 1794, in her eighty-sixth year, having long outlived the delicacy of her youth and middle age. She rests under a black marble slab in Dersingham chancel with a Latin inscription.

Of portraits of Elizabeth Postlethwayt there are two life-size in oil by Bardwell, three-quarter and half-length respectively, showing her in a "night-gown" of white satin crossed by a pink scarfe or sash; a long lock of black hair resting on the breast, as in her sister's picture; she is shown in mauve silk in Saunders's pastel, and admirably represented in Thomas Kerrich's searching life-size head in coloured chalks, as well as in a miniature by him. He also made delicate pencil-drawings of the aged and honoured lady after her death.

The faithful friend and correspondent, Matilda Postlethwayt, died at Benacre Hall in 1760, and is buried at the feet of Matthew Postlethwayt in Denton chancel.

Finally, returning for a moment to Thomas Kerrich: he went back to Cambridge—Sir Thomas Gooch and John Gooch, D.D., being his guardians—to pursue the long life during which "he was"—as the inscription by Bishop Turton on his monument in Dersingham chancel states—"eminently distinguished amongst his learned contemporaries by the varied endowments of his mind." The connection with Dersingham was revived in 1784, when he was presented by Dixon Hoste to the living, which he held until his death in 1828. He is buried under a black marble slab in the chancel of Dersingham Church. There

also repose the remains of his sweet wife, Sophia Hayles —justly called "Miranda"—who survived him seven years.

Half life-size bust portraits of rare artistic beauty in chalk by Thomas Kerrich of "Miranda" and her two sisters are preserved. Mrs. Kerrich and Mrs. Wollaston wear turbans and late Empire gowns, and Miss Hayles is shown in a bouffante and tall black Directoire hat.

PYLE LETTERS

LETTER I

"Wisbech, July 7th, 1729.

"Revd Sir,

"Be pleased to accept my most hearty thanks for your recommendation of me to the gentlemen of Clare Hall. I am much pleased with an opportunity of becoming again a member of the University, both in point of the credit of a fellowship, and the opportunity it may sometimes give me of serving a good cause with my vote. Dr. Morgan has been so kind as to give me notice of my election, and tells me that I may be admitted at any time. I purpose to be at Cambridge about the latter end of the next week to be admitted, and give my thanks to you and the rest of my friends there.—I am, Sir,

"Your much obliged Servt,

"Edm. Pyle.

"My Father, who is now with me, sends his service & thanks to you."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Mr. Kerrich,
Fellow of Bennet College in Cambridge.
By Caxton.

LETTER II

"7 May 1735.

"Dear Sir,

"I will take care to fill 4 doz. bottles with such port as is dignum intrare in tuo docto corpore ('tis Moliere's

Latin). I wish you joy of your Degree & kiss your hands.

"E. Pyle.

"My compliments wait upon Mrs. Kerrich."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

LETTER III

"15 Nov^r 1737.

"Dear Sir,

"The Quakers are going to give us fresh trouble again, next sessions, about tythes. So the Bishops have resolved to publish an exact account of all the prosecutions for tithes that have been set on foot against any of that tribe, in the Exchequer or ecclesiastical court, for as many years backwards as they can get good informations of. Agreeably to this resolution, they have written to the clergy in all the large towns within their respective dioceses, desiring them to request help herein of the brethren in their neighbourhoods. Such a letter to my father from the Bishop of Norwich is the occasion of the trouble given you. Be so good therefore as to send me an account, How many Quakers you have in your parishes; how many have been sued in either of the above-named courts for tithes (for as many years last past as you can get information of), and why in those courts rather than elsewhere? Desire the same favour of Mr. Sharp, and as many of your neighbours as you can think of. We fight pro aris et focis, therefore Men of Israel help!

"Y^rs &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"Service to Y^r Lady.

"'Tis not doubted but that the prosecutions will appear

so trifling that the lenity the Quakers have been used with will defeat their design."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

The persecution of the Quakers had been carried on from their foundation in the middle of the seventeenth century until the passing of the Act of Toleration in 1689. It is not surprising that the violent and disreputable prelate of Norwich should attack them. How superior the Quakers were in their lives and conversation to those who then wished to persecute them the course of the correspondence now under notice will sufficiently show.

LETTER IV

"18th Decr 1738.

"Dear Sir,

"I thank you for the reading of Mr. A.'s good sermon. I found a letter from Dr. Nightcap when I came home, who desires service to all his Norfolk friends. By some letters from London I am informed that Dr. Waterland will not accept of the bishoprick of Landaff unless he can have the deanery of Wells along with it; but this can't be done, because 'tis promised to Professor Smith, who thereupon has resigned all pretensions to the Mastership of Trinity, which is now fixed for Dr. Mawson. This is the state of matters at this time. By what I have sent you, with this, I have fulfilled my promises as far as I was able.—I am, Sr,

"Yr most Humble Servt,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich.

Daniel Waterland, Master of Magdalene, was one of the most distinguished Cambridge men of his time. He took

a learned part in the Arian controversy, and in publishing a vindication of Christ's divinity attacked Dr. Samuel Clarke, whose leanings towards that particular heresy had been more than suspected. Waterland took an active part in the struggle of the university with Bentley. He did more than any divine of his generation to check the advance of latitudinarian ideas within the church of England.

There is some confusion with regard to the information in Pyle's letter. In consequence of Waterland's attitude Llandaff was offered to and accepted by Mathias Mawson, who was translated in 1740 to Chichester, and thence to Ely, holding the Mastership of Corpus from 1724 to 1744. Many curious stories are told of this episcopal oddity and excellent man in the course of the present correspondence.

LETTER V

"London, 1st Apr. 1742.

"Dear Sir,

"I have, amongst many idle thoughts, one that prompts me to write to you. In the present distracted state of publick affairs, as it is very unsafe for a Lynn man to open his mouth, he must write, as a kind of mental evacuation. Our great neighbour has little favour to hope for, and did not candid men believe he wants no favour, his case would be looked upon as hopeless. Yet even with the best cause and the best conscience in the world, who is there that would wish him to undergo the fiery trial of an Inquisition? Such, and no better, is that he must pass through, for except that the matter is in lay, not clerical, hands, and concerning temporal, not spiritual things, there is no sort of thing that differences his accusers from Inquisitors. Nay, what seems even to be worse, this dainty committee who are to sit upon his

conduct, know yet of no crime he has been guilty of, but are to hunt & seek out for something to accuse him of. Surely this is a wonderful proceeding, to appoint 21 persons to sit in the solemnest manner upon they don't know what! and to try out of general surmises to fish something that their malice may represent as capital.

"Not one article is specified upon which they are to proceed. But their business is to strain, squeze & invent, if need be, somewhat to make a rout about. This, I suppose, would be thought such a way of proceeding against any other subject as the people of England would not endure.

"The proportion of foes to friends is 16 to 5. So God send him a good deliverance. And God us one too! for, at this rate, who of us is safe?

"I mention nothing of the burnings and hanging in Effigy which have been previous to this unprecedented appointment, of which I doubt not but you have heard.

"The Bishop of Chichester seems to wish my brother Phillip had been a little while at Norwich school, in order to double his chance for a fellowship at Bene't. This (possibly) might yet be done. I do not pretend to judge of the matter. But wish you, who perfectly understand it, would talk about it with my father. I am very much obliged to you for your intentions as to next Sunday, and will pay my respects in due time for the execution of them.

"I am, Yrs &c.,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich
at the Rev. Mr. Pyle's
at Lynn in Norfolk.

On March 23, 1742, Mr. Pulteney, who had declared himself averse to the appointment of a committee to inquire into Sir Robert Walpole's administration during

the preceding twenty years, supported another motion which was carried by seven votes only, limiting the inquiry to ten years. A secret committee of twenty-one, of which nineteen were Walpole's political opponents, was nominated. A letter from Major Hoste, M.P., of Sandringham Hall, gives the names. The distribution of the Secret Service money was the first, and, indeed, the most important subject of inquiry. But the Secretary and the Solicitor to the Treasury refusing to make answer, on the plea that they were accountable only to the King, the Committee reported that they were unable to collect evidence. A Bill was introduced to indemnify witnesses who would bring any evidence against Walpole. It only just passed the Commons, and was thrown out by the Lords. On June 30 the House of Commons presented its second report, the charges set forth against Walpole being threefold—the exercise of undue influence at elections, the granting of fraudulent contracts, and profusion in expending Secret Service money. The first two fell through, as in no wise proved. By garbling the figures of a selected decade, 1707–1717, with those of the period 1731–1741, profusion was established. But even then the expenditure of Secret Service money was much less than before the Revolution, and Walpole was better furnished than any of his predecessors. There is little question that votes had from time to time been obtained by direct payments instead of with places and pensions, but this was a system which Walpole had inherited from "Shifty" Sunderland. Burke was thus justified in his statement that the charge of corruption is less applicable to Walpole than to any other Minister who had served the Crown so long. Consequently the inquiry proved an absolute failure. Walpole was created Lord Orford; he retired to Houghton and died in 1745 of stone, the common complaint of the age, £40,000 in debt.

LETTER VI

"St. James's, Apr 4, 1742.[1]

"Dear Sir,

"I am just going upstairs to see your old friend the Bishop of Bangor kiss the King's hand for the archbishoprick of York, which prize in the lottery of the church has, as everything else has done, fallen into his lap. He has, against all rules of gravity, & experience, risen by the weight of his character. The Bishops of Sarum and Norwich are said to have played too cunning a part with regard to this dignity. The former had it offered to him, over & over again, but absolutely refused it, thinking, as the world will have it, that by holding out against so many entreaties, the ministry would offer him Sarum for his brother Gooch;—but, if he thought this, he is bit. Dr. Hutton will succeed to Bangor. And the Deanery of Rochester will be given (as a prebend of Westminster was lately) to a Jacobite, as the wicked say, for folks will presume that they who were once of this kidney are so still.

"The Dean of Norwich, who is by this time at Creake to spend the Holy-Days, is in a poor way. I think the Bath has done him no good. And though he may live some years, he will, I fear, never be fit to act a part in publick life.

"Ever since I came hither London has been a great hospital wherein there are scarcely persons enough that are well to attend those that are sick. Colds, attended with a fever & pain in the head and back, prevail in every family, but are not mortal. I have escaped with only a hoarseness. I wish heartily for your health, & Mrs. Kerrich, and Miss ——'s, and had not troubled you with this poor geer but I had an opportunity of dispatch-

[1] The date of this letter should be 1743.

ing it to you without more expence than that of your patience in reading.

"I am, most heartily,

"Yrs &c.,

"E. Pyle."

Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich,
to be left at Mr. Smith's, a
Grocer in the Grassmarket,
in Lynn, Norfolk.

Thomas Herring (1693–1757) was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, and afterwards at Corpus. He became Chaplain to the King in 1726, and was consecrated Bishop of Bangor in 1737, with leave to retain the Deanery of Rochester, held since 1732. He was translated to York in 1743. During this year he claimed to have confirmed above 30,000 persons, a pious work, in which he was assisted by Mathias Mawson, Bishop of Chichester. Great and shameful must have been the neglect of his predecessor, Archbishop Blackburne. Herring was conspicuous for his zeal on behalf of the House of Hanover. In 1745, both by sermons and speeches, he stirred up the people of Yorkshire to found an association for the defence of the Constitution, and the liberties of the Kingdom. This organisation raised a sum of £40,000 to equip bodies of horse and foot to aid the Government. In a letter to Kerrich of November 18, 1746, he alludes to the share he took in the matter.

"The part wch I acted last winter was much more accidental than premeditated, and all the effectual Good wch attended was owing to ye gallant spirit of the Yorkshire Gentlemen: we were first frightnd, and as we thought things seemed to be *in ultimo discrimine*, it was very natural to struggle for such good things as Religion and Liberty and property, of which I have just ye same warm sense that I had, when you used to set my fire out

in spite of y^e^ Stratagem of y^e^ Poker. I am just come in from the House, the Speech and Address will please you. As y^e^ Bill of Suspension of y^e^ Corpus Act was out on Thursday, it was judged necessary to continue y^e^ Suspension three months longer. The Bill was read three times to-day, and ordered to be engrossed *nem. con.*"

The Bishop of Sarum here mentioned was Thomas Sherlock, formerly Bishop of Bangor (1728), whence he was translated to Salisbury (1734), and subsequently to London (1748), where he died in 1761.

Sir Thomas Gooch, Bart., formerly held the See of Bristol, from which he was translated to Norwich (1738), and subsequently to Ely (1741). His first wife was Mary, sister of Bishop Sherlock.

The expression to be "bit" was much in use during the eighteenth century, and was used by the best writers. In Pope's lines touching the Pitt diamond and its vicissitudes, he says—

> "He pledged it to the Knight; the knight had wit,
> So kept the diamond and the rogue was bit."

Or, as we have it in Swift's astounding and impious lines on the end of mankind—

> "I to such blockheads set my wit,
> I damn such fools—go, go, you're bit!"

Matthew Hutton, who succeeded Thomas Herring as Bishop of Bangor (1742), became Archbishop of York (1747), Archbishop of Canterbury (1757), and died in the following year, leaving, as Pyle tells us, "£50,000, which he had saved out of the Church in twelve years, and not one penny to any good use or public charity." Let this fact be contrasted with the modest £743 left in 1903 by the saintly Prince of another Communion, Cardinal Vaughan, *autres temps, autres mœurs.*

Thomas Bullock, Dean of Norwich from 1739 to his

death in 1760, was rector of North Creake. He is buried in Norwich Cathedral.

LETTER VII

"Thursday, 8th July (1742).

"Dear Sir,

"I am just returned from Cambridge, where I have been with my youngest brother, & settled him in the old House. All there are well, particularly honest J. Mickleburgh, with whom I spent Tuesday evening very pleasantly. A doleful comencement—not a doctor in any Faculty—& very few M.A.s, so the professors none of them appeared in the Senate House on Tuesday. There were in their stead four strange Doctors (& strange ones they were) Ellis, Sam Knight, the Archdeacon of Lincoln, & your most obedient

"E. Pyle.

"Service to Mrs. Kerrich. My father, mother, and sister are all at Creake, & have been all the week."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

Samuel Knight was of Trinity College, Cambridge, and one of the "Founders," in 1717, of the Society of Antiquaries. He became Archdeacon of Berkshire, and wrote the well-known "Life of Colet."

LETTER VIII

"13 Septr 1742.

"Dear Sir,

"My father, I believe, has no time set him for returning the money; & I am sure he expects to receive a great many sums at the Michaelmas visitation. Philip

will not go to Cambridge till the latter end of October, and you may do as you please about the cash or bill to J. Mickleburgh.

"The sum of 2. 15. 8. I saw my father transcribe from your letter, in order to get it down in his account. Philip may not go on horseback (& yet he may); but for certainty your parcel to C. Thomas had better be sent by the passage boat & be left at Thomas Tingey's at the Lamb in Ely; where he is, or his servant, two or three times every week.

"Yrs heartily,
"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

LETTER IX

"4 Decr 1742.

"Dear Sir,

"I sent my compliments to you & your spouse, by Miss Hoste, some time ago, and will come and pay them my self, into bargain, before it is long. We hear from London that his lordship of Bangor has been deliberating some while whether he shall become his Grace of Dublin. You will see, by the enclosed, that your old friend Dr. Denne has sustain'd a great loss. The Advertisement I observe is continued in the papers. What do you hear of a malignant spotted fever that prevails at Cambridge? Our good friend Dean Bullock stays at Bath all the winter, the waters operating but slowly, tho' they do him good.

"I am with best wishes Yrs &c.
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

The enclosure referred to is the following extract from the *Daily Advertiser* of November 29, 1742: "Stolen from the Rev. Dr. Denne, Archdeacon of Rochester, on Saturday last, a large polish'd Silver Waiter, weighing 38 oz. 17 dwts., with a Coat of Arms engrav'd, viz. two Leopards Heads on two Haunches (Flaunches), impal'd with three Staggs Heads, on a Fess, the Crest a Stag couchant; a Silver Waiter of a less size, the Arms as above; two Hand-Waiters, weighing 12 oz., the Crest as above; two large Silver Candlesticks, with Snuffers and Stand, weighing 47 oz., the Crest as above; a small Smoaking Candlestick, the Crest as above; three Silver Castors, weighing 19 oz., the Crest as above; a Silver Tankard, mark'd IDE; a Silver Cup with two Handles, mark'd ID; two Pair of Silver Salts, one pair mark'd SBI, the other WB; a small silver Saucepan, the Crest as above; a small Silver Porringer, with Arms of Brunsell; a large Soup-Spoon, the Crest as above; a large Silver Scuer; a Marrow-Spoon, marked IDS; a Punch-Ladle, mark'd ID; eleven large Silver Spoons, mark'd IDS; three ditto, mark'd B; one ditto, mark'd ID, CCCC; a Shagreen Case, with eight Silver Tea-Spoons, Tongs, and Strainer, mark'd D; five other Tea-Spoons, mark'd D; two Tea-Spoons, mark'd B; and a Silver Coffee-Pot, the crest as above. If any Person into whose Hands the above Plate, or any part of it may fall, will give Notice to Mr. Pemberton, Bookseller, at the Buck in Fleet-Street, he shall have Ten Shillings in the Pound Reward upon producing the said Plate; and Ten Guineas more provided the Person offering any part of it to Sale be secur'd, so as to be brought to Justice."

Nearly all Denne's long series of letters to Kerrich, from 1721 to 1755, are sealed with his arms impaling those of his wife, Susanna, younger daughter of Samuel Bradford, Bishop of Rochester. It is noteworthy that no silver forks are included among the plate stolen. They were always scarcer than spoons, up to almost the end of the century.

The "Smoaking Candlestick" has a displeasing sound. It was simply what is now known as a taper candlestick, and was the attribute of every gentleman's study, placed together with the tobacco-box on the small round top of a mahogany table. Kerrich's silver smoking candlestick, without *nozzle* (an item which was not introduced before 1740), and the tall mahogany table belonging to it, are in the Editor's possession. Dignitaries of the church then smoked contemplative long flat-spurred clays from Broseley, like gentlemen, in the quiet of their rooms, a procedure in pleasing contrast with that of the present time, when the clergy may be seen with short wooden pipes in their mouths in every third-class carriage, and on all public promenades. It is not edifying. Some of Denne's plate, marked WB, appears to have belonged to his late brilliant brother-in-law, William Bradford—a delightful correspondent of Kerrich—whom Denne succeeded as Archdeacon of Rochester on Bradford's death, at the early age of thirty-two. The strainer, part of the contents of the shagreen case, is a small spoon ornamentally pierced in the bowl, with a long handle spiked at the end for clearing out the leaves from the bottom of the sprout of the teapot, before the fixed strainer was introduced. A spoon of precisely the same character was used by the revellers up to the end of the century for taking the lemon pips out of the punch bowl, and spearing the floating lemon-peel. Spoons of this form have also been considered, but apparently upon no definite authority, as specially for mulberries and olives.

LETTER X

"Mar. 1, 1742–3.

"Dear Sir,

"I was abroad when Mr. Pierce came hither with your letter. But yesterday I received one from him, & in my answer to it this day I have desired him to come

hither one day this week that I may talk with him about a curacy of £40 a year, well paid, which perhaps I may be able to help him to. I am laid up with the gout, & it would be charity to come & see me, & to bring tackle in your pocket for a Sunday's work, for by the poor condition of Mr. Phelps's health, & his melancholy for the disappointment of Barsham living, we are very scantily provided with labourers at this time. The old gentleman works hard.

"I am, Yours very affectionately

"E. Pyle.

"Service to Mrs. Kerrich above stairs.

"My Lord of Norwich certainly goes to York at Lancelot's Death."

Mrs. Kerrich's situation "above stairs" refers to her long weakness after the birth of her first living child, Matilda, who died in 1823. With reference to the approach of this event Elizabeth Townshend, daughter of Bishop Sherlock, and sister of Bishop Gooch's first wife, thus expressed herself in a letter to the prospective mother: "I remember 'twas remarkable Dr. Trimmel's Lady never Bred till he was made A Bishop. I would not have you stay for that, but begin with A D^{r} of Divinity first & y^{e} Bishop may come in time."

Lancelot Blackburne thus familiarly alluded to had been translated from Exeter to York in 1724. He was a prelate notorious for the extraordinary freedom of his manners. It is recorded that on the occasion of a visitation at St. Mary's, Nottingham, he ordered pipes and tobacco and liquors to be brought into the vestry "for his refreshment after the fatigues of confirmation." Blackburne is said to have acted early in life as chaplain on board a buccaneer, and many unsavoury slanders were propagated concerning him, and readily credited by the town, and to which his free and easy manners gave colour.

His considerable knowledge of the world—for he was "hackneyed in the ways of men"—well fitted him for discerning the characters of the clergy in his diocese, many of which, Pyle tells us later on, he left behind him for the benefit of his successor.

LETTER XI

"St James's, Apr 21, 1743.

"Dear Sir,

"The King having been pleased to give leave for my father to resign his living in Lincolnshire to me, I shall have so much to do to get this affair signed twice by the King before he goes abroad, then to get it through the offices of the Privy & Great Seal, then through the office at Lambeth, & then to the Great Seal again, & then institution, that I cannot possibly be at Lynn till the middle of next month, on the 8th day of which I earnestly beg of you to preach for me there.

"Lord Orford's illness & absence for air &c., occasioned this affair to be entered upon so late, that I have had infinite trouble to prevent its being hung up till the King comes back, which God grant &c—

"Dear friend excuse my freedom who am yrs most heartily,

"E. Pyle.

"His Grace of York sends you his service. He was confirmed to-day."

(Addressed)
To The Revd Dr Kerrich at Dersingham,
To be left at Mr Smith's at the
corner of the Grass Market in
Lynn, Norfolk.

Free Benj.
Winchester.

The absence of the King was on this wise. Parliament was prorogued on April 21, the date of this letter. Votes had been passed for 40,000 seamen, 11,000 marines, 23,000 men for home guard and garrison, and 16,000 further British troops for Flanders. In the King's speech he informed the Houses that he had ordered his army to cross the Rhine for the support of the "King" of Hungary, Maria Theresa. These additions were required for what turned out both a difficult and a glorious campaign against the French. It may be recalled that its crowning feature was the Battle of Dettingen, June 27, 1743, the last occasion on which an English king commanded in person. George II. then fought with the greatest gallantry; his people, up to the end of his life, never forgot his bravery, and looked with leniency upon his many shortcomings. The Cheshire Regiment, which rallied round the King at Dettingen in a moment of extreme danger, was then granted the privilege of wearing the Oak Leaf—one of the signs of its heroic past which is always displayed on occasions of ceremony. Among the troops that were ordered abroad in 1743 was Lord Sempel's Highland regiment. A panic among these men as to their real destination led to the romantic incident known as "The Mutiny in the Black Watch," while temporarily in camp at Finchley on their way to the Continent, the capture of the deserters to the number of a hundred and sixteen in a wood near Oundle, Northamptonshire, May 22, 1743, and the execution of the ringleaders. A narrative of the mutiny was compiled by the Duke of Athole, from the original proceedings of the General Courts-Martial, and published at Perth in 1893.

In a letter from James Hoste, M.P., of Sandringham Hall, to Kerrich, June 25, 1743, he says that he had just seen an *Extraordinary Gazette* which had been sent down and reprinted at Lynn; he enclosed a copy, a reproduction of which appears here. The date of the

reprint is inaccurate. He mentions that Lord Orford had ordered "a Treat for y^e^ Hall at y^e^ Duke's Head last night," and begs his friend to "step up to drink Success to Glorious George."

"Whitehall, June 23, 1743.

"This Morning Mr. Parker, one of His Majesty's Messengers, arriv'd at the Duke of Newcastle's Office with the following Letter from the Right Honourable the Lord Cateret to his Grace:—

"'Publish'd by Authority

"'Dettingen, June $\frac{27}{16}$, 1743.

"'My Lord,

"'His Majesty (God be praised) has this day gained a very considerable Battle. The *French* passed the Mayn at this Place, with about twenty-five thousand Men, and have been forced to repass it with considerable Loss. I write this from the Village near the Field of battle, which the *French* were in Possession of; by which Means we have secured our Conjunction with the *Hessians* and *Hanoverians*, in Number above 12,000, which are within two Leagues of us; and to intercept whom, the *French* made this hazardous Attempt, which has failed them. His Majesty was all the Time in the Heat of the Fire; but is in perfect Health. The Duke [of Cumberland] received a Shot in his Leg, which pierced the Calf of his Leg; but the Bone is not hurt: He is very well and in high Spirits. I must refer the Particulars of this great Affair till To Morrow, or next Day. General *Clayton* is killed; and we have taken several General Officers Prisoners, and many Officers of the *French* King's Household in their fine Cloaths. The Army lies all Night under arms. I am in a Cottage with Marshal *Neiperg*. The *Austerians* behaved themselves with great Gallantry: The Duke *d'Aremburg* is wounded with a Musquet-Shot in the

Breast. This is a good Beginning of the Campaign, the Emperor's Auxiliaries having received a very considerable Check; and they were the Aggressors.

"'I am ever, with the greatest Truth and Respect,
"'My Lord, Your Grace's most humble and
"'most obedient Servant,
"'CATERET.

"'*P.S.*—The *Hanover* Artillery has a considerable Share in this Victory: The Battle began at ten in the Morning, and lasted to Four; when the Enemy repassed the Mayn with Precipitation.'"

This is the first Franked letter of the series. Franking was a privilege that, before the time of Charles II., had been only enjoyed by the sovereign and the executive. It was extended after the Restoration to Members of Parliament, by an Act creating a post-office in the Kingdom. Some years later the right was advanced to the House of Lords. It was subject to great abuse by the franking of consignments to ambassadors and others. Thus, couples of hounds were passed free to Rome, two maid-servants transmitted to an ambassador in Portugal, and suits of clothes, bales of stockings, and flitches of bacon franked. These deceptions ceased when the control of the packet service passed out of the hands of the post-office authorities. But when the privilege was confined to letters strictly, frauds of a different kind arose. Members signed large packets of covers, or of sheets of writing paper, at once, and gave them to their friends; they were also sold, or given to servants in the place of wages. This led to forgeries of names, and the abuses increased to such an extent that from a value of £24,000 of franked correspondence in 1715, the amount had increased in 1763 to £170,000. In 1764 it was enacted that the whole address must be in the member's hand, as well as his

signature, thus causing seekers after franks to be regarded as unmitigated nuisances. In 1784 it was ordered that each franked address must be fully dated, and posted the same day. Franking continued until 1839.

LETTER XII

"(1743).

"DEAR SIR,

"I have been almost ever since I saw you in Lincolnshire (repairing my vicarage house, and going to meetings of logger-heads, about the distemper amongst horned-cattle, which prevails there to a dreadful degree), so that your obliging letter came to my hands but t'other day. I shall easily induce the old gentleman to comply with your request. He has been out of order with a violent hoarseness & oppression upon his lungs, and found little relief from medicines, but going abroad has set all to rights. He walked, t'other day, to see his new church, wherein a magnificent pulpit is putting up, as the finishing stroke. In going down the middle isle he started back, on a sudden, at the sight of Trinity in Unity emblematically displayed in the front-panel of the said pulpit, and what with distemper & indignation was almost suffocated. But nature, God be praised, got the better both of the mystery & the disease, and the conflict produced, what physic had in vain attempted, a free and large expectoration, which was succeeded by a fit of as clear and audible raving as a man would wish to hear from a sound Protestant divine upon so provoking an occasion.—I am, &c.,

"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

This little story sufficiently indicates Thomas Pyle's heterodox leanings, and does not say much for those of his son. The new pulpit was introduced into St.

Margaret's Church, Lynn, in 1743, at the restoration necessitated by the destruction caused by the fall of the south-west tower in the previous year. It is a beautiful example of early Georgian work. In spite of the shock it caused to Thomas Pyle, the offending "Trinity in Unity emblematically display'd" was happily suffered to remain. It consists of the sacred monogram within a triangle inlaid with different woods.

LETTER XIII

"17 July 1743.

"Dear Sir,

"I return'd from Cambridge charged with services to you from many of your old friends, particularly from Mr. Aylmer, Mickleburgh, Castle, Dr. Ellis, and my noble Lord of Chichester, who has given umbrage to the fellows & scholars of his house both literally & figuratively; literally, by the shade of a very large elder-tree, which hides the windows of one side of the chapel, & figuratively, by refusing to cut down the said tree, which the fellows desired him to do, since they have put new glass into the chapel windows, and are beautifying it in other respects at a very considerable expense. Though it stands upon his premises, it was a good while before they could make him own he knew of any such tree, and when he was made to understand where it grew, he absolutely refused to let it be cut down. The fellows said it darkened one side of the chapel to a great degree, was very offensive by the smell of its leaves & flowers & by its berries, and dropping after rain upon all that went into the chapel, as it very much hangs over the passage—but all in vain.

"He staid a week with them in his way from York to his diocese; and we have had a deal of laughter from hearing several incidents of his Northern expedition. As he went, the Archbishop & his company were magnificently entertained at the Duke of Kingston's seat, though his

Grace the Duke was not there, being obliged to be from home himself, and ordering his French mistress to abscond for that day. After their repast, as the Archbishop was admiring the place, & expressing his sense of the honours done him there, my Lord of Chichester said, 'Yes, indeed, very fine, Herring, but—I wish we had seen Madame.'

"As he came back he dined with my Lord Tyrconnel, forgot himself, staid till near ten at night, & was overturned at one in the morning, not reaching his place of lodging till past two. He was very angry with his coachman, & told him he was an idle fellow, & had got a cup in his crown, & he'd turn him off at Cambridge—to which the fellow replied with a very philosophic gravity, 'If your Lordship had been as regular in your hours, as I was in my drinking, this had not happened.'

"When we were all together, upon the Commencement night, and talking upon the subject of his journey, I said that I feared the pleasure of his Lordship's tour was much abated by the fatigue that must arise from the share he had in the work of Confirmation, which must be very large, I supposed, as the towns in Yorkshire were very populous, and there was an arrear of 12 years' neglect which was to be paid off. To which he said, 'Why, truly, Mr. Pyle, the places were very large & the people very numerous, but yet I saw nothing in the business of Confirmation but what one pair of hands might very well have performed'; which answer, I own, struck me very much, as having, sometimes, in the wickedness of my heart, considered Confirmation as a sort of handy-craft.

"'Tis said the Archbishop has offended the clergy of his diocese by speaking handsomely of his predecessor, & hinting that he had left behind him characters of many of them, for the benefit of his successor.

"Yrs &c.,
"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich.

Francis Aylmer migrated from Clare to Corpus, and became Fellow and President of the College, by which he was presented in 1740 to the rectories of Fulmondeston and Thurning, Norfolk. His letters to Kerrich are dated between 1736 and 1740, and there is also a copious and interesting series from his brother "long" Aylmer, also President, and Vicar of Leverington, Wiltshire. John Mickleburgh, also of Corpus, was Professor of Chemistry, and Rector of Landbeach, near Cambridge. A man greatly beloved by his friends. Edmund Castle, another Corpus man, was elected Master of the College in 1744. He was made Dean of Hereford in 1748.

In the course of a long and charming series of letters to Kerrich, from 1719 to 1744, he gives a graphic picture of his life and thoughts, his speculations "upon *mores hominum multorum*," and the contentions and "querimonies" of his relations. A touching description is set down of his sad lot with his "gentle companion, Sukey," during his stay as vicar of Elm and Emneth, in the then ague-smitten Isle of Ely. "I could not have been sent to a place more unsuitable to my constitution and disposition almost in every respect. I have a very burdensom and laborious Cure, w^{ch} is almost beyond my Strength to discharge, & it is exceeding difficult to get in the profits ; I find it necessary to deliver some of my obstinate unrighteous folk to y^{e} Iron hand of y^{e} Law, w^{ch} is a very grievous thing to my Temper. . . . I have suffer'd very severe agonies of Repentance for resigning my Preferments at Cambridge, & am astonisht at my perverseness in not hearkening to y^{e} prudent advice of all my Friends. . . . I have received the Benediction of the Country, viz. an Intermitting Fever."

Allusion is constantly made to his religious meditations, his astronomical studies, the difficulties of "sermonizing," "y^{e} discipline of y^{e} Bark," his "philosophic pipes" and green tea. He was appointed Public Orator in 1726.

In Kerrich's letter of congratulation on Castle's second return to the College in 1744, he says: "I have been calling to mind y^e^ many pleasant hours you and I spent together in our younger time at y^e^ Lodge, & y^e^ many Walks of Meditation you then took in y^e^ Long Gallery which you may now pass and repass with Double Pleasure. You may remember how we sat and regretted sometimes y^t^ a Scheme could not be found out to make the College Life (to which we now and then gave y^e^ Name of *Monkish*) consistent with y^e^ State of Matrimony; y^t^ we would enjoy y^e^ Society of the Learned & y^e^ Fair too. In Your Case They are both consistent, & I heartily wish You all y^e^ Happiness y^t^ can arise from either." To this the new Master answers: "You may remember, I had no thoughts of my first return, till it was proposed to me by good Bp: Bradford, whose memory, I dare say, you join with me in reverencing; nor had I any thoughts of a second till it was proposed to me by my good frd: y^e^ Bp: of Ch^t^. I hope this promotion comes to me with the blessing of Providence, & that I shall be enabled to discharge the Duty of it faithfully, that I may not forfeit the good opinion of my friends who are pleased to see me raised to it." Thus Castle fulfilled his mission and verified his constant adage in the days of his trouble that "all will be well in the end." The picturesque Long Gallery alluded to above was unhappily removed, together with the Master's Lodge shown in Loggan's isometrical view, on the building of the new court in 1822–1827.

Benjamin Joseph Ellis, admitted of Corpus in 1702, succeeded his father as Vicar of St. Andrew the Great, Cambridge, which living he held together with St. Peter's Hungate and the rectories of Buckenham Ferry with Hussingham, Norfolk. By no means an example of excessive pluralism!

Evelyn Pierrepoint, second Duke of Kingston, succeeded his grandfather in 1726. He married Miss

Chudleigh, one of the maids-of-honour to the Princess Dowager, widow of Frederic, Prince of Wales. This lady, so notorious as Duchess of Kingston, was afterwards convicted by her peers of bigamy in 1776. The Duke died without issue in 1773, when all his honours became extinct, and the estates devolved upon his nephew, Charles Meadows, who assumed the name of Pierrepoint, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Pierrepoint, and advanced as Viscount Newark, 1799, and Earl Manvers, 1806. The entertainment of the bishops must have taken place at Thoresby Park, Nottingham, in the old house burnt down a century and a half ago. This was the home of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, a Kit Cat toast in person at the age of seven, and the subject of Pope's unbounded worship. Eighteen extravagantly worded letters from him to his "Oriental" flame were sold at Sotheby's, June 20, 1903, for £250. According to the barbarous law of the time the Duchess was liable as a bigamist to be branded in the hand, but she claimed the privilege of her peerage. The facts were that she had been first married to the Hon. Augustus John Harvey, grandson of the first Earl of Bristol, who succeeded his brother as Earl of Bristol in 1775; hence her claim being allowed. She had lived with the Duke of Kingston as his mistress from about 1760 to their marriage in 1769.

The entertainment of Bishop Mawson on his return journey was at Belton, Lincolnshire, by Sir John Brownlow, of Humby and Belton, M.P. for Grantham and for Lincolnshire. He was very wealthy, good-natured, and silly, and was refused by Mary Granville before her sacrifice to "Gromio." George II. said that Brownlow was "a puppy who never voted twice on the same side." He was created Baron Charleville and Viscount Tyrconnel in 1718. He was twice married, and dying in 1754 without issue, all his honours became extinct. His sister Anne married Sir Richard Cust; their son John became Speaker of the

House of Commons, inherited Belton, and was succeeded by his son John, who was created Baron Brownlow, and left a son who was advanced in 1815 to the dignity of Earl Brownlow.

LETTER XIV

"15 Oct. 1743.

"DEAR SIR,

"I'm very glad to hear—first of your health (casus Medicusve levarit ægrum ex præcipiti), & next of your daughter's great love to books. I could almost wish she had torn Bott, that I might have had it to say to that rascal, that people gave their children his book to play withall. I have had the gout instead of the very bad distemper of the Season, & am this day come down stairs after a week's lying-in, which I call a slight matter. Pray take care of yourself. Poor Robinson of Germans has been at death's door, but is well again. My father is very jolly—but has lost his horse for the second time, & I hope irrecoverably.

"Yrs heartily,

"E. P.

"Rand has stolen into Norfolk without calling here. I go to Norwich the end of this month, & shall stay a fortnight. Pray send me your subscription to the poor widows next week."

(Addressed)
To the Reverend Dr. Kerrich.

Thomas Bott has been described as a choleric but kindly man, a follower of Hoadly. He published many works of a controversial nature, his principal book thus censured by Pyle having been brought out in 1743 in answer to Warburton's "Divine Legation." Brook Rand was of Corpus, where he was elected Fellow in 1719. He became chaplain to Thomas Green, Master of Corpus (1698–1716), and successively Bishop of Norwich and Ely,

who preferred him first to two livings in Essex and afterwards to the rich benefices of Leverington and Newton in the Isle of Ely. Rand's lengthy and agreeable letters to Kerrich, from 1716 to 1752, are replete with interesting social and ecclesiastical information, particularly about his parochial work. The earlier ones give a really remarkable insight into the ways of lovers and their "mistresses" in the time of George I. We have, in 1717, full accounts and critiques of such "dear pretty rogues" as the dryad Sarah Woods, of Henham, and Diana Ann Faulkner, "the nymph of the river Wyn," on whose banks he first met the attractive maid to whom he "resigned that Heart which was once unworthily bestowed upon Mrs. Woods"; while other fair damsels are passed in æsthetic review.

As Bishop of Ely Thomas Green had visitatorial powers over Trinity College, Cambridge, which the quarrel between Bentley and the Fellows forced him to exercise. He it was who, in spite of Bentley's delays and struggles, re-established his authority in an appeal to the House of Lords, and he pronounced sentence of deprivation on the masterful head of Trinity, April 27, 1734. All the earlier letters to Kerrich teem with references to Bentley's long conflict with the College. The controversy finally had a period put to it by the death of Green in 1738.

LETTER XV

"(1743).

"Dear Sir,

"I remember, when I consulted you about the method of drying & curing rhubarb, you told me your gardner was the person skilled in that affair. I beg you would send me his directions therein; I purposing to take up a good part of my plant for that experiment. I promised Mr. Rand a young root y^{t} is sprung from seed of my old one; & want to know the proper time of taking it up—I guess it should be about Michaelm.

"This is all the Burden of my present Song—only my heartiest wishes of health & hapiness to your self, & your house from

"Dear Sir, Yours most affectionately,

"E. Pyle.

"Lyn Regis.—Where Envy & Distraction reign."

To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

LETTER XVI

"Lynn, 13 Dec^r 1743.

"Dear Sir,

"I have a design to beat up your quarters, & to see how you & yours do, some time in the holidays: Though I've had several accounts, tolerably intelligible, of your recovery & weal, from the Major, your neighbour, who is, in my mind, a poorer spectacle than ever. As I can't now fix my time of coming to Dersingham, I would not have you, as yet, make any preparations for my reception. 'Twill be time enough to kill two or three hogs for me & my retinue when I write again. By the way, I am determined to take my old liberties of eating, smoking & talking just as I please, having been all this winter in high health & very saucy spirits. Dr. Whalley has sent me word that he has chosen the month of April to wait in at Court, so that I shall be so happy as to have every year a month's company of that agreeable man. The Court beat the country by fifty about keeping the Hanoverians in pay.

"I am with all possible service, &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"*P.S.*—By Luck, about three days ago I paid Mr. Phelpes for the pound of tobacco."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

The Major here alluded to was Major James Hoste, M.P., of Sandringham Hall, who succeeded his father in 1729. He was entered of Corpus under Kerrich in 1722. The letters from the father to the tutor give much information concerning his son, his amusements and health. He was a keen hunting man, though modern sportsmen will learn with surprise that fox-hunting was over at that time in Norfolk by the end of January. Much concern is expressed by the father regarding James Hoste's imperfect speech, and the hope is expressed that Kerrich "could prevaile to let them 2 ugly teeth be taken out, I am of opinion it would helpe his speech mightily, besides they look to me very disagreable and nasty." We gather that this drastic remedy was not carried out, because a year later the father says his son's "head runns much of going abroad, I wish there could be some helpe found as to his speech, w^{ch} is a very great trouble to me." On leaving college in 1724 "a £10 piece of Plate" was presented, and in the following year James Hoste went to Paris with Thomas Stephens, a Fellow of Corpus. In the course of a long series of letters to Kerrich, from 1725 to 1742, the following account of Paris is taken from a letter written at Fontainebleau, September 4, 1725:—

"I am come to this place to see the Marriage of y^{e} young Monarch, and I am up this Morning at six that I may finish this before y^{e} Post goes; I intended when I began my letter to send you some acc't of what I saw in my Passage from London to Paris, but *that* I presume you have already heard; if Letters from this Place do not miscarry, as I begin to believe they do when directed to a *Rev^{d}*, *&c.*, & for that reason you must pardon me when I omit it upon y^{e} Address of this. My poor Companion, Mr Hoste, has been at Death's door, a violent Fever seiz'd him w^{ch} raged for three weeks wth great fury. I was under vast concern for y^{e} Heir of Sandringham, & the D^{r} w^{ch} had y^{e} care of him, & who was esteem'd a very able Man, not

being able to make y^e^ Fever intermit I very happily met an Oxford Man, a Physician, who has been here some years, having the Travelling Fellowship founded by Dr Ratcliff, this Gentleman ordered him to be blooded again, & in a few days after the Fever intermitted, & he is now in a fair way of recovery, but very weak. This Country (whose Description I chuse to defer till our happy meeting next Winter at Cambridge), has every thing in it that's agreable and delighting; a People gay, & chearful, but thoughtless —'tis no uncommon sight to see embroidery & Poverty go hand in hand, & in y^e^ midst of Indigence they are alert & brisk; y^e^ Palaces of their Kings are extreamly magnificent, Versailles is a wonder, & y^e^ Machine of Marly is y^e^ greatest work of the last age. Fontainebleau, from whence you have this, is another stately Palace, here it was that y^e^ Marriage-Solemnity was kept, w^ch^ was as magnificent as a gay Court, & a young Monarch cou'd make it. I saw y^e^ whole Procession, & will give you a short sketch of it; the Guards & Pages w^th^ variety of Musicians went first, & then about thirty of y^e^ top Nobility of y^e^ Blood Royal & Dukes as richly clad as the Art of Man cou'd make 'em, then came y^e^ young Monarch,[1] clad in Gold & Diamonds, his shoulder-knot was full of Diamonds, and each Button of his Coat was a large one, & that w^ch^ was formerly Pitt's, was y^e^ Button of his Hat. Y^e^ Queen[2] (who is a sweet-looking Lady, but not very handsome) was finely bedeck'd, & y^e^ Crown w^ch^ she had on was one of the richest in Europe. Y^e^ Duke of Orleans was on her left hand & Duke of Bourbon on her right, & then follow'd y^e^ beautiful Ladies of y^e^ Court all in their Order. . . . When you see y^e^ good Family att y^e^ corner house, assure 'em of my respects & tell 'em there was 9 ells in y^e^ train of y^e^ Queen, 7 in y^e^ Trains of y^e^ Princesses of y^e^ Blood, & 5 in the other Ladies of y^e^ Court. Y^e^ Queen is not unlike one of y^e^ four Ladies."

[1] One of the most worthless and vicious scoundrels that ever sat upon a throne.

[2] Maria Lesczinski, daughter of Stanislas, the dethroned King of Poland.

The letters from Major Hoste are full of political and parliamentary intelligence, with full details of the Mathews and Lestock case. He was an ardent patriot, and friend and supporter of Walpole, with whom he was connected by marriage, and diligently attended in his place at Westminster in spite of his poor health. He had a wen taken out in 1741, and constantly suffered much from rheumatism, which flew to his lame leg, and also from gout, ague, and jaundice. These untoward conditions perhaps account for the surprising strength of his language. He was great-uncle of the distinguished admiral, Sir William Hoste, of the junior or Ingoldsthorpe branch of the family, first baronet, who obtained the brilliant victory over the French and Italian fleets, March 13, 1811, off the Island of Lissa. Major Hoste presented Kerrich to the livings of Dersingham and Wolferton, and by his interest obtained for him that of West Newton. He was prepared to assist with regard to the living of Appleton, but did not proceed, for, as the afflicted Mr. Rogers, rector of Sandringham and Babingley, states: "There is no Duty to be perform'd. There is neither Bell, Book, Surplice, Pulpit, nor Desk in the Church," a condition very different from that of the present day under royal auspices.

When the brilliant and rapid surgeon, William Cheselden, came to Cambridge in 1730, the hope was expressed by Andrew Rogers's friends that he would take the opportunity of undergoing an operation for stone. He shrank from the ordeal of what must then have been, without anæsthetics, a frightful experience, and died in the following year. It is very doubtful, however, whether so serious a case could have been successful. Masters relates, in his "History of Corpus," that Kerrich saw a stone taken from Rogers's body, "nearly of the size and shape of a turkey's egg. It was rough and scaly for the most part, but quite smooth in four almost equidistant places; which smoothness it seems to have acquired during

the violence of the paroxysms, than which perhaps no man ever endured greater or with greater patience." It may here be recalled that, in Cheselden's great folio work, "Osteographia, or, The Anatomy of the Bones," the copper-plates engraved by Vandergucht, 1733, have uncommon merit; the full-length skeletons of men and women are placed in the attitudes of famous statues of antiquity.

Dr. Whalley, the agreeable Royal Chaplain, was Regius Professor of Divinity at Cambridge. He died in 1748—"sorely in debt."

With regard to the Hanoverians—on the opening of Parliament George II. announced that he had augmented the British forces in the Low Countries with 16,000 Hanoverians, and 6000 Hessians. They are alluded to in the Dettingen *Extraordinary Gazette.* On December 10, the motion that we should pay for these troops, and that a grant of £650,000 should be made for their maintenance, was carried by a majority of 67. In the Lords, the large and growing debts, the engagement, without the consent of Parliament, of mercenaries—truly, as in the Thirty Years' War—

> "Barbares dont la guerre est l'unique métier,
> Et qui vendent leur sang à qui vent le payer"

—and the great Hanoverian gulf, which swallowed up so much British treasure, were rigorously dwelt upon; but all in vain, the ministry gained the day.

LETTER XVII

"Dear Sir,—

"I am sorry for the stubborness of your cold, and wish the worst effect of it may be your not being able to exalt your voice for me. As soon as I can get abroad, & have seasoned myself, I must go to London. I hope to

be able to contrive for assistance, when I am there, without giving you trouble, this year. But will not answer for so much, if we live, and are well, another year.

"The Bp. is in high favour at Court, and may have his choice of the good things that shall fall.

"With service to Mrs. Kerrich, and Miss Matilda if capable of receiving the same, or even if not;

"I am

"Yrs &c.

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

That "Miss Matilda" was able to receive compliments, the following extract from the letter of the fond mother, Barbara Kerrich, to (a prejudiced recipient) her sister, Elizabeth Postlethwayt, will sufficiently show:—

"Feb. 13, 1744.

"I thank God my little Girl grow finely & is more & more like your Picture every day only her Hair is a very light brown Strangers can see ye likeness, & She Surprize every body with her talking She speak so plain, & almost every word She hear, and know ye meaning of some words, for when she want to drink she say,—I dry,—& when tis night She say—dark! dark!—& can call everybody in ye House by their Names, & when she have a mind to go to Sarah's, she say Nurse! Nurse! See Boys—& there she is as jolly as any of them, and trot about for she begin to walk prettily with only holding her back string, ever since Sarah's Christening when she go there she call out—dance! dance! and take hold of her Frock of each side and jig about, one of ye young men yt were at Sarah's Christening cou'd Play upon ye violin so Molly and Sarah's sister, & some more made up four Couple & Sarah danced

with Tilly in her arms y^t^ y^e^ child was so delighted she woud'nt come home till nine o'clock, y^t^ she was just asleep, & then she kept talking of dancing, she has cut two double Teeth more, but no Eye Teeth yet, & them I fear most."

It is noticeable that the local ladies talked and wrote "Norfolk." The men, who had the advantage of a classical education, did not do so.

In the next letter, of April 24, a journey was in contemplation to Norwich to show the aunt "my dear little girl," but the pleasing prospect was darkened by the dread of smallpox, then raging in East Anglia. "Everybody here discourage us very much, we have been at Mrs Grigsons this afternoon, & there was more company, & we were talking of our journey, & one of y^e^ ladies said if we had a half dozen children she thought we might venture to carry one abroad this sickly season, but as it was she thought it wou'd not bear any dispute. Tilly was with us & as merry as a cricket, crowing and laughing, & looking of every body & every Thing, you would be surpriz'd to see how she rejoice at Tea things, not y^t^ she'l drink much, but she love to put her hands among them, & see y^e^ Tea Pour'd out, but if she hears any body turn over y^e^ leaves of a Book she is ready to fly off one's Lap, there's nothing please her, nor quiet her if she be crying so soon as giving her a book to turn over y^e^ leaves w^ch^ she will do her self very prettily. I thank God she has fine Health, & I wish you cou'd see her, I have got all her short coats made & six new white Frocks thinking we shou'd have set out this week, but we must stay till we hear y^e^ country is more healthful."

Another observer, perhaps also a trifle biassed—Mrs. Susanna Houghton—who writes a long series of bright letters to Barbara Kerrich, full of curious local gossip, gives the following testimony:—

"I very much Pity you for the Fatigue you laboured under Whilst your Servants continued ill and not the least wonder Miss engrossed most of your time for a Child of Misses quick apprehension and good Nature must gain a Mother's affection in a high degree and work up Enjoyment to Transport."

LETTER XVIII

"Xtmas Eve (1743).

"DEAR SIR,

"I'm very sorry for your illness, & am endeavouring to be with you to-morrow 7 night, but as we have the Sacrament at two of the three churches, on that day, I cannot as yet be sure that I can serve you, which I shall always do with the greatest pleasure. Let some body from Dersingham call on me next tuesday & I'll send you a positive answer.

"With best wishes, I am,

"Yrs, &c.

"E. PYLE.

"If I come I'll serve both churches."

(Addressed)
To the Reverend Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

LETTER XIX

"3d Jan: 174¾.

"DEAR SIR,

"By bleeding & physick, water-gruel & much lying in bed, I have, in a good measure overcome my hoarseness; & had Mr. Phelpes with me, (contriving matters against next Sunday) when your letter came. I am glad, however, you are better provided. Otherwise I would have given your flock some rusty divinity; & how do I know but it might have been good for them, as a

chalybeat? When you want company & I am got quite well, I will see you; in the mean while, with best wishes, I remain,

"Your most
"Humble Servt,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

Bleeding was one of the most popular remedies of those times. The operation was almost a prerogative of the barbers, and had descended to them from the barber-surgeons of pre-Reformation days; men went as regularly and naturally to be cupped or blooded for their healths' sake, as a precautionary measure against prospective ailments, or for the most trivial complaints, as to have their heads shaved and their wigs dressed. Hence the bleeding-basin as the common barber's sign. Helpless babes were then rigidly dealt with, and, in addition to their being "let blood" when only a few days old, were tormented by the cutting of "issues" in their tender frames. On November 19, 1742, Mrs. Susanna Houghton of Bramerton, Norfolk, whose pernicious still-room seems to have been in active operation, proposes the following drastic treatment of the little Matilda Kerrich, then aged nineteen days. After detailing some vivid methods of general procedure, she says:—

"If Miss should turn black with stoppages to bleed her is the best Remedy. my Jacky was bled before he was a week Old for it and we think saved his life 'tis easy done with Leaches. I must beg leave to recommend one thing more that is to cut an issue. I have reason to think tis owing to that I have the life of any. I have buried four and three of them never had one Cut. The forth had. but it was too late. for it should be done before illness come because the effect is not gained presently. The three that I have alive had an issue before they were

Six weeks Old. The operation is very little pain if they be layed to the breast they hardly cry for it."

The letters of the Rev. Charles Phelpes, rector of All Saints, King's Lynn, and its Library Keeper from 1742 to about 1773, are in a very minute hand upon cards. The charge of the Library was usually placed in the hands of the usher of the Grammar School. The latter position only was held by the murderer, Eugene Aram, from 1758 until his arrest. It was a practice at that time to write short social notes upon playing cards. There is a belief that Cumberland's order at Culloden to give no quarter to the rebels was written on the back of the Nine of Diamonds, hence the significance of the much disputed expression "the nine of diamonds the curse of Scotland."

LETTER XX

"Feb. 14th, 174$\frac{3}{4}$.

"Dear Sir,

"I am just got abroad, after three weeks in confinement with a poor-spirited slow fever, not fit for a gentleman's constitution. The gout, which is fit for a man of quality, made an effort to relieve me, but went off; so I was consigned over to the joys of bleeding, vomiting, rubarb, salt of wormwood & Jesuit powder.

"This comes to know how you do, my man informing me that the old fellow, who, I suppose, is the bearer of this, tells him that he carries so much physick for you to Dersingham every market day that 'tis impossible you should ever be well. I set out for London the 12th of next month. Will see you, if I can, before I go, & shall order my affairs so as to give you no trouble when I am gone.

"Service to Mrs. K.

"Yrs, &c.

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

LETTER XXI

"21st Feb. 174$\frac{3}{4}$.

"Dear Sir,

"I writ Dr. Hepburn a letter, in which, to prevent any mistake, I used the very words of your letter to me. But when you will see him I can't tell, nor he neither.

"The reason of my speaking of my illness in such contemptible terms, was owing to the slightness of the symptoms, tho' they were pretty lasting, & their difference from what I ever experienced; my constitution being apt to throw out whatever it dislikes, very vigorously. And as to your *methodus medendi*, I had no more of design than I have of skill or authority to inquire into it. I intended only to divert you with the senseless notion of the old fellow, who has no belief of any persons being able to survive two or three doses of doctor's stuff. You certainly did very right in sending for help that would be permanent; for my part my doctor could not come to me sometimes by eight days together.

"Pray God keep us from the French. Or rather the French from us. Service to Mrs. K. concludes all from

"Yrs, &c.

"E. Pyle.

"*P.S.*—I saw Dr. Hepburn's back through the window just now, so he has certainly been at home since my letter was delivered."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

LETTER XXII

"Dear Sir,

"London, 6th Ap: 1745.

"I don't know what to say more than that I am your servant, which you knew before. Writing news

is writing the lie of one day. To day I can tell you there is to be a change of Ministry—the Chancellor is displaced —the Parliament dissolved, with a deal more of that sort; & to morrow I could contradict it again, & next day it revives, and so on; you may have wagers laid both ways, & all I think that is true is that things are in a very unsettled condition, and the King very peevish with all about him. The Tories are alert—the court ladies go fine—& the taxes go on. This is all the politicks I have in me.

"Such steps are already taken by Parliament as will end in an Act to lower the duty on the meaner sort of tea to prevent smuggling; the fine sort will be as dear as ever, the tax being to be laid *ad valorem*.

"Every bodys attention is raised, and we are waiting with impatience for the House of Commons' resolutions, about our two Admirals' behaviour in the Mediterranean, against the fleets of France & Spain. Most persons of sobriety & impartiality that I hear speak of the matter are of opinion that if both the admirals & a half dozen of their captains were hanged 'twould be right, & that nothing short of this can be right.

"Mr. Whiston has found out an Epistle of Timothy's more than was known before, & found also (in that I suppose) that the Restoration of the Jews, & the rebuilding of their Temple, will be this time one & twenty years.

"Lord Orford's dying, forty thousand pounds in debt surprises me a little, tho' I never thought him a monied man.

"Do you know that the Mastership of the old House was very hardly conferred on the present possessor of it. The Archbishop of York turn'd the scale by turning his cousin, which was done with difficulty. My Lord Matthias & his chaplain are quite out upon the chaplain's peremptorily refusing to vote for Castle. So much had passed 'twixt Aylmer & him (the chaplain) that he would neither

vote for Castle, nor accept the Mastership for himself, which was offered to him. This is a secret, but you may depend upon its truth. I am of opinion that had not Aylmer married Miss Daniel he had carried the headship—in spite of all that could have been done. I am sorry he has written an angry letter to the Archbishop on this subject.

"I've had no opportunity of saying a word to his Grace in private, & his life is such a round of engagements that 'tis extremely difficult to happen of a moment wherein such a thing is to be done. The King does not go abroad, they say.

"Your bundle is delivered 3^{s} $1\frac{1}{2}^{d}$ paid. I am with service to Mrs. Kerrich,

"Y^{rs} &c.,
"E. Pyle.

"Pray Remember 28 Ap: at Lynn."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich, to
be left with Mrs. Hendry at
Lynn, Norfolk.

[Free Matt: Cicest:]

The taxes on tea during the eighteenth century, until 1784, were so excessive that they amounted to about 200 per cent. on the value of common tea. The result was that a gigantic smuggling trade was created, imported tea was extensively adulterated, and much spurious "tea" fabricated. The average price per pound in the early part of the century was sixteen shillings.

The two admirals were Richard Lestock and Thomas Mathews. Their names have been handed down by history more on account of the manner in which they sacrificed the interests of their country to private resentment, than for any special capacity or brilliant acts of valour on the ocean. Their remarkable conduct in the engagement off Toulon,

February 11, 1744, with the French and Spanish fleet, excited public feeling to such an extent that the House of Commons petitioned the King for an official inquiry, and in the end the admiral who was perhaps the less culpable alone received the punishment. This is what happened: When the combined fleets of France and Spain sailed from Toulon, February 10, 1744, Mathews, in order to prevent their escaping southward, had to fight at once. The engagement lasted all day, and some Spanish ships were burnt, but Lestock and his division held almost entirely aloof on the ground of the extraordinary confusion of Mathews's signals. Some English vessels engaged, some captains lost their heads, there was almost a panic, and the upshot was that the French came to the assistance of the Spanish fleet, and the English retired northward. On the next day Lestock gave chase to the escaping enemy, followed by the whole fleet, but shortly before coming up with the foe was signalled by Mathews to retire.

Mathews declared, with justice, that Lestock's defection was done purposely and of malice; Lestock asserted, with equal justice, that he was recalled from the pursuit of the enemy through the jealousy and resentment of Mathews. However, Lestock was suspended and sent home for trial by Mathews, who was himself summoned later on to stand a court-martial.

Of these inquiries there were several; a dozen captains were cashiered, but Lestock, the main cause of the failure, was acquitted, promoted, and even employed again in an expedition against Lorient, which was an ignominious failure, chiefly owing to the evil influence over Lestock of a woman whom he carried with him. As to Mathews, he was tried in 1746 on charges preferred against him by Lestock, and fully supported by evidence, and dismissed the service. He did not care. He considered the inquiry the outcome of an iniquitous parliamentary faction, and regarded it as not in any way reflecting on his honour.

He appears to have been "a choleric old man of the traditional John Bull type" and devoid of any manners.

William Whiston was a man of great learning and fanciful theories, honest and plain-spoken, and an industrious mathematician. By his writings he helped in calling attention to important points in ecclesiastical history. The discovery referred to by Pyle is no doubt set forth by Whiston in one of his latest works—"The Primitive New Testament in English," 1745. He combined scientific with theological inquiries, and concerned himself with prophecies, earthquakes, &c., and puzzled his head with speculations and researches regarding the Lost Tribes—that curious safety-valve for inquiring minds. He finally seceded from the church and joined the Baptists.

LETTER XXIII

"Novr 2d, 1745.

"Dear Sir,

"I've been afraid to see you or write because the Small Pox is much here. As to wine, I always have mine in a vessel & bottle it at home. I have my $\frac{1}{4}$ now in the house, & shall bottle it in a few days. I doubt not but your part is ready to bottle, & I will give proper orders about it, & the bottles.

"What times! Have you associated & subscribed, & been abused for so doing, like most of your Cloth?

"You know, I trust, that I was with the Dean of Norwich five weeks at Buxton, a warm bath in the Peak of Derbyshire. I am the better for the journey and the waters, as is the Dean. There I saw one Mr. Seward who attended his Brother (Frank) in his last illness & knows you, & presents you his service. He is a very agreeable man, well prefer'd in that country, and has a wife, who seems to have all the charms of body & mind that a human person can have, and is worth any man's going as far as the Peak to see & converse with.

"My Lord of Norwich, & his New Archdeacon (of Suffolk) are subjects of much discourse. Do you preach stoutly against Popery, as is the way now, everywhere? I think to claw off the dogs till Lady Day. Praying God to you, your wife, & child, & me without wife or child, in His good keeping,

"I rest, y^rs^ Cordially,

(Addressed) "E. PYLE."

To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich.

The learned Dr. Rutherford, Regius Professor of Divinity in Cambridge, published "A Vindication of the Right of Protestant Churches to subscribe to an Established Confession of Faith and Doctrines," in 1766.

The Dean referred to was Thomas Bullock, Dean of Norwich and Rector of North Creake. Judging from the remains of baths and other structures, and from the evidence of a milestone inscribed (TR) IB . POT . COS . I (I) IP . P . A NAVIONE . MP . X—, it is certain that the mineral springs of Buxton were known to the Romans, who worked lead mines extensively in the Peak. Thompson Watkin identified Buxton with Aquæ, the station on the Limes being the castrum of Dictum. The baths of Buxton were a favourite resort in the period before the Reformation, when the patients were in the habit of offering their crutches to the image of St. Anne, the tutelar saint, in token of gratitude for benefits derived from the springs. At the Reformation Sir William Basset, of the ancient family of Basset of Blore, destroyed the "tabernacle" and prohibited the pious though foolish practice. The baths were extolled in 1572 by John Jones, "Phisition at the King's Mede near Derby," in "The Benefits of the Ancient Baths of Buckstones," and at a later date they were celebrated by Hobbes and Cotton and Sir William Browne of Lynn, through whose influence many sufferers from East Anglia journeyed to the Peak.

The immediate predecessor of Kerrich in the livings of Dersingham and West Newton was Mr. Gill, "very aged & infirm, & Bed-ridden." He had a curate at £15 a year, who lived with him, Frank Seward by name. On August 16, 1728, Andrew Rogers, Rector of Sandringham, wrote the following letter to Kerrich :—

"Sandringham, Aug^{t} 16, 1728.

"Dear S^{r},

"There has lately been a Wedding in our Neighbourhood of a very uncommon and surprizing Nature; & because it may possibly affect your Affairs in its Consequences, I therefore thought it wou'd be the part of a Friend in me to acquaint you with it at large.

"Mr Gill has a Daughter, of about 50 Years of Age, who has been a Widow about 20 Years, & has for many Years last past kept a Boarding-House at Yarmouth, Her Name Clarges. She has been a merry Wife, & a merry Widow. She has 2 Daughters, Women grown. The Younger of these Lasses (Penelope by Name) has kept Mr Gill's House ever since he has been a Widower, & is a cheerful, sprightly little Tit Mr Gill has had a Curate in his House about Half a Year, one Mr Seward, whose true Character I am a Stranger to; but it is possible you may know something of it, he being that Senior Westminster-Lad that miss'd of a Fellowship at Trinity. Ever since he has been at Mr Gill's, he has behav'd with so much Gallantry towards Penelope as to raise very tender Emotions in her Breast; & their mutual Fondness soon became apparent, not only to their own Family, but likewise to the whole Neighbourhood; in so much that every body concluded it would be a Match, especially Mr Gill seeming to acquiesce in it.

"Penelope's Mother hearing something of the Matter, hastens over from Yarmouth to make her Father Gill a Visit at Darsingham, & brings her eldest Daughter (Suky)

along with her. And perceiving that her Daughter *Pene* & Seward were like to make a Match (to which she seem'd averse), she takes away *Pene* home with her to Yarmouth, & leaves *Suky* to keep Mr Gill's House; & the given Reason for this, was, that poor *Suky* in her Turn, might have an Opportunity of obliging the old Gentleman, as well as *Pene*, & so become a Sharer of his Favours. It was natural enough for Seward (taking it for granted that his Passion was honourable) to pursue his Nymph *Pene* to Yarmouth. He did so. But when the Widow got him there, she was so frank in her Declarations to Seward, as to let him know that She (the Widow) had conceived such an ardent Passion for him, that either Death or Enjoyment must be the Result of it. The noble Doctor took pity on the languishing Widow, married her before he returned to Darsingham, & has left poor *Pene* to weep and call him Father.

"Mr Seward has no Preferm^{t}, but Mr Gill's Curacy (£15 p^{r} Ann: & Board). And I am well assur'd that he designs to push for Darsingham & Newton upon Mr Gill's Demise. Nay, it is not improbable that he may work up the old Gentleman to resign Darsingham at least, if he can but secure a Presentation. And he is well acquainted with L^{d} Chancellor's Son. He is a Man of fine parts & Learning, & has gain'd the Esteem of the Col. & Major, by his Preaching & Conversation; & I don't know how far his artful Address may be conducive to the Attainment of his Ends. Do you put all these Circumstances together, & judge whether it may not be for your Interest to take an Opportunity of waiting on the Col. I'm sure you ought not to neglect writing to him: but take no notice of what I have wrote to you. Assure your self, I have, & shall take every Opportunity of managing for y^{r} Interest, to the best of my Judgement. Mr Gill has been very ill of late, and seems to decline apace. I was desirous of giving you full Information of these Matters, which must be the Apology for the Length of this Scribble.

My Friend Mr Thomas was with me yesterday. Pray let me know in what part of the World Mr Stephens sojourns. My Service to my good Friend Mr Micklebourg. I am, with all Sincerity, Yrs,

"A: Rogers."

There was no occasion for anxiety about the living of Dersingham. Colonel Hoste (who died of smallpox, January 16, 1729) had already given the presentation to his son, expressly on behalf of Kerrich, as soon as the vacancy occurred. It has been seen that Major Hoste duly carried out this arrangement.

LETTER XXIV

"Xtmas Eve (1745).

"Dear Sir,

"I had seen you ere now, but I've had a very bad cold, and am still a good deal out of order. Yesterday's *Gazette* gives us hopes that times will mend, as they had need. The Duke is up with the Rebels' rear, & has had one bout with them, till 'twas dark, on the Fast Day, their loss not known when the express came away, ours forty wounded & killed. A prospect of peace is very near 'twixt Prussia, Poland & the Empress. Twenty transports of the French, run a-ground & taken by our privateers; a very large Spanish ship taken with arms & money; six thousand Hessians a coming with consent of Parliament; thirty Martinico ships taken & sunk; stocks risen 3. The French commander in Scotland has sent Marshal Wade word he comes to make war against England, by the King of France's order, & as his general. I doubt that fag-end of Britain is thoroughly corrupted. With all possible good wishes,

"I remain, Yrs &c.,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

On December 10, 1745, Barbara Kerrich wrote as follows to her sister, Elizabeth Postlethwayt, at Denton Rectory, near Harleston :—

"Dear Sister,

"I write to you now in y^e^ greatest confusion, as is all y^e^ countrey hereabouts, for yesterday it was report'd y^t^ y^e^ Rebels wou'd be at Lynn as to morrow, but we had a Letter from D^r^ Pyle just now & he says y^e^ Rebels are at Ashbourn in Derbyshire The Duke at Coventry, & Marshal Wade at Mansfield, this is y^e^ last advice, however he says we are greatly alarm'd. The Rebels may some of them straggle hither if thrash'd, or y^e^ French may come who are making a vast Embarkation, we are arming to defend ourselves, & if we hear they bend this way we shall cut down all our Bridges & lay Ships in y^e^ shallower parts to defend us, this is what was in Dr Pyle's L^r^ This is a little Respite, but God know what is to become of us nor where we can go for to be sure they will be all over y^e^ County if they come here, we have Pack'd up our most valuable things to hide somewhere if they do come, Mrs Grigson & me meet allmost every day to contrive & comfort one another I Pray God you may be safer where you are I dont know where to wish you for y^e^ best, & that we may meet again in this World Tilly that was one of my greatest Pleasures is now my greatest Sorrow when I look upon her, to think what may befall her She never was so well & looks y^e^ Picture of Health & grow very Tall, pray God preserve her . . . God grant us a meeting in better times

"Dear Sister yours very affectionately, B. K."

The letter referred to from Dr. Pyle is missing from the series ; it was probably lent in the neighbourhood, and in the excitement went astray.

To this Elizabeth Postlethwayt replied, December 26,

1745: "I receiv'd your letter with a good deal of concern. I was in fears for you before, for it was report'd here that the Rebles were expect'd at Lynn every day. I wish'd you all here. I thought perhaps you might be safer here as we have but few Houses hereabouts to what you have worth plundring that its possible they may escape us. I should wish to be all together if it shou'd please God to Suffer such a dreadful thing to happen, but I hope God Almighty will defend and keep us, our apprehensions and fears I hope will prove greater than our sufferings."

Matilda Postlethwayt, sister of Thomas Gooch, Bishop of Norwich, and stepmother of Barbara and Elizabeth, writing from Benacre Hall to Mrs. Kerrich, January 14, 1746, says: "This brings the wishes of many happy years which I hope will prove so tho' at present the Prospect be dark, and I must think the coming time is to be dreaded, & can only depend on Providence for security. . . . We have had many alarms of the French coming on this coast, my Nephew wrote me word if they did I must take the Chariot and come up to London. I told him he might as well bid me go fight the Rebels, for I was almost as capable of one as t'other; no, I was resolved to stand my ground tho' I did believe the hurry & fright wou'd demolish me, & so it wou'd if I remov'd, for I grow weaker and weaker going on in my old way."

The panic in London on account of the invasion was extraordinary. These are evidences of the scare that ran through England, even to remote parts of East Anglia, when the Young Pretender captured Carlisle, the Great Border City of Rufus, November 18, and made his memorable march into the heart of England in the winter of 1745, and entered Derby on December 4. Here the rebels stayed until the 6th. A broadside printed at Derby states that they drank great quantities of beer, ale, wine, and drams; that they were very dirty in their persons and savage in demeanour; and adds the interesting philological

intelligence that most of them "talked a language called Earsh or Wild Irish." Ashbourne had been visited on the way to Derby, and was the first halting-place of the Highlanders retreating in anger and with curses by the way that they came, and now changed into a plundering, dispirited, and disorderly rabble. This soon induced reprisals, and a legend still darkly exists that a Highlander who had strayed away from romantic Ashbourne into the Peak was caught, killed, and flayed.

The "bout" mentioned by Pyle was the skirmish on Clifton Moor, near Penrith, the last engagement ever fought in England, in which the attack was directed by the Highlanders on the Duke of Cumberland's Dragoons. This had the effect of checking the pursuit, and enabled the rebels to continue their march by night, and the van to reach Carlisle the next day, December 20, there then being a distance of eight miles from the van to the rear. Leaving a garrison, the Young Pretender and his forces quitted Carlisle on the 21st, and the turbulent Esk was crossed by the men by hundreds abreast, and breast deep in the water. On reaching the opposite wooded bank the pipes struck up and the drenched rebels danced reels till they were dry—changing the gender, from naiads they turned to dryads! The unfortunate garrison of Carlisle capitulated to the Duke of Cumberland, December 30, many eventually to fall victims to inhuman retribution, and to suffer the ferocious death for high treason, in exact accordance with the ancient Statute of four centuries before. It is recorded that one intrepid spirit of these victims struggled for a few moments with William Stout of Hexham—the fiend who, for twenty guineas and the clothes, did the bloody business—when his bosom was opened and his heart plucked out.

Seasonably on the very day that Pyle indited this letter peace was concluded at Dresden. Frederick the Great had already in September, after the defeat of Maria

Theresa at Sohr, near the sources of the Elbe, offered to make peace, but his overtures had been rejected. Another victory over the Austrians and Saxons put the King in possession of Dresden, where peace was concluded on Christmas Day, 1745. Silesia was confirmed to Prussia, and Frederick acknowledged the election on September 13, at the Diet of Worms, of Francis, Duke of Lorraine, and husband of Maria Theresa, as Francis I., Emperor of Germany. By the "Christian, universal, and perpetual Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle," signed October 18, 1748, the Duchy of Silesia, and the County of Glatz, which included the important glass-making districts, were confirmed to Prussia. Full accounts of this war will be found in Coxe, "House of Austria"; Koch, *Traités de Paix;* Flassan, *Histoire de la Diplomatie Française;* Lacretelle, *Histoire des Français;* Ancillon, *Système politique de l'Europe*, &c.

Among the numerous German subsidies that were bestowed by England at this time was one of £300,000 to Maria Theresa, "King" of Hungary. When Hanoverian and Hessian troops were temporarily discontinued as British auxiliaries they were transferred to Maria Theresa and her subsidy increased to £500,000. Subsequently, as there was no clamour raised, the former troops were again taken into direct pay and, as Pyle states, 6000 were coming to England. In 1746, 18,000 Hanoverians were employed abroad, and 20,000 in the following year.

Marshal Wade, the not very brilliant commander, who was so out-manœuvred by the Rebels in "the '45," is perhaps best known to fame as the maker of the military roads, begun in 1726, for the civilisation of Scotland; though he will always be remembered by the lines inscribed on an obelisk formerly standing on the way between Inverary and Inverness:—

> "If you'd seen these roads before they were made,
> You wou'd lift up your hands and bless General Wade."

The meaning of "made" being, "put into order and made fit for the use of artillery."

Wade's memory is not held in greater esteem by antiquaries than by military critics. Being called upon in 1750 to make "the military way" from Carlisle to Newcastle he carried it wherever he could upon the Roman Wall, which he threw down to its lowest course for that purpose.

With regard to the civilisation of Scotland when the military roads were begun, the following letter from John Butler, Fellow of Corpus, to Kerrich, may not be without interest, and as showing the change that was wrought a century later under the "magic touch of the great Novelist":—

"Edinburgh, Aug^{t} y^{e} 18th 1728.

"Dear S^{r}

"We have been in Scotland 6 or 7 days, y^{e} motive of our touring hither you know was Curiosity & that has also occasion'd our making so long a Stay here; None Sure ever came into this Country for the Gratification of their sensual Appetites of any sort; their Provisions for the Belly are plenty enough & good in nature but the Cooks never fail to spoil it in the Dressing, were all our Fellows to spend a week here, they wou'd cease their Complaints & commend the neatness of Benet College Kitchen. The women in this part of Britain have no Allurements for one born & bred in the South, They must be hungry Dogs indeed who can dispence with such dirty Puddings; Monkish Chastity may be preserved here without Particular Præcepts. The sluttishness of the Creatures is, I think, a sufficient noli me tangere. I must do the justice to Glascow to say the people there seem much more humanized than y^{e} rest of their Compatriots. Mr Houblon, Mr Eyles (members of Corpus) & all our fellow Travellers are in good health & join with me in due respects to Yourself & all friends. We propose to

hasten towards Cambridge with all convenient expedition. I shou'd be glad to have a Letter at York from you, y^{t} I may know w^{n} 'twill be necessary for me to come to y^{e} University upon Duty.

"I am, Dear S^{r},

"Your most humble Ser^{t}

"J: Butler."

LETTER XXV

"24 May 174$\frac{8}{7}$.

"Dear Sir,

"I am come home, & very well, after great rejoycings for the illustrious Duke's victory — such as were never seen in London before. To-morrow ought to be observed as a Day of Thanksgiving throughout the kingdom, and will be so, I presume, almost everywhere; but, I know not by whose blunder the Additional Thanksgiving to to-morrow's Service is not come hither tho' I hear they have it at Wisbech, & in Lincolnshire.

"You are to know (if you don't already) that your subscription to the widows & children of poor clergymen is desired to be advanced now, for the year 1746, as the inclosed will inform you; so pray send me your money on Tuesday that I may remit it with the rest. I intend to see you soon, but can't as yet say when. I go, after preaching on the 29th, into Lincolnshire to meet the Dean of Norwich & bring him hither. He is much better, so much better as to dine in the publick room at Buxton with the Duke of Kingston, and some other rakeshanes who are there, and to go to the public prayers, I suppose, without them.

"With all good wishes and service to you & yours, I am, &c.,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Reverend Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

This obsolete term of reproach should be *Rakeshame*, signifying a base rascally fellow. Milton in his work on "Reformation in England," Bk. II., has "Tormentors, rooks, and rakeshames sold to lucre."

LETTER XXVI

"9 Mar. 174$\frac{8}{7}$

"DEAR SIR,

"I have not had the grace to thank you for a very good sermon of your relative's. The truth is I've been on horseback all the morning long, these two or three weeks, to bring myself into order (after the gout), and, as I dine late, I have not returned time enough to write by the Dersingham courier. But to-day, being the first of my staying at home, I do you to wit that I am going to London, by way of Cambridge, where I shall stay ten days; and if you have any commands I desire you'd let me have 'em by Saturday's Mercury. To be sure you've heard of Ben: Hoadly's Comedy called 'The Suspicious Husband'? I am going to read it, & see it, and then, I'll say more to you. At present all I have to observe is, that it is a wonderful thing (to me) that any man could find in his heart to write a Comedy in the year of mourning for his wife. I suppose 'tis to be solved by the old rule of evils being cured by their contraries. I correspond with a lady in London who tells me Ben's is a fine play, & 'tis generally thought that the Bishop corrected it. Isn't this pleasant! Surely the town's quite out in thinking thus. For an old man that marries a young wife, is not so proper for a writer of comedy, as for a subject of it. But, to be serious, the play is none of Ben's. It was left, nearly finished, by an acquaintance who died; Ben put the last hand to it, and used all his interest to get it the run it has had, and has given all the profit to his friend's widow. However, 'tis published, with Ben's name on the title-page. I am very credibly

informed that a Norfolk physician (I think he's of Norwich, though I am not told his name), has also produced a piece for the theatre, but knows not yet the fate of his brat. I wish him well, and pray God to bless both him and Ben for setting so good an example ; which it would be happy for the nation if ninety-nine out of each of the many hundreds of the faculty would follow, by writing for the stage, instead of the churchyard. This would lessen the Bills of Mortality more than any twenty ordinary expedients, and the very best thing that can be done—not excepting even the suppression of gin in these woeful times, when men are so much wanted for the wars,—wars —both foreign & domestic.

" Pray have you seen his Grace of York's fast-sermon ? It is a fine one, and has recovered him the credit he lost by his sermon at York last year. *N.B.*—To page 15 it is the very sermon he preached against the " Beggar's Opera."

" There is one Jack, a poor Scotch schoolmaster, who has written a book that you must get. 'Tis a demonstration of the being and attributes of God, in a method strictly geometrical. He has another work a-coming, viz. a demonstration of the great truths of morality, written in the same manner. This last was, with all his goods and chattels, carried away by the Rebels, and the poor man is writing it again. He is certainly a very extraordinary fellow.

" There is a critique upon Dr. Rutherford's Essay on Virtue coming forth, being assisted in its birth by the Great Mr. Warburton. The writer of this is also a very extraordinary person, being an old lady, of the county of Northumberland, the widow of a clergyman, and the Daughter of one. She wrote a defence of Mr. Locke's essay about the year 1707, and has since written several things in the Republics of Letters, & such sort of works, one particularly, whilst Jackson and Mr. Law were disputing about Space, &c.

"My father has had an ague, but is very well again. I little thought, when I sat down, of writing such a heap of stuff; but, as I was going on, it came into my head that I would refute a calumny which Mrs. Kerrich has several times thrown in my teeth; (which are very bad ones, & one or two of 'em going out) 'that I could not write a long letter.'

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Yrs &tc.,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

On November 2, 1745, Pyle asked: "Do you preach stoutly agt Popery, as is the way now, every where?" In answer Kerrich sent him a sermon by his father-in-law, Matthew Postlethwayt—"On the Moral Impossibility of Protestant Subjects preserving their Liberties under Popish Princes." In the following year Kerrich published "A Sermon on the Suppression of the Late Unnatural Rebellion," at that time a very popular but soon a very hackneyed text with the clergy, "well affected to the present establishment."

Benjamin Hoadly was the eldest son of the Bishop of Winchester; he was appointed physician to the King's household in 1742, and to that of the Prince of Wales in 1746. "The Suspicious Husband" was styled by a contemporary "Hoadly's Profligate Pantomime," because it consisted principally of entrances and exits through windows at night and of dissolute small-talk. Such was the play which delighted the town and was generally thought to have been corrected by the Bishop of Winchester.

With regard to the excessive drinking of gin, it may be recalled that up to so late a date as the end of the fifteenth century, there was no distillation of ardent

spirits in England, and no acquaintance with the art of extracting aromatic essences from flowers and plants. The knowledge of distillation, like that of many other arts and sciences, came slowly westward from the Orient and was practised here quite early in the sixteenth century, the results rapidly becoming popular both in England and in Ireland. There is apparently no mention of "usky," or aqua vitæ, in Scotland before 1495. "Glasses" of "waters" were fashionable birthday gifts in Elizabeth's time, and early in the seventeenth century there were few houses of great lords, such as William Lord Howard of Nawarth, "Belted Will" of Border history, where "waters" were not distilled for home consumption, as well as cordials and perfumes. Gradually the practice fell into the hands of fair ladies, who artfully extracted a world of waters, cordial and ardent, from mingled and spiced liquors, herbs, flowers, whites of egg, and other surprising sources. These were the "pretty secrets of curious Housewifes"; they included many "aquæ" and odd receipts for surfeit waters, remedies against the plague, drinks for those that are forspoken, &c., the use being generally, as with "Xeres sec" at its first coming into England early in the sixteenth century, medicinal. Glasses were specially made called "aqua vitæ measures," and long before the Restoration the English palate had become well accustomed, but with moderation, to what the travelled Baskerville calls the "uncomparable strong waters" to be found in country inns.

The Dutch habits introduced on the return of Charles II. included the use of "innocuous giniva"—"oude klare jenever," and this was here translated, name and thing, into the pernicious, cheap, low-class liquor called "gin," of which the only merit even of the better sort seems to be certain diuretic qualities, which other much less harmful liquids supply. The consumption of this noxious fluid increased so rapidly that the Gin Act of

1736 was passed. It was a strongly repressive measure and greatly enraged the ill-regulated and fatuous mob, who raised the ominous cry of "No Gin, No King," the people declining then, as they always will, to be made sober by Act of Parliament. So the laws were defied and the evil increased until the Gin Act was repealed in 1742, and less severe legislation introduced. But the popularity of the degrading spirit was established, and the people only too faithfully copied the example of their betters at the time when the expression to be "as drunk as a lord" was no mere figure of speech. The conditions adverted to by Pyle were well and truthfully illustrated by Hogarth in his print of "Gin Lane" published in 1750.

The "Beggar's Opera," by John Gay, was first produced in 1728, and at once made the author's name a household word. Portraits of "Polly," "Lucy," and "Macheath," were reproduced upon fans and screens, as well as the favourite songs; and long after Gay's death, upon the flat circular table snuff-boxes called "Turgotines" after the minister; and pictures of the Polly and Lucy scene were painted by Hogarth. That this sparkling play should have been advanced to the dignity of condemnation in a sermon by his Grace of York is sufficient testimony to its extraordinary popularity.

The "Critique" alluded to by Pyle relates to "An Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue," 1744, of which Mrs. Catherine Cockburn wrote a confutation which Warburton published, with a preface of his own, as, "Remarks upon the Principles of Dr. Rutherford's Essay in Vindication of the contrary Principles and Reasonings inforced in the writings of the late Dr. Samuel Clarke," 1747. Catherine Cockburn, a dramatic and philosophical writer, at an early age joined the Roman Church, and, in 1702, published her defence of Locke's theories against Thomas Burnet of the Charterhouse. She returned to the Church of England about 1707, and

married Patrick Cockburn, an English clergyman, who eventually held the vicarage of Long Horsley, Northumberland, where she died and is buried. The work particularised by Pyle is "Remarks upon some Writers in the Controversy concerning the foundations of Moral Duty particulars in Works of the Learned."

John Jackson was a persistent controversialist. He was refused his M.A. degree on account of his writings respecting the Trinity. He established himself at Leicester on receiving the position of confratership of Wigston's Hospital, which involved no subscription, and carried the Lectureship at St. Martin's. On Clarke's death Jackson became master of the hospital. Presentments were made against him for heretical preaching, and he was forcibly kept out of St. Martin's pulpit in 1730. In this year Hoadly offered him a prebend at Salisbury but he would not subscribe, having resolved since the publication of Waterland's "Case of Arian Subscription" in 1721, to do so no more. At Bath, in 1725, whither he had gone with a dislocated leg, he was refused the Sacrament on the ground that he did not believe the divinity of the Saviour. The matter alluded to by Pyle is the tract "A Defence of the Existence and Unity of God proved from his Nature and Attributes," 1735, against Edmund Law's "Enquiry into the Ideas of Space and Time," 1734.

Edmund Law was descended from an ancient family of "Statesmen" in Cumberland. He was of St. John's, Cambridge, and became a Fellow of Christ's. At the university his friends were Jortin, Waterland, Master of Magdalene, and Taylor, the editor of Demosthenes. He was elected Master of Peterhouse in 1756, and appointed Principal Librarian to the University of Cambridge in 1760, an office created in 1721 and first held by Conyers Middleton. It was occupied by Thomas, only son of Samuel Kerrich, from 1797 to his death in 1828.

LETTER XXVII

"Aug. 11, 1747.

"Dear Sir,

"I write this to acquaint you that my father intends you a visit on Thursday, and begs to dine by twelve or thereabouts, being fearful of the falling of the dews in the evening.

"He will be attended by your most faithfull

"Humble Servt

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

LETTER XXVIII

"22d Aug: 1747.

"Dear Sir,

"The letter I writ to you, in which I begged a dinner at twelve, was sent to you, as I tho't, the Tuesday before I saw you last (with Mr. Phelpes), but, I perceive, that green-goose at whose house it was left kept it there a week. This solves also my receiving a letter from you, after I had been with you, which I concluded (it having no date) had lain by the way a week. I very seldom write, but I put a date, yet it might be so in what I writ about my father's intention to visit you: If not it will explain itself. I shall take care for the future how I commit letters to such a jackanapes, who assured me he could & would send the letter in question to you that very day. Enough of this. Poor Mrs. Rand is dead. With service.

"I am yrs entirely,

"E. P.

"Bergen op Zoom must be lost as all people think."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

This important fortress, standing on the river Zoom at its entrance into the eastern branch of the Scheldt, was one of the great strongholds of the Low Countries during the long struggle with Spain. It was greatly strengthened in 1688 by Cooehoorn, and then thought to be impregnable. It was, however, still further fortified in 1725, but was now taken by storm by the French under Löwendal, after a siege of nearly three months. It was demolished in 1867.

LETTER XXIX

"Octb. 17th 1747.

"Dear Sir,

"I have a favour to ask of you, in behalf of an acquaintance, in which if there is anything disagreable to you, please to think no more of the matter than if this letter had never been written.

"Dr. Philip Williams, of Barrow, near Bury, is vicar of Long-Sutton, the next parish to mine. He has the stone to a degree of great severity & danger, as is generally thought. My friend has a relation for whom he would purchase that preferment, and I am made to believe the patron & the intended purchaser have had some conversation together upon the subject, and the affair betwixt 'em, so far as it has gone, has gone upon the supposition of the doctor's being unable to bear the gentlest motion even in his coach; and, as this is the case, they are apt to conclude him in an incurable condition, unless he submits to be cut. He has taken Jurin's soap lees for above a year, & is ne'er the better. The clerk for whose service this business of bargain & sale is set on foot, will needs have it that Dr. Kerrich, of Bury, might, by your means, deliver his opinion freely, upon Dr. W.'s being or not being, in a desperate way: and I have only to add, upon this head, that what intelligence you may be able to help us to in this particular, shall be very thankfully acknowledged, & intirely secret.

"My lord of Canterbury is no more. His death, tho' he was some time out of order, was not expected. It came upon him so much sooner than was apprehended, that the instruments constituting his son, the lawyer, Master of the Faculties, &c., in Dr. Andrews his stead, were left unsigned. So the next Archbishop has at least 500 a year to bestow, as soon as he is invested.

"You know how much the deceased prelate has been at odds with the Court, for a good while, & how warmly he has fallen in with the Prince's distressing (& distressed) measures. The unforseen dissolution of the late Parliament (a Thought of Bp. Sherlock's—for which he has been rewarded with the Deanery of York, for his nephew, aged 30 years) defeated all their hopes: and the poor-spirited old man of Lambeth, was coming about again. He had twice asked audience of his Sovereign, & been twice refused admittance. At length he obtained it, but had better been without it, for the interview was closed with the King's telling him, "He was a Man of a little dirty Heart." Whatever the heart was, this saying is thought to have broke it; and the warmth of it is generally excused, and forgiven to the indignation that is justly due to a behaviour, in a person of that station and character, tending to weaken his Prince's hands in a season so critically dangerous as the present is.

"London & Sarum will have the offer of the Primacy, but 'tis taken for granted will decline the acceptance of it. Dr. Butler (of Bristol) is next spoken of; & if he should stick to his prospect of Durham (which would certainly please him better, & is likely to fall every day), I see not but it may come, as every thing else has done, to my Lord of York's door. 500 a year to be added immediately to all Dr. William Herring has already (& which his law-degree qualifies him happily to take), may co-operate with the desire of glory, & make your old friend consent to

cross the water, tho' his present see may suit his inclination better.

"With best wishes to your spouse and daughter,

"I am, y^rs &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"The papers to-day are very positive that Dr. Sherlock is to be Archbishop, but I don't give credit to 'em."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

James Jurin of Trinity College, Cambridge, was one of the most learned physicians of his time. He was a strong advocate of inoculation for smallpox and became President of the College of Physicians.

The letter from Dr. Kerrich to his cousin Samuel is dated October 21, showing how rapid communications then were. He corroborates the gravity of the sufferer's condition and the uselessness of Jurin's nostrum.

My Lord of Canterbury was John Potter of University College, Oxford, son of a linendraper at Wakefield. He held several livings in succession, among them Greene's Norton, Northamptonshire, once famous for the monumental effigies of the Greenes, the destruction of which in 1826 forms a sad passage of county history; here he abode from 1697 to 1700. In 1704 he became domestic chaplain to Archbishop Tenison, and three years later Regius Professor of Divinity and Canon of Christ Church. He was a Whig, but a high churchman, and naturally took part in the Bangorian controversy against Hoadly. He was consecrated Bishop of Oxford in 1715, and translated to Canterbury on the death of Archbishop Wake in 1737. The following epitaph was written upon him:—

"Alack, and well-a-day,
Potter himself is turned to clay."

His second son, Thomas Potter "the Lawyer," inherited a large fortune from his father; he was a wit and a man of parts, and sat for many years in Parliament, where he was distinguished for his fluency. He was one of the notorious Medmenham Abbey Club, and was the worst of the associates of the disreputable John Wilkes, and he it was who enjoyed the distinction of having poisoned the morals of that eminently bad man. It was well, therefore, that the Instrument constituting Thomas Potter "Master of the Faculties" was not executed by his father. Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London, was succeeded by Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of Salisbury, in 1748.

Dr. Butler was son of a draper at Wantage. He was of Oriel, and wrote his famous "Analogy" in 1736 during his stay in the "golden rectory" of Stanhope in Weardall. While there he shut himself up so much that Archbishop Blackburne answered Queen Caroline in answer to her question as to whether he was dead: "No, Madam, he is not dead but buried." He took Bristol when Gooch was translated in 1738, but unwillingly, as it was the poorest bishopric in England, holding Stanhope *in commendam* until 1740, when he was made Dean of St. Paul's. On Potter's death the primacy was offered to Butler, but declined by him, it is said, on the ground that "it was too late for him to try to support a falling church." The See of Durham was offered to him in 1741, weighted with the proviso that the Lord Lieutenancy should be given to a layman, and that he should relinquish his deanery. Butler refused to allow the Lord Lieutenancy to be separated from the episcopal dignity, or to agree to a contract which he thought simoniacal. He did not appear to mind being thus, as it were, pre-consecrated to a see that was not vacant, or to a traffic on the life of Edward Chandler, the prelate then occupying the chair of Eadmund, and who is said to have paid £9000 for that position. Perhaps he thought then, and as Pyle did six years later, that

Durham was "likely to fall every day." As a matter of fact, Chandler, like Allix, dean of Ely, was "tough," and did not die until 1750. So, as Pyle would say, Butler was "bit." He waited too long for his advancement, and though he was only fifty-eight when it came, he died two years later at Bath. He went there to prolong life, as so many did at that time without avail, as witness the countless tablets, many of refined taste, in Bath Abbey Church.

Dr. William Herring was brother of the Archbishop of York. He became Dean of St. Asaph in 1751.

LETTER XXX

"(1747.)

"DEAR SIR,

"You are very obliging, and I thank you. The Post stays so I can only tell you that 'tis agreed on all hands that the Archbishop of York is the man for Lambeth. I never mentioned the Justice affair to him, & why? I've never had an opportunity of speaking to him since, but at Court or in the park (*sub die*),—neither of 'em proper places; whenever I have been at Kensington to wait on him he has been abroad.

"Yrs &c.,

"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich.

"The Justice affair" refers to Kerrich's desire to be included in the Commission for the Peace. On March 31, 1747, the new primate wrote thus to him:—

"I saw Lord Buckingham yesterday at Court and made my request to him on the subject of the new Commission. His answer was, that no Body of the Church was put in except the Dean, and I think the

Chancellor—that if any clergyman was admitted you should be so."

LETTER XXXI

"30 Novr 1747.

"Dear Sir,

"I received yours at Norwich on friday last. I've been there some time. The pox is very mortal here; tho' it has been here so long that there are but few to have it, yet those that it lights upon have, of late, it seems, fared very badly.

"You may, to be sure, congratulate the Archbishop now, all ceremonies respecting his translation being past. I take for granted he is at Kensington.

"Rand was with me a week before I went to Norwich. I hope he'll get it over. I shall spend a week or ten days with him before the winter goes; I fancy at the time of our miserable Mart.

"I am with all Love, &c.,

"E. P.

"The small pox is very much at Norwich.

"This was written hoping the old woman would come last Tuesday."

(Addressed)
To The Revd Dr. Kerrich,
At Dersingham.

In answer to Kerrich's congratulations on his advancement "Tho: Cantuar:" says: "I know your good wishes for me proceed from your Heart, and I thank you for them most affectionately. I am truly sorry to hear that you are so much out of order and that your apprehensions for yourself are so uneasy, but Spring, that renews every thing, will I hope have ye best effects upon you and enable you to resolve upon and execute a London Journey. I was not in haste to accept and am not now to remove

to Lambeth, but you will find me in as good a Place and, what will be best both for you and me, less encumber'd wth Ceremony. You know how much I loved it in Days of Yore, and some occasions have occurrd lately in w^{ch} I have laughd at my self and thought of you—You will know my meaning but I must not explain it."

LETTER XXXII

"12 Jan. 174$\frac{7}{8}$.

"Dear Sir,

"I ha'n't thrown a word at you a great while. I hope you & yours have escaped the epidemic cold, which has raged everywhere. My father has been severely handled with it, insomuch that for two days we did not know what to think of him; but he is now getting well, tho' sadly maul'd and reduced. The fens are drowned worse than was ever remembered, and the distemper amongst cattle has made such havoc on the other side of the Wash that we Lincolnshire folks expect to break next year by scores in a day. However, for my own part, I have as little to fear as any body—but really the case of that county is most deplorable.

"Here at Lynn we are as in the days of Noah,—eating, drinking, marrying. On Thursday is to be celebrated Mr. Folkes's wedding with Miss Browne, in St. Nicholas's chapel, with all the doors open. A long cavalcade of equipages is to be preceded by several scores of flags, and all the other mob-apparatus of an election; at night the windows of the party are to be illuminated. I think all this is doing the thing by halves. I would have a tent fixed in the Market Place for the consummation and, in due time, another put up in the same place for madam's crying-out; as, I have read, was done for a Queen of Sicily;—but I bar the Drs. being midwife. Now I have named him, poor gentleman, I must tell you, that a few nights ago, at the tavern, he thought fit to pick a quarrel

with our collector who, in return, treated him in the worst manner imaginable, that is, with giving the company a full history of all his rogue's tricks, & flinging a glass of wine in his face, which he wiped off very patiently. I think if Mr. Folkes ever had any chance to represent this town in Parliament, 'tis all over. For there are many persons, your servant for one, who never would have signalized themselves by taking pains against Mr. Folkes, who will fight all the weapons through against Dr. Browne's son-in-law.

"I am &c.,
"E. P.

"All happiness to you in this & many future years."

(Addressed)
To The Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

William Ffolkes, son of Martin Ffolkes, Solicitor-General, 1695, married as his second wife Mary, only child of Sir William Browne, K^{t}., M.D., of King's Lynn, and by her had a son, Martin Browne Ffolkes, F.R.S., who was created a baronet in 1774; from him is descended the present representative of the family seated at Hillington Hall, Lynn.

On February 3, 174$\frac{7}{8}$, Barbara Kerrich gives the following account of Miss Browne's wedding, to her sister Elizabeth Postlethwayt:—

"The News-man is not come yet (but I am going to give you an account of the fine Bride at Lynn) so if he bring me a Letter from you I must answer y^{t} last. I suppose you saw in y^{e} Papers y^{t} Mr. Foulks was Married to Dr. Browne's Daughter, of Lynn, their finery have been y^{e} Subject of all y^{e} Tea Tables hereabouts, & it is so remarkable I must give you some account of it, She was Married in a white Sattin Sack y^{e} Apron part flounced with silver fine mecklin lacd fly-cap & Hood & Tippet

and Ruffles y^e^ same, a Pink colour'd Sattin fly-Petticoat with a deep Silver Fringe at y^e^ bottom & a broad open lace above it. The Sunday after She was drest in a sute of Cloaths y^e^ ground a white corded Tabby with very high rais'd Leaves, & flowers, of Greens, & Purples, y^e^ Stalks all Silver, done all in various ways, a Point Head, Ruffles, Tippet, & Tucker, a blue Sattin fly-Petticoat every seam lac'd with an open Silver Lace, now for her Diamonds, on one side of her Head she had an exurgent or ensurgent, I don't know y^e^ right name, however tis Feathers of Diamonds, & a diamond Star on y^e^ other Side, y^e^ Seven Stars in diamonds before upon her Stays, a diamond Necklace of small diamonds set like true lovers Knotts all round y^e^ neck, & a Solitair, a diamond Girdle Buckles, & Shoe Buckles, a fine repeating Watch with his Picture set round with Diamonds. The Sack She receiv'd her company in was Scarlet Damask, y^e^ Apron part flounc'd with Silver, & Robeings all Silver, y^e^ side Seames of y^e^ Sack laid all y^e^ way down with two open broad silver laces of a Side, a fine lac'd fly-cap flower'd Gauze Ruffels and Tippet, with Silver lace mix'd with snail or Something upon it. As to y^e^ Bridegroom, I don't understand his dress so well but it was cut velvets, fine Waistcoats, &c."

Mary Browne was an intimate friend of Barbara Kerrich, and often stayed at Dersingham Hall before her marriage, "both she & her Mother," as Barbara writes to her sister in her amusing letters, "always as fine as jewells & Rich Cloathes can make them." This "wild young Lady" used greatly to affront and terrify the coachman's poor little boy at Dersingham, by "running after him & covering him with her Hoop-petticoat."

The fashion of "setting up" this remarkable garment had not then long reached Norfolk, for, in a letter of March 10, 1735, Mrs. Kerrich asks her sister: "How do you

like y^e^ setting up of y^e^ Hoops? they make y^e^ Cloaths hang well if they be done decently, one must set up their Heads & Tails too now to look like the rest of the World. I think I am grown very fashonable to like all this." In accordance with these sumptuary dawnings, chiefly induced by the fashionable outfit of Miss Browne, we presently meet with the following note on Barbara's appearance in the beautiful church of Dersingham: "I like my Mob y^t^ I made like yours, better than any thing I have to my head, last Sunday was my Wedding-day & I put on all y^t^ sute of Linnen & my Scarlet Gown, I can tell you I made no small figure in our Church, I pin'd y^e^ mob up & put on my Velvet Hood y^t^ it look'd like a dutch head under that. I'll put a Piece of my Gown into y^e^ Box."

Mrs. Browne appears to have been quite the *arbiter elegantiarum* of the district, for in the next letter Elizabeth Postlethwayt is told that Mrs. Kerrich, on Mrs. Browne's insistence, has had her hair cut behind by the fashionable lady's maid, who "learnt to cut Hair at London and does it mighty prettily." "I have it done but once a week, every satterday my maid do it up with water & it holds in curl all y^e^ week, Mrs. Brown's maid desir'd y^e^ ends of y^e^ hair might be just snip'd every time it was done up (like Miss Brown's) & she said it wou'd make my hair grow strong & thick all over, w^ch^ I find it does better than any thing I ever try'd." Twenty years later, on Aug. 26, 1762, pleasant, witty Barbara was laid to rest in Dersingham chancel on the very site of her modest wedding-day triumph.

The "poor Gentleman," Sir William Browne, was son of a physician in Durham, and was entered of Peterhouse in 1707. With a licence from the University he began to practice medicine in Lynn in 1716, where he lived, as Pyle shows three letters further on, for thirty years. He made a fortune in spite of his eccentricities alluded to by Pyle as "his Rogue's Tricks." He became

Fellow of the College of Physicians in 1721, F.R.S. 1739, was knighted in 1748, when he removed to London, and was elected President of the College of Physicians in 1765, having been out-voted from the office of Treasurer ten years before. Not being able to maintain his dignity in this office he resigned in 1766, instead of holding it for the usual term of five years. He took a foolish pride in his old age in his alert and youthful appearance, and seems to have had the knack both of giving offence and making himself ridiculous. Foote caricatured him on the stage in his farce "The Devil on Two Sticks." He was buried at Hillington, and directed that his Elzevir Horace should be placed on his coffin. This at least betokens a refined mind, and may be set against the peculiarities which excited the vulgar insults of a Tax Collector and a tipsy company at a Lynn tavern. Browne's works are numerous, but he is best remembered by his answer to the epigram on the presentation by George I. of Dr. Moore's library to Cambridge:—

"The King observing with judicious eyes,
The state of both his Universities,
To Oxford sent a troop of horse; and why?
That learnèd body wanted loyalty;
To Cambridge books he sent as well discerning
How much that loyal body wanted learning."
—Dr. JOSEPH TRAPP, 1679–1747.

"The King to Oxford sent a troop of horse
For Tories own no argument but force;
With equal care to Cambridge books he sent,
For Whigs allow no force but argument."
—SIR WILLIAM BROWNE, 1692–1774.

LETTER XXXIII

"Thursday, Jan: 28, 174$\frac{7}{8}$.

"DEAR SIR,

"By the Papers of this Day we are told that on Tuesday died Robert Lord Bishop of Ely. If so 'tis well

for the Old House, since My Lord of Chichester will certainly succeed him. For it has been resolved a good while to make a way to Chichester for (that sweet creature) Bp. Trevor, who has an estate of 13 hundred a year in Sussex.—I am,

"Yrs &c,
"E. P.

"Man proposes & God disposes. Poor Stedman. Set the wife & the brats against the prebend of Canterbury—& what remains?"

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

Robert Butts was of an ancient Norfolk family which came to the front in the time of Henry VIII. He was of Trinity College, was made chaplain to George II., and D.D. by royal mandate. He was raised to the episcopal bench and translated from Norwich to Ely in 1738. When an undergraduate he was famous as a pugilist and football player, and skilled in all manly exercises. Cole, whose characters must be received with caution, says that Butts was a man of violent party spirit—hence his action against the Quakers in 1737—that he was universally disliked, not to say detested, that he treated the clergy with great insolence, and was often heard "swearing a good round hand," and using vulgar and scurrilous expressions. This pillar of the Christian hierarchy which Butler of the "Analogy" deemed, in 1747, "a falling church" (see p. 129), was buried in Ely Cathedral under a marble monument with a bust and a laudatory inscription.

Richard Trevor was second son of Thomas Lord Trevor of Bromham. He was educated at Westminster and Queen's, Oxford, and became Fellow of All Souls, for, according to the adage, he was at least "*bene natus*." He was subsequently promoted to a canonry at Christ Church,

and, being advanced to the See of St. David's in 1744, was translated to Durham in succession to Butler in 1752. In 1759 Trevor competed unsuccessfully with George Henry Lee, third Earl of Lichfield, and John Fane, third Earl of Westmoreland, for the office of Chancellor of the University. He was buried at Glynde, Sussex, where the estate mentioned by Pyle is situated, and left large sums for charitable purposes, an unusual episcopal act.

LETTER XXXIV

"Thursday Even 25 Feb. 174$\frac{7}{8}$.

"Dear Sir,

"I write now, because it comes into my head; but shan't seal 'till Saturday, when possibly something else may offer, or I may hear from you. The Evening-Post to-day tells us that on Friday the Bishop of Norwich —(since formally chosen of Ely) presented the Archdeaconry of Suffolk to Mr. Goodall. I was told a day or two ago by a clergyman from Bury that it would be given to this gentleman, for that Mr. Hervey, son of the Earl of Bristol, had only the offer of it on condition he could procure his own or some other living in Norfolk or Suffolk for Goodall, that might consist with Mattishal which he has already. As this could not be brought about, the affair is gone as above. My brother writes me word that the Archbishop's option is a prebend of Ely—and that it is designed for the Master of Benet, as he believes, first from common talk, & next from the Master's not seeming to discourage that same talk. If therefore you can't expect the only prebend that will, probably, be disposed of by the Bishop of Ely, or the Mastership of Jesus,—(of either of which expectations I presume not to judge), give me leave to put you in mind of Wisbech living (250 p ann.) that will consist with one of those you have, & the other may be kept, as only voidable.

Bull's Life is not worth ¼ of a year's purchase. The house is a very good one. The country you know is none of the best—nor of the worst neither. But this is one of my random thoughts.

"Dr. Middleton has lately published a two-shilling pamphlet in defence of his Introductory Discourse, against two writers, Stebbing and Chapman, whom together with the Blessed Hierome, he does whip most daintily. I have it not of my own, else I would send it, for your diversion, this cold weather. With kind love and service, I am, &c.,

"E. Pyle."

Mr. Harvey was one of the seventeen children of John first Earl of Bristol. To use an appropriate modern vulgarism, the complaisant Goodall was "squared" with some further cure of souls which "consisted" with the preferment he had already, and Harvey obtained the archdeaconry of Suffolk.

The suggestions by Pyle as to the living of Wisbech were caused by Kerrich's desire for change. A few days before he had received the following letter from his old friend the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Herring:—

"Dear Sir,

"I have both your Letters. I did not know that you had so good an interest w^th^ Dr. Gooch, as by your explanation of it you had & must have, & I think, you will be fairly justified in putting in your claim to him, *now*, when his opportunities of helping his friends are so much larger and more considerable than they were. As to y^e^ Deanery of Norwich, it is extreamly probable, that the new Bp. will be dispos'd to recommend a Friend of his own, & the great men will hardly gratify y^e^ old Bp. of Norwich to y^e^ displeasure of y^e^ new one, so that a vacancy in y^e^ Bps. Patronage in y^e^ way you mention is not very likely to happen. Upon y^e^ Confirmation I shall be looking out for

an Option, but I protest, I hardly know where to find any thing worth my claim, & whatever I can obtain at present, one or other of four young Clergymen in my service (one of them not at all, and none of them according to the usual rate of things, above half-provided for) will have their eyes upon it, & in truth, I think, & I dare say, you think with w^h^ Justice.

"I am Dear Sir

"your assurd Friend

"Tho: Cantuar:"

Kens, Feb. 20, 1747.

Pyle's brother's information was correct. The archbishop's "option" was a prebend of Ely, which was bestowed upon Edmund Castle, Master of Corpus.

"The Archbishop has a customary prerogative when a Bishop is consecrated by him, to name a Clerk or Chaplain of his own to be provided for by such suffragan Bishop; in lieu of which it is now usual for the Bishop to make over by deed to the Archbishop, his executors and assigns, the next presentation of such dignity or benefice in the bishop's disposal within that see, as the Archbishop himself shall choose, which is therefore called his *option*—which options are only binding on the bishop who grants them, and not on his successors."—Stephens on "The Laws of the Clergy," vol. i. p. 43 (1848).

In Phillimore's "Ecclesiastical Law," vol. ii. p. 882 (1895), after quoting 3 and 4 Vict. c. 113, s. 42, is the following: "This Section has been construed to take away the ancient *options* of the Archbishop."

Conyers Middleton was of Trinity College, Cambridge, and one of the opponents of Bentley, regarding the fees he demanded as Regius Professor of Divinity, on the conferring of the degree of D.D. After many delays Bentley was deprived of all his degrees in 1718. The learned and disputatious Arthur Ashley Sykes took the Master of Trinity's

part in "The Case of Dr. Bentley farther stated and vindicated"; this action was censured by Middleton, who was thus brought into direct conflict with Bentley himself. In the end Middleton was pronounced guilty of libel by the Court of King's Bench, in 1721, and fined. Nevertheless, in the course of Bentley's long warfare with the college, Middleton took an active part, being endowed with the power of "bitter and plausible invective." But Bentley triumphed finally, and his degrees were restored as at the first. In a letter of February 11, 1723, from John Denne, D.D., domestic chaplain and son-in-law to Bradford, who succeeded Atterbury as Dean of Westminster and Bishop of Rochester, to Kerrich, he writes as follows:—

"Dr. Bentley dined with us on Saturday, but does not seem wondrously elated & triumphant in his Victory over the V: C^e & his party, for as he looks upon a Tryal in his case always the same as Victory, so he is never much transported at the Success, being only pleased with having the Favour of a hearing granted to Him—He rejected with indignation some proposals of Accomodation that were made by Sherlock two or three days before the Tryal—How does your intrepid Vice-Chancellor intend to behave himself under the Commands of a peremptory Mandate?—Has he courage enough left to defy an attachment, & to sacrifice his liberty in defense of University-Privileges?—Or will he appeal from the injustice of four unanimous judges in King's Bench to a superior & more Hon^ble Court?—I wish his Spirit would carry him thus far, for then we might expect some thing of greater & better consequence, than a bare confirming the Mandate."

In 1723 Middleton went to Rome and collected some antiquities, which he ceded to Horace Walpole many years after. His "Letter from Rome" upon the incorporation of pagan beliefs and ceremonies in the Roman Church, brought him credit. He entered into a controversy with

Waterland, which marked the culmination of the deist dispute, and was answered by Zachary Pearce, afterwards Dean of Westminster and Bishop of Rochester, who accused him of covert infidelity, and he was threatened with the loss of his degrees. He now wrote the life of Cicero, which was long regarded as a model of style.

In this, however, he was charged, and justly, with arrant plagiarism, and the hirsute Dr. Parr fell upon him in his "Preface to Bellendenus." He was a friend of Gray, and Cole, who was not over-given to praise, speaks of his great social charm. In his latter years he returned to controversy, or rather, excited it, by his writings upon the miraculous powers attributed to the Christian Church. Warburton was blamed in 1738 for complimenting Middleton in the first volume of the "Divine Legation" as a "formidable adversary to the free-thinkers." His works are very numerous, in a pure and polished style, among them a dissertation upon the "Origin of Printing." The pamphlet alluded to by Pyle was the defence of "An Introductory Discourse to a larger Work concerning the Miraculous Powers which are supposed to have subsisted in the Christian Church from the earliest Ages with a Postscript on an archidiaconal Charge by the Rev. Dr. Chapman," 1747.

Henry Stebbing, of St. Catherine's, was Chaplain to the King and Archdeacon of Wiltshire. This well-known champion of Church of England Orthodoxy was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. He wrote against Whitfield and Hoadly, and particularly against Warburton, for many years, beginning with an attack upon the "Divine Legation of Moses," which Warburton published in 1737 and 1741. Stebbing was quite able to hold his own against enemies high, low, or broad.

LETTER XXXV

"(March 1748).

"Dear Sir,

"Here's the book for which you ought to send me a shilling, considering my name's being set down for it in Hollingsworth's book :—a less circumstance than this has made many a single man lose his good-name.

"I am with services,

"Yrs to the stumps,

"E. Pyle.

"Sir W. Browne, Kt., has hired a house in London & wrote word hither that he shall come no more, but to take away his things."

Hollingsworth was a bookseller and publisher of some repute in Lynn. He had two daughters, Mary and Susan, who kept a school for young ladies to which Matilda Kerrich was sent. The two sisters in after years wrote the most excellent prim letters to their pupil, from 1762 to 1779, giving precise accounts of the dresses and jewels both of men and women at the balls, routs, weddings, and other social functions in the town, besides full descriptions of the theatrical entertainments, so dear to the heart of Matilda throughout her long life.

LETTER XXXVI

"(March 1748).

"Dear Sir,

"I have not, thank God, many pressing affairs, but yet when a boy gave me your last I had not opportunity of answering it. I was mistaken indeed as to the person that was to go to Ely, yet so confident was I of it, that I would have laid great odds Bp Mawson would carry it. The Master of Caius is a bold man, truly, to venture

on a new wife, both in the fleshly and spiritual way, at 74 ; for I presume you are no stranger to the former of these things, any more than to the latter. Your last words make me prick up my ears with expectation. I don't presume to guess at any particular, neither will I give any man an intimation of what, I myself think and hope. I don't know anything that has passed between Dr. Stedman & the Bishop. But in general one may say there can be no obligation on the Bishop, from what his predecessor intended. And a situation in Cambridge I take it would be more acceptable to you than any other thing not vastly superior in value ; I am sure it would be so to me. Poor Dr. Warren died in a woeful pickle, both as to suffering & circumstances. Without doubt the Bishop of Sarum's influence turned the scale as to the person to be sent to Ely. And therefore I take for granted that Dr. Moss & Dr. Awbrey will have the interest of their patron (& the Bishop's), exerted for any thing they like to have. The first is as subtle as a Jesuit, is rich already, & is to be My Lord Sherlock's cousin, by marriage ; the other is My Lord's cousin by birth, a very clever man, & one whom his Lordship is set upon advancing. How tickets will come up time, as you say, must show. But if I were in your case (pardon this freedom) I should not sit still now the wheel's a turning, —it can't go about a great while,—remember 74, as above.

"I would have your cause speed as an atonement for a multitude of sins. Not that I think it a matter of charity but, what is more, & should have the precedence, of justice.

"I am &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"I have had the best health this winter, of many that have passed. There being, I fancy, something in my constitution different from all other peoples. I was perfectly healthy in one very sickly year, before this.

"I go for London (if God pleases) March 14th.

"Sir W. Browne (an please ye) came down from London on Saturday night with Dr. Taylor the occulist, who is here yet, making fun of Knighthood. I writ this on the Fast-Day. I see the archdeaconry is gone neither to man or woman, but a Hervey, as old Sarah used to say."

The significant "74," alluded to by Pyle as being the age of Bishop Gooch, made it desirable for Kerrich to make the best use he could of the interest he had with his relative the new bishop of Ely.

There was much justification in the endeavours that were made to procure promotion for Dr. Kerrich. Bishop Gooch recognised his just pretensions, as is shown by the extract from his letter referring to Sir Robert Walpole, printed at p. 50.

Dr. Stedman pushed for the mastership of Jesus, Cambridge, on account, apparently, of an intention of Robert Butts, late bishop of Ely, in whom lay the appointment by virtue of his episcopal office, but, as is shown in the next following letter, the Mastership was "engaged" by the ministry, that is to say it was part of the "arrangement" by which Sir Thomas Gooch was translated to Ely.

Charles Moss was of Caius. He became the favourite chaplain of Bishop Sherlock at Salisbury, who, on his translation to London in 1748, appointed him archdeacon of Colchester, and gave him valuable preferment in London. Moss defended his patron's "Trial of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus," and delivered the Boyle Lectures from 1759 to 1762. He was consecrated bishop of St. David's, and translated to Bath and Wells in 1774, in which See he was succeeded by Richard Beadon. His only son Charles was Bishop of Oxford from 1807 to 1812.

The mention of Richard Beadon recalls that he was of St. John's, Cambridge, Eighth Wrangler and Senior Chancellor's Medallist in 1758, Public Orator in 1768, and Master of Jesus in 1781, holding that position until 1789, when he was advanced to the See of Gloucester in consequence of the care he bestowed on the King's son Frederick William, afterwards Duke of Gloucester and Chancellor of the University. He was very popular with the undergraduates and distinguished as a tutor. He married Rachel, younger daughter of John, son of Bishop Gooch, and prebendary of Ely and rector of Fen Ditton, Cambridgeshire. It was for John Gooch that Cole wrote the "History of Fen Ditton," which was edited by Professor Ridgeway in 1893 for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society. There is a long series of letters (1779–1825) from Rachel Beadon to Thomas, only son of Samuel Kerrich, whom Bishop Beadon made a prebendary of Wells in 1812. The Bishop died in 1824. A seated statuette of him by Goblet, assistant of Nollekens, in the possession of the Editor, represents him with a large rose in his button-hole and a snuff-box in his right hand.

John Taylor was an itinerant oculist who studied surgery under Cheselden and practised as surgeon and oculist at Norwich; but meeting with opposition he journeyed through the country, and on the continent, for more than thirty years. He was known as *the Chevalier*, a title loosely applied at that time, and received several degrees. In 1736 he was appointed oculist to George II., who had lost one eye in 1758, and, as Pyle tells us, November 21, the other was not a good one. Dr. William King, in his "Anecdotes," speaks of Taylor's "fine hand" and "great dexterity." He was accustomed to make bombastic orations in advertising himself, and used the common arts of the charlatan. Dr. Johnson said that he was "an instance of how far impudence will carry ignorance." Taylor wrote many

treatises on the eye in several languages. His son John became oculist to George III., who was sightless long before his death.

LETTER XXXVII

"Dear Sir,

"I have a spare moment which I chose to employ in telling you what is said here about some things. The Mastership of Jesus, they say, is engaged for my Cousin Keene, by the Ministry. And Dr. Stedman, who has pressed hard for it has had a negative. The Bishop retains the Late Bishop's chaplain, and, 'tis thought, will fulfill the former person's engagement about Wisbech.

"There is no news stirring, but that there has been a most terrible riot at Oxford, on the 23 of last month, which is the Pretender's youngest son's birthday. King George was damned & King James blessed, in the open streets, by open daylight, and the Vice-Chancellor (who is a Jack) is sent for up to give an account of his conduct. I am in attendance at Court with a very clever man of that university, who tells me that Jacobitism at Oxford at this time wears less reserve, & cares less about the decency of the exterior than in the year 15. God save us.

"Yrs

"E. P.

"March 24, 1748–9."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near Lynn, Norfolk.

(Franked)
B Free Win-
~ chester.

Edmund Keene, for whom the Mastership of Jesus was "engaged," was Pyle's first cousin, and younger

brother of Sir Benjamin Keene, minister plenipotentiary at Madrid. He was of Caius, and became master of Peterhouse. He had been appointed to the rectory of Stanhope on the resignation of Butler in 1740. Horace Walpole says that Sir Robert gave him Stanhope on the condition that Keene should marry one of his natural daughters, but that he jilted her instead, satisfying his conscience by giving her £600, a year's income of the benefice. Keene was appointed Bishop of Chester in 1752, but retained his Mastership until 1754. He declined translation to the Archbishopric of Armagh, but accepted Ely in 1770. Cole says that he was much puffed up with his episcopal dignity, and this is borne out by his appearance in an engraved portrait. He married a lady of large fortune, and showed his munificence in rebuilding the Palace at Chester, and in a great measure that at Ely, where he formed the highly interesting collection of portraits of its Bishops since the Reformation. He also obtained an Act of Parliament in 1772 to alienate the ancient palace in Holborn and to buy a freehold site in Dover street, on which he built the present town house of the See. Bentham appropriately dedicated his "History of Ely" to Keene. He left a daughter Mary, an accomplished water-colour artist in the style of her time. Her drawings came by bequest to her god-child Sophia Barbara, granddaughter of Samuel Kerrich and aunt of the Editor.

With regard to the disloyal Vice-Chancellor at Oxford, Pyle gives an account in 1757 of the manner in which the Bishop of Winchester put an end to the practice of the fellows of New College electing as Warden of Winchester the head of their own society, which had been done on six successive occasions, and was quite contrary to the very precise statutes of the Founder. Thus was excluded the very "Jack" here spoken of, Dr. Purnell, whom the fellows of New College presented to the bishop. In consequence of the laxity that had crept

in, the revenues of the school were mis-applied, education on the foundation had become very expensive, and learning both in the school and at New College had sunk to the lowest ebb of scholarship.

LETTER XXXVIII

"(June 22, 1748).

"DEAR SIR,

"I am glad you're come home again, because now the small-pox is absolutely banished this place I hope to see your and Mrs. Kerrich here. I never had a visit from her in my life, and hardly above one from you, I mean made expressly for that purpose. So—praying God to put this good things (for me) into your hearts, and having a very good story to tell you, about my Lord of Ely's marriage (which I never will tell you out of my own house) I rest (litterally) this prodigious hot day

"Y^r^ loving friend & comrade,

"E. PYLE.

"Tuesday (being the Day of Gaywood Fair)."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d^ Dr. Kerrich.

Gaywood Fair, taking place one and a half miles east of Lynn, had the same renown in East Anglia as Boughton Greene Fair had in the shires, and Barnet Fair in the Home counties. Gaywood Fair exists no more. Boughton Greene Fair, originating in a charter granted to Sir Henry Greene of Greene's Norton and Boughton, in reference to which country people date the ages of their children and other important family events, retains now but a shadow of its former greatness; and Barnet Fair has sadly fallen from its high estate. At Gaywood, as at other such resorts, the county folk were wont to assemble, and many feuds were there healed, or deepened, vows of constancy interchanged, and *Fair-*

ings presented in the form of gifts of china or glass, such as caudle cups, mead bowls, wooden punch ladles, duly furnished with a check half-way up the stem to prevent them from slipping into the bowl, white "whip" or syllabub glasses, tumblers and cups embellished by words or sentiments on them, answering to the "welwaaren" glasses of the Low Countries, and rude earthenware vessels inscribed in praise of Agriculture or of life on the ocean wave. *Martages* were objects bought at the recurring weekly or monthly markets, such as were held on the great market-places at Lynn, Nottingham, or Northampton, and constant mention is made of presents and useful household objects bought "at the Mart" at Lynn by Barbara Kerrich for her daughter Matilda, and her sister Elizabeth Postlethwayt, and by Mrs. Hoste of Sandringham Hall, the lively well-dressed Miss Browne, the generous old lady Mrs. Newton, Mrs. Styleman, Mrs. Hendry, Lady Bacon, and others. On one occasion Mrs. Kerrich bought for her sister at the Mart a small set of "seasoned" china as a "martage."

LETTER XXXIX

"(4th October) 1748.

"I have no neighbours now upon whom the smallpox has any power, or has left any infection. So I don't know but I may ride to Dersingham in the next week, and spend a night as well as a day, if I do not hear any thing from Dr. Kerrich by that day se'nnight expressive of his fear of me as coming from an infected place.

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich.

LETTER XL

"25th October 1748.

"Dear Sir,

"I've had company with me, and the rest of my time I've spent with my poor mother who is in a very bad way. I can undoubtedly procure you the gown you speak of, here, or at Norwich, where I shall be in a fortnight. So let's have your orders. I don't know what you mean by a book of Whiston's (who has written a thousand) tell me the name, stile, or title & I'll tell you what I know.

"Yr Loving cousin

"& counsellor

"E. Pyle.

"I have no wife to join in compliments to your house."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER XLI

"(1748).

"Dear Sir,

"I have, with design to serve both you and myself, bought a piece of damask, at Norwich, of the maker, whereby I have saved 2d a yard, besides getting stuff better in quality. This I did under direction of Mrs. B[agge], Mrs. Salter, and other fair ladies. But now I've done, it so falls out that you must be content with 20 yards (the piece being but 30) I wanting ten myself. The gentlewomen above nam'd did all bear me in hand that you could not use above 18 yards for a double-gown—so that you will have 2 yards to spare for repairing,—if needful. I put it by way of if, for in all

my experience I have never needed any to be left for repairs; for when the back part grows thin I have those breadths put before, & vice versa, which makes the garment last as long as can be wished. I beg pardon if I have done (or said) wrong.

"'Tis come home, & you may have it whenever you please. price 2^{s} & 2^{d} p^{r} yard. 'Tis supposed to be a very nice piece.

"Yonder is such a clatter as never was about Bishop Hoadly's ordaining one Jackson, a broken brewer, at the instance of your friend Mr. Beacon, who gave him an excellent character to the said Bishop. I have some notion (but 'tis a mere notion) that you are the person thought on for preacher at the Bishop's visitation here next summer.

"Service &c.—

"Y^{rs} Lovingly
"E. Pyle.

"I fancy you've heard somewhat before touching this brewer."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

Mrs. Salter, who helped in the purchase of Kerrich's new gown, was the wife of Samuel Salter, of Corpus, Rector of Bramerton, Archdeacon of Norfolk, Prebendary of Norwich, and Chaplain to the King. Cole describes him as one of the tallest men he ever saw. Edward Beacon, Fellow of Corpus, was presented to the rich living of Calbourne, in the Isle of Wight, by Hoadly. He says in a letter to Kerrich, in 1744: "I am still single and only want a favourable opportunity to be otherwise. In the mean time I amuse and divert myself with my Little Farm; reflect upon past pleasures with my old friends; & make the present hours as joyous as I can." He

was tutor to Bishop Hoadly's son John, the scandalous pluralist.

LETTER XLII

"(1748).

"Dear Sir,

"You are very welcome to any pains of mine. If there could have been a piece got of 34 yards—you had had more stuff for your gown, & less stuff in my apology. Take your time about the money.

"My notion arises from seeing you at the head of the list of three to be given in to the Bishop, for him to choose one. The other two are Mr. Robinson of Germans, & Mr. Horace Hammond.

"Poor Professor Whalley is dead. Peace to him! I told my father this piece of news (as he sat melancholly by my good mother who is under sentence of death by a cancerous breast). 'What did he die of?' says he. 'Drinking, at first setting out with Jacobites,' quoth I. 'Poor young man!' says he; 'he dead! & *Tom Gooch* alive!'

"I am y^{rs} &c.,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich.

E. Pyle.

Kerrich's well-known talents in the pulpit had caused his selection as a special preacher at Whitehall many years before, as appears by the following extract from a letter of Dr. Denne to him, dated March 26, 1724, "My Lord" being Samuel Bradford, Bishop of Rochester and Master of Corpus: "I have scarce more time at present than to tell you that our Friends need not ride up post-haste to London to press my Lord to do y^{m} any service within his power—He has it in his thoughts & inclination to do them all the good he can, & I have

reason to believe, that his Success is answerable to his requests, & that yourself & some others of the Society will find your-selves enrolled in that list of Preachers, w^ch^ the Dean of the Chapel has now settled for Whitehall by the commands of his Majesty. I am not at liberty to send you the names of all who are put up, but when you come to know y^m^ you will be satisfyed, that the Interest of the old House is at his Lordship's heart, together with y^e^ encouraging a zeal for his Majesty's Title and administration in the two Universities. The Conditions of these Preachers' places are, that they be generally resident & that they hold this place so long as they are resident Fellows of a College, & give no just occasion of offense. The Money, if we may credit the promises of the Treasury, is to be paid unto every Preacher, as soon as the duty of the month is discharged. There will be two Preachers appointed in every month, one from Cambridge, y^e^ other from Oxford, who are to preach four sermons apiece, & if there be a fifth Sunday they are to share y^e^ duty of it between y^m^."

The allusion to Bishop Gooch indicates his former political proclivities. Was he not one of the great army of waverers in the crisis of "the '45" who, in modern parlance, "sat upon the fence!"

LETTER XLIII

"20 Dec^r^ (1748).

"Dear Sir,

"Thanks for your kind offer about my poor mother—but 'tis too late: euthanasia is all we can wish —but fear that prayer will not have its return.

"I know nothing about Cambridge affairs. 'Tis said Mr. Younge of Trinity stands fair for the professorship. And that my Cousin Keene will be nominated to Bishop Gooch by the Peterhousians. If so—(which I am inclined to believe) Jesus Coll: will be again to be disposed of—

and (I say) push him again, you can lose nothing—but, 'you know best.' The plan for a new Old House is a whim, I believe, of Mr. Masters. They have no fund for such a work nor, that I can hear, any thought of attempting the thing. I will thank you for some apples.

"The Bishop of Winchester has been so attack'd both by friends & enemies about the brewer, that he has thought it necessary to vindicate himself (& poorly too in my mind). It comes out that Mr. Beacon is principally to blame in the matter—for the Bp: confided in him.

"The Chancellor has refused to licence this brewer, and the Bishop of Norwich is much pleased with the Chancellor's conduct herein, and declares he never shall have a licence while he is Bishop. So Mr. Beacon, for ought I can see, may have him to maintain, for it seems that he's his cousin, & a very great rascal to boot.

"The Bp: of Winchester has been pelted with (about 20) the most abusive letters—from Norwich, &c.—that can be imagined, for ordaining the brewer. And Bishop Gooch said, when last at Norwich, that, 'By this time all scoundrels know that there was a door open for them at Winchester. Bugden was the door a'while ago. Now Winchester has taken up the scandalous trade.'

"By the way—The scandalous chronicle of Norwich has it, That Mrs. Gooch is a-breeding, & has a glass-eye.

"I am y^{rs}, E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich.

It was Bishop Gooch who was to be "pushed" for the headship of Jesus, in his gift as Bishop of Ely. The connection of the Bishops of Ely with Jesus College dates back to about 1135, when St. Rhadegund's nunnery, the original foundation, was established, and benefactions and charters granted to it by Nigellus, the second holder of the See. The College was founded in 1496, on the site

of the nunnery, the buildings being then in a dilapidated state, by Bishop John Alcock, and the gift of the mastership remained with the Bishops of Ely until 1882, when the election was placed in the hands of the fellows by the new Statutes of 1882.

Robert Masters, 1713–1798, was entered of Corpus in 1731; he was elected Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 1752, and appointed Rector of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire. He contributed several papers to "The Archæologia," and published a catalogue of the pictures in the Public Library and Colleges in Cambridge. He is best known by his useful "History of Corpus Christi College." A life-like portrait of Masters, by Thomas Kerrich, was engraved in stipple by Facius in 1796, and is now very scarce.

In 1747 Masters employed James Essex, then a young architect of twenty-six, to make a plan and designs for a new court for Corpus. This he caused to be engraved by William Stephens of Cambridge, who was much more at home in the production of book-plates, full of nebulous whimsicalities, such as that he did for Samuel Kerrich in 1754—than in tracing upon copper the lines of architectural design. On this plate, showing a new building for Corpus, Masters had the hardihood to inscribe—"Design'd by R. Masters," and published it as a frontispiece to his History in 1753. Hereupon Essex took steps to publish his own design, with a pamphlet condemning Masters's action and proving the gross plagiarism. It is a fortunate thing that there were no funds for carrying out this exceedingly bald work. Essex died in 1784, bequeathing his drawings to his nephew by marriage, Thomas Kerrich, who in his turn left them, at his death in 1828, together with his own MSS. and drawings, to the British Museum. Essex's work at Cambridge, Ely, and Lincoln, shows him to have been a very capable architect, and with a remarkably correct knowledge of

Gothic at a time when the study of that science was quite in its infancy.

The Bishop of Lincoln, indicated as "Bugden" by the Bishop of Ely, was John Thomas, Dean of Peterborough 1740, Bishop of St. Asaph (elect) 1743, of Lincoln 1744, translated to Salisbury 1761. He was greatly esteemed by George II., partly because he could speak German; a worthy but weak man, he was four times married, and to him among others is attributed the well-known wedding-ring posy—

"If I survive
I'll make them five,"—

which, however, has rather a seventeenth than an eighteenth century jingle.

LETTER XLIV

"(1748).

"Dr. Keene is Master of Peterhouse.

"Dr. Rook (they say) will be professor. But the foundation for Castle's being Dean of Hereford I know nothing of. The Bp: of Hereford is a most egregious blockhead (of 15 hundred a year) that married a Pelham, & will be Archbishop if he can.

"Service to Mrs. K. & best wishes from,

"E. P."

To Dr. Kerrich.

Burke informs us that Lord James Beauclerk, thus vituperated by Pyle, was the seventh son of Charles, first Duke of St. Albans, son of Charles II. by Eleanor Gwynn. He was born in 1702 and died, unmarried, Bishop of Hereford, in 1787.

LETTER XLV

"(1748).

"Dear Sir,

"The Master of Bennet was made Dean of Hereford without knowing of it before hand—and after he

was informed of it, strove with earnestness to get leave to exchange it for a prebend of Ely,—but the *Glorious Chancellor* would hear nought of his self-denying principle. Mr. Greene of St. John's is professor—Dr. Rook made interest & secured such a number of votes that Green could not obtain it without making interest above to get a promise made to Rook, that pleased him as well as the professorship for which he is not fit. Mr. Greene of Cottenham is appointed chaplain to the Embassy to France. Have you seen Dr. Middleton's larger work? It is prettily composed, but has little new in it, to persons tolerably versed in that blessed reading called Church-History; & who have read Le Clerk, Dallee & Barberac (if I spell it right). The Lives of the Popes I have not read, but it is a book well esteemed.

"I hear poor Whalley died sorely in debt at last—& that money is like to be lost by him—which, if true, is a great shame. So no more at present from y^{rs},

"E. P."

To The Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER XLVI

"March 7 (1749).

"Dear Sir,

"I begin to think of my London journey so if you have any commands send them soon, or rather, come & deliver them, next week, when you may spend a day or two with our friend Rand, who will be here in order to concert matters for our travelling up to town together.

"You know my poor mother's dreadful case; it goes on from bad to worse I think, she is so weak as that her death must happen before I return. May I be so much in your favour as to obtain your help on a Sunday, in April or part of May, if her death should confine the 'good old

man' to his house for some days of mourning? Your company in that disconsolate juncture would be charity to him, and your help the greatest service to us both. Pray give me an answer. I am y^rs to the last drop,

"E. PYLE.

"I go Easter Tuesday."

(Addressed)
To The Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER XLVII

"Fryday, 28th May, 1749.

"DEAR SIR,

"Mr. Jackson of Leicester, a divine of great note spends the next week with us. Your company will be very acceptable. The week after, or thereabouts, Mr. Rand & his spouse are to be here, with a design, principally, to visit at Dersingham.

"Dear Sir,

"Y^rs cordially,

"E. PYLE."

(Addressed)
To The Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

For the character of the "divine of great note" see p. 124.

LETTER XLVIII

"Monday, 19 June 1749.

"DEAR SIR,

"I had your letter, and have a moment's time before I go into Lincolnshire to assure you that you may depend upon my resolution to meet you at Brandon Monday the 26th, if God gives leave. With hearty

service to Mrs. Kerrich from Mr. Rand & Self, and an expectation on both our parts, of seeing her this summer at our houses,

"I am, &c.,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To The Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER XLIX

"(1749).

"Dear Sir,

"I have but a moment's time to say that words are but wind; ask—say I—and with importunity too. If you don't there are those that will. I will see you before I set off, a lame horse that ha'n't been rode these 4 months shall not prevent it.

"I am,
"Y[rs] &c.,
"E. P."

(Addressed)
To The Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich.

LETTER L

"2 Apr. 1750.

"Dear Sir,

"I have been 2 or 3 times lately setting pen to paper to enquire how you've done in these evil days of earth-quakes & air-quakes & sea-quakes. But my man's telling me he never saw the old woman now-a-days, and Mr. Hendry's violent illness making it improper to send a letter to his house, I have laid down my arms. 'Till the old woman's calling on Saturday, with your love & service, gave me heart; and you are going to see what is come of it.

"Dr. Middleton's letter to my Lord of London you've seen, to be sure. I find he would have got more credit by that performance, if he had concealed the motive of

writing it, viz., my Lord's giving discouragement to his promotion in the church. And I am apt to think Dr. Rutherford's defence of the Bishop, when it comes, may make folks say that my Lord of Ely's authoritative, (& generally disliked) interposition in his behalf, at St. John's, was the spring that set him at work. Now I have named my Lord of Ely, I am led to say that I hear, from good hands, that he has been, for some time past, in a very bad way, forced to leave London and Live at Kensington Gravel-pits—where, if you remember, his last wife (poor woman !) was extremely ill. I know that the supposed ill state of his health made his chaplain fearful of losing a moments time after the death of Dr. Bull.

"The Master of Ben'et is in so bad circumstances of health that, the "Magnates hujus Mundi," in his phrase, are looking out upon the subject of a successor to that Headship. But of this I have no better information than that of a lady who lives at Hemingford and, I believe, spake what she said to me after some of the family of Mr. Charles Greene, the Late Bishop of Ely's son, who lives in that town.

"What say you to my Lord of London's pastoral letter on occasion of the earth-quakes ? I am prodigiously pleased with his comparison of popish absolution to a dram, having always considered it, myself, as the very humpty dumpty of divinity.

"I do not go to London this year. I have some affairs in Lincolnshire that deserve attention just after Easter. And the King is going abroad so soon, that at the time I should have been in Town it (the said Town) will be quite deserted. Not to mention that some of my most agreeable friends will not be there at that time whether the King were there or not. And having, in my time, done several people good turns, in my office as Chaplain, one of them is now ready to do so much for me, so the thing has been fixed this month.

"I have had the gout very favourably, & was scarcely ever in so good health in my life as just now. I intend to spend a little time at Norwich this summer with my friend the Dean & the new Bishop (whom I have known some years) in the way of making my self amends for the want of a London expedition.

"My father continues very well considering his years. He would be very glad to see you, when good weather comes, having himself done going beyond the limits of the town.

"With service to Mrs. K. I am, dear Sir,

"Your Affectionate servt,

"E. Pyle.

"James Forster's discourses on the Principal Branches of Natural Religion, Vol. I., is a fine book. It outdoes greatly all he has done before."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

On July 1, 1749, Thomas Hendry wrote the following impertinent letter to Mrs. Kerrich :—

"Madm,—'Tis usual here with People of Fashion, to Inquire of the ffamily where a Servt is, whether or no Such Servt be Disengaged before the Servant is Apply'd to ; so in Answer to yours can only say that Ruth has not had Notice from either Mrs. Hendry or me to part, nor would she have given us Warning, had she not had a Promise of being your Upper Servant (as she says). And as your Letter comes three weeks after such her Notice given us, Must think our Parting, can't at this time be unknown to you & am Yr hble Servt

"Thomas Hendry.

"*P.S.*—She'll go from us on Lamas day next.

"Lynn, July 1st 1749."

To this he received the following snub :—

"Sir,

"As I had no hand in your Maid's going away I neither know nor care when she go, but her Mother told me when she was here she shou'd stay at Lynn no longer than Micklemas, I can only say I am sorry I didn't rightly consider who I was going to write to, if I had I shou'd not have given myself that Trouble.

"B. Kerrich."

On October 25, 1751, Pyle speaks of "that desperate fine creature Mrs. Hendry."

Allusion is here made to Middleton's examination of Sherlock's discourses on prophecy — 1749–1750. In 1737 Middleton tried to obtain the Mastership of the Charterhouse; Sir Robert Walpole told him that the cause of his non-success was Sherlock's declaration that his appointment would have offended the Bench. Middleton was piqued at getting no preferment, and said that as he had not been trusted with the care of a see he was at liberty to speak his own mind. The work mentioned by Pyle is "A Defense of the Bishop of London's Discourses concerning the Use and Intent of Prophesy in a Letter to Dr. Middleton."

The health of the Bishop of Ely was of serious import to his friends. Writing to Kerrich from Ely, August 20, 1751, Bishop Gooch says: "My health is in a very dubious (I may say dangerous) State."

In a letter to Barbara Kerrich, March 1, 1752, he says: "You may think your letter has been too long neglected. But the Difficulty has been, not when, but what to answer. I have not been unmindful of your Family, or the Relation I bear to it. I will not enter into particulars; nor will I forbear to serve Dr Kerrich, when I have Opportunity. As to my own Patronage I

wish it were larger or none at all. I am call'd upon by some who have a Right to command me; and am now call'd upon by my own Son who thinks he has a Right to demand whatever he can hold. Thus stands my Case at pres^{t}, but (what is worse) thus it is not likely long to stand. Old Age and great Decays bid me think of taking Leave of my Friends. I wish them all well, and particularly those at Dersingham."

He had lost one eye and was quite deaf on one side.

After the earthquakes of 1750 Sherlock published a "Pastoral Letter," of which 10,000 copies were sold in two days, and 50,000 subscribed for since the first two editions.

Mrs. Matilda Postlethwayt, writing to Barbara Kerrich from her secure retreat at Benacre Hall, says: "The Earthquakes that have lately happen'd at London are very shocking, and must make people live in continual terror there I think, but as no judgment will alarm some so that first shock that was felt had so little effect that the Masquerade was as full of company that very Night as ever, Hardend Wretches!"

James Foster was a dissenter, and began to preach in 1718 at Exeter. He removed to Somerset, declining to subscribe to a declaration of orthodoxy with respect to a leaning of some of his persuasion to Arianism. Settling finally in London he became known as an eloquent preacher. He administered the Sacrament to Lord Kilmarnock in the Tower, and was present on the Scaffold, Aug. 18, 1746. *Àpropos* of Foster's great reputation Pope wrote in "Epilogue to the Satires" (I. 132–133):—

> "Let Modest Foster, if he will, excel
> Ten Metropolitans in preaching well."

This Dr. Johnson explained by saying that Pope hoped the remark would vex somebody. The work mentioned by Pyle was published in two volumes in 1749 and 1752, and had two thousand subscribers.

LETTER LI

"19th Apr. 1750.

"DEAR SIR,

"The woman brought me the favour of yours. And the answer sent 'That it needed no answer' was owing to her delivering it to me a very little time before I was to go to church, to put an old alderman into Abraham's bosom, that Left 30s. a year for a sermon to be preach'd on each Easter-Tuesday.

"I am very sorry for your account about your eyes, but hope the warm weather that is to come will set you right. You shall see me often before I go to Norwich, —that is, if you & Mrs. Kerrich will encourage me by a visit here. We have no such thing as the small-pox in town, as the Doctors & both my servants, assure me; which two last are yet to have that distemper, and therefore are very alert in their inquiries about it. You don't say a word about my Lord of Ely,—sure I wrote no treason! As to the matter of the nonsuit I never heard a word of it. Who is intended,—by the great or the small, for Master of the Old House, I don't know. I know that if they'll choose me, I will give them 1000 pounds to buy a living with or to do anything with that they can do by Law and Conscience. But I never told any of 'em so much, and I don't think that I ever shall.

"Your sufferings by the tide exceed what I expected to hear; but if your accounts are taken from the farmers of the lands that were drowned, I am sure, by experience, that they are not to be depended upon.

"I have not the Bishop of London's letter, of my own, nor can I borrow it at present.

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Yours, y^r^ heirs, executors,

"Administrators & assigns.

"E. PYLE."

(Addressed)

To the Rev^d^ Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER LII

"18 Aug. 1751.

"DEAR SIR,

"I set out for London (by the Duke of Newcastle's command) on Monday *i.e.* tomorrow, in order to be transformed into a joint (almost the last in the tail) of the body ecclesiastico-political, called an Archdeacon; thence I go to York, & when I return must move into another house, where you & yours shall be ever welcome to him who is both obliged & inclined to manifest on all occasions the esteem wherewith he is,

"Dear Sir,

"Yrs etc.

"E. PYLE."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

Thomas Pelham Holles, Duke of Newcastle (1693–1768), was educated at Westminster and Clare Hall, but took no degree. He succeeded, as adopted heir, to the estates of his maternal uncle, John Holles, Duke of Newcastle, in 1711, and in 1712 to the peerage of his father, Lord Pelham. George I. made him Earl of Clare, 1714, Duke of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1715, and K.G. 1718. In 1724 he succeeded Lord Carteret as Secretary of State for the Southern Province. From February 6, 1748, until March 6, 1754, Newcastle was Secretary of State for the Northern Department, hence his concern with Pyle on his preferment to the Archdeaconry of York.

LETTER LIII

"Sept: 13th 1751.

"DEAR SIR,

"Since the 21 of the last month I have been at London & York, have finished my business, and am now getting out of the old house into another, where, tho' the

first week in September is past, I shall look upon you & Mrs. Kerrich as bound to perform your promise of spending a day or two with me, whenever it suits best with your convenience & inclination. I have as much, or more, reason to like the exchange, with Mr. Eyre, now it is finished, as I had when it was first proposed. The Archbishop of Canterbury enquired after your health, & is your servant, & was extremely serviceable to me in getting me quickly out of the Duke of Newcastle's hands. I have more to say—but I am so taken up with thoughts & preparations for flitting that I must postpone several matters.

"I am yours, most heartily & hastily,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER LIV

"October 25[th] 1751.

"Dear Sir,

"Here is the long letter I told you of. I sent you two suckling plants, Last Tuesday, which I deliver'd my self to that desperate fine creature Mrs. Hendry! I don't know what to do with any flowers in the garden I have at present, which is not much bigger than my kitchen. Flitting is a very troublesome thing I perceive. That, or something else, gave me such a cold, that I have been very hoarse, & unable to preach this fortnight. However the old gentleman is come home, and the Swaffham air has made him so bonny that he preached for himself last Sunday; and I am grown so much better, that I think to show away next Sunday myself, and so I will when I am in this (heavenly) town—so long as he lives,—that is to say in the winter time, for in the summer I will serve my own parishes. I expect Rand to-day & two Ladies with him, to stay a night, *i.e.* he,

but they longer. What do you country-politicians say to the death of the Prince of Orange? Those dogs, the Dutch are so frenchified, that I fancy the Widow, or even the little Bebe is capable of doing as much good upon them, as any statdholder of 'em all. I had like to have lost my heart at York. It is a terrible thing to have such a place in the church as I have;—nothing but ladies by dozens (& very pretty ones) on the right hand or the left, or in front of my stall. But, through mercy, having the service to read, I was forced to look, at least, as much upon the rubrick of the book as upon that of their cheeks! So I am returned safe & sound. If this be what ye call writing a long letter, I think I could make it long enough; for surely any body might, by the help of now & then a little victuals & half an hours sleep, write a letter of the sort that should be a week long. I am at the bottom of my heart, as well as of the paper.—Yours & your heirs,

"E. Pyle.

"I hear S^r^ Thomas L'Estrange is quite upon tilt; with private drinking."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d^ Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

The Stadhouder, William IV., died in 1751. His widow, Anne of England, daughter of George II., carried on the government for "the little Bebe," her son, William V., who was made a Knight of the Garter in 1752, at the age of four years, and installed, July 5, by his proxy, Sir Clement Dormer Cottrell. This event is commemorated by a large cut drinking-glass, probably one of a set, in the cabinet of the Editor, engraved with the Prince's arms of Nassau-Dietz, within the Garter, and inscribed with a diamond point on the under side of the foot: "Jacob Sang, Fec, Amsterdam, 1765." His rule was distinguished by the springing up of several learned

societies in Holland, and by the stimulus given to scientific inquiries.

The whited and beraddled appearance of the ladies in York Minster might have recalled to Pyle's mind the old Puritan saying: "From beef without mustard, from a servant who overvalueth herself, and from a woman who painteth herself good Lord deliver us."

Pepys makes many comments upon the painted and patched ladies in the churches and elsewhere. No doubt the belles of York also wore patches or *mouches*, but they were so necessary an adjunct of paint and powder that Pyle took no account of them. An early instance of patching occurs in Bulwer's *Artificial Changeling*, 1653. Lady Castlemaine decreed that patches could not be worn with mourning, but they were otherwise correct at all times of the day and night. Anstey, in 1766, mentions "Velvet patches *à la* Grecque," which must have looked very well—*qua* patches. The practice came to an end in England early in the nineteenth century, but lingered, together with paint and powder, in Italy at least as late as 1826. We have seen so many revivals in the present day—paint certainly among them—and white hair has become so conspicuous, that it is rather surprising that "velvet patches *à la* Grecque" have not reappeared.

It is certain that the ladies who confronted Pyle in York Minster, so greatly to his peril, in August 1751, also carried fans, though he naturally does not comment upon so indispensable an attribute of the toilet. *Àpropos* of fans, a contributor to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, May 1753, records that the twelve designs upon as many fans, held up before a like number of pretty faces, at a late celebration of the Communion, "in a certain church of this metropolis," were as follows:—

1. Darby and Joan.
2. Harlequin and Columbine.

3. The Prodigal Son with his harlots, copied from Hogarth's "Rake's Progress."
4. A rural dance with a band of music—fiddle, bagpipe, and Welsh harp.
5. The taking of Portobello (1739).
6. The solemnities of a filiation.
7. Joseph and his mistress.
8. The humours of Change Alley.
9. Silenus.
10. The first interview of Isaac and Rebecca.
11. The Judgment of Paris.
12. Vaux Hall Gardens, with the decorations and company.

Sir Thomas L'Estrange, Bart., died in 1751, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Henry, sixth and last baronet, dying without issue 1760. Dr. John Kerrich, the physician of Bury, writing to Kerrich, December 21 in this year, says: "My Cousin S^{r} Roger, who married Kate Sheldrake's Sister, and so became my Cousin, is undoubtedly the apparent heir to the Title. . . . There was indeed one before him, who had been, as I am told, stable Boy to Mr. Eldred of Saxham in this Neighbourhood. He was afterwards a Servant somewhere else, went over to Dunkirk with Horses, was there, for something or other, clapt into Prison, and never heard of since, tho: the Family made strict Enquiry after him. But here is still in this Town Hamon L'Estrange, Esq^{r}, about 90 Years old, who looks upon himself as next Oars, after S^{r} Roger, and who, I believe, would be much pleased to appear in the other World as a Baronet. He has no Son, so the Title is in a fair Way to drop."

LETTER LV

"10 Feb. 1752.

"DEAR SIR,—

"I will come & see you, for a night if I can, before I go to London.

"Mr. Primatt said no more to me than I said to you, & what I said I wrote from his mouth. So, I can answer none of your queries, but a letter to him will procure you an answer to them all.

"As to the London Corporation, My Lord of Ely is the man to apply to; he understands all the ways of doing perfectly, & has been, to my knowledge, very ready to do good offices, & has done them effectually, upon application from persons that he had infinitely less reason to regard than he has to regard you. And I would do every thing but swear, that at your instance he would go to work for the widow. I transacted an affair of thy sort with him once, but I've quite forgot the forms. Lose no time for I think this is the season for transacting such a matter, being about 3 months before their Music & Feast. And it was at this time of year that I got such a favour done by him in, I think, the space of a fortnight. They say he is at Cambridge yet, but goes soon to London; so send a letter to him at each place lest you should miss; though that missing will lose but a day's time.

"He sent his chaplain Goodall to Norwich, whilst I was there, to be installed, with a wife at the tail of the surplice, aged 27. A greater offer has been made, of the same sort, to one you know, & nothing but the *ejusdem ætatis* was his objection.

"The old gentleman is very brisk again, & thanks you for your compliments.

"I am, y^{rs}, &c.,

"E. P.

"If his Lordship was ever clear of engagement for the Headship of Jesus, he should seem to be so now."

(Addressed)
To The Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

"Mr. Primatt" appears to signify the Archbishop of Canterbury, but the last letter being dated October 25, 1751, there is a gap of three and a half months in the correspondence. The subjects in question were the new Commission for the Peace, and the procuring of interest on behalf of Lieutenant Samuel Kerrich, son of Charles, brother of Pyle's correspondent. Of this young man very little is known. He married a lady of great personal attractions, but in other respects he seems to have been unfortunate. She is always spoken of in the family correspondence as "Poor Sarah," richly endowed though she was by nature. Her melancholy beauty is well shown by the portrait drawn in black chalk by Kerrich's son Thomas. In accordance with Pyle's suggestion, Kerrich wrote to the Primate and received the following promises of assistance:—

"It is treating an old friend ill to let a letter of his lye so long unanswer'd, but the Truth is I have carried it in my pocket to the House several times, in hopes of seeing L[d] Buckinghamshire to speak to him about the Commission, but I have not yet seen him. I hope to do it before the House rises. I believe your nephew may be help'd. I will endeavour it most assuredly."

Sir John Hobart, Bart., of Blickling, Norfolk, first Earl of Buckinghamshire, was born about 1694. He was nominated Lord Lieutenant of the County in 1745, and raised to the peerage in the following year. His sister Henrietta, who became Countess of Suffolk in 1731, was,

as Mrs. Howard, mistress of George II., and it was through her influence that her brother was advanced. He died in 1756.

This interest in the widow relates to the obtaining of a pension for the widow of a clergyman from the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy. Kerrich, accordingly, wrote to his relative, Sir Thomas Gooch, and received the following reply :—

"Camb Apr 5 1752.

"Dear Sir,

"Want of Health and Want of Leisure must excuse to my Friends ye seeming Neglects I am guilty of. But I could not have said sooner, any more than I say now, that the Widows Affair is in ye best Hands, as the A.Bishop is not only a Member but ye President of the Corporation.

"I wish well to You and yours, and am with Respect

"Yours affectionately

"Tho. Ely."

He also wrote to Thomas Hayter, Bishop of Norwich, who answered as follows :—

"Sr,

"I have just received Yours and shal be very ready to serve the unfortunate Widow you recommend, for her Case is truly compassionate. I have already taken one step towards it ; for I have, by this post transmitted Your Letter to my Brother in London, who is Treasurer to the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy ; & I desired him to take Care to get her put upon the List, the first time that any Widows are admitted. They have stated times for doing this, but they return at different distances, as more or fewer Vacancys have happen'd. As soon as You send me the Petition properly signed, I have promised to transmit it to him.

"I am glad I had this opportunity of expressing the Regard I have for you, and to assure you that I am, S^r^,

"Your real Friend &

"Affect: Brother, THO. NORWICH."

Each letter is in its way a characteristic example of the prelate who indited it; the one short and to the point, the other kindly and business-like. Pyle, in a letter of January 17, 1762, speaks of Bishop Hayter's capacity in affairs as contrasted with the "purring and puzzling" of poor old Zachary Pearce, Dean of Westminster and Bishop of Rochester.

The somewhat obscure remark as to "a greater offer" has reference to Pyle's entrance into the married state. He touches upon "so insignificant a subject" with more lucidity and great candour on July 29 and September 21, 1756. On this occasion the vacancy in the headship of Jesus was filled by the appointment of Philip Younge, who resigned in 1758 on his promotion to the Bishopric of Bristol.

LETTER LVI

"25 Feb., 1752.

"DEAR SIR,

"There is no doubt but that either Gally or Vernon (much more both of them, as, in most respects, *par nobile fratrum*), if they bear the office you mention, may have any favor in the power of the Society in whose service they spend £40 at least a piece. (Gally, by the by, lives in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, & Vernon is parson of Bloomsbury Church.)

"I am a good deal better winded, &, therefore better minded than when I spake to the Chevalier Harris. Yet I keep my intention & shall set out on Thursday for London & be above a week agoing by Bury & Colchester. I shall see nobody at Bury to whom I intend to make myself known.

"It has been suggested to me, as if I might be in the Commission you mention, and therefore why not you. I am sure there is more reason for it. For myself I will not ask it. But if when with the Archbishop occasion should offer to throw in a word to the purpose of your desire, it shall not be neglected by y^rs heartily

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

"The Chevalier Harris" appears to be Nicholas Harris, who was entered of Corpus in 1717, and was known there as "The Squire." He left the college early in 1720 for the reasons suggested in the following extract from a letter of Edmund Castle to Kerrich, March 21, $17\frac{19}{20}$:—

"I was surprised to hear of Mr. Harris's leaving the College and the occasion of it. I was in hopes he was going to reform his life. I remember a little while ago, as we were walking in the Garden, he began to talk of y^e beauty of Virtue, the satisfaction of reflecting on a well spent life, the excellency of Knowledge, &c., he said, he was very sorry for having mispent his time in ill company, that he saw his folly, & was resolv'd to leave it. Bless us, thought I, what is now come to the Squire, has some invisible power secretly touch'd & turn'd his mind. I was very glad of it, & exhorted him to go on as well as I could. But I find twas all Grimaces and came not from y^e heart, troth' little man, I have but a very indifferent opinion of Young Squires; they are grown so outrageous & unruly that there would be no living for an honest and sober-minded man were not y^e Leviathan on his side."

The title of Chevalier was an honorary one given in the eighteenth century to younger sons of French

noble families, and frequently applied to or adopted by soldiers of fortune. The Chevalier is as constant a figure in the plays and novels of that time as the wicked Baronet of the early Victorian age. Thackeray's Chevalier Strong in *Pendennis* is a capital example. The term Chevalier is still used to designate membership of an honourable Continental Order, as in the Legion of Honour, instituted by Napoleon in 1804, as a reward for civil and military service, but not, as such, used as a title of address. The Pope can, and does, create *cavalieri*. Lord Temple, on whom George II. so rudely conferred the Garter, was known as "Squire Gawky." Middle-aged Oxford men will readily recall a famous "Squire" who stroked the Eight more than once to victory in the Sixties.

LETTER LVII

"London March 9th 1752.

"Dear Sir,

"I have seen my Lord of Canterbury, but for a moment only, so could not say a word of the Pudding, but you may depend I will say something of it to him before I leave this place. I shall be at Lynn about the middle of April, which is almost a month sooner than I intended. Because I am to put off my house and all concerns there, before the middle of June, having been requested by the good Bishop of Winchester to come to Chelsea & spend my time with him for the residue of his life as a Friend & Companion. This offer is a temptation to me that is irresistible. My Lord was about to propose conditions to me, but I stopt all that talk by refusing to make terms with him. I will leave all to himself, & I am sure not to fare the worse for that. He tells me his health is surprisingly better than it was in his younger years. Bishop Keene will be a lord of parliament in form before the King

W. Hogarth, Pinxt. *B. Baron, Fecit.*

BENJAMIN HOADLY, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER

goes, which I believe will be in Easter week. I have not time to add more than my hearty respects to you & yours.

"E. PYLE."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham.

"The good Bishop of Winchester" was Benjamin Hoadly, who, as Thackeray puts it, "cringed from one bishoprick to another"—namely, from Bangor to Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester, where he died in 1761.

George II. went on one of his many visits to his beloved Hanover at the end of March, and was there occupied with small local interests, and with offering subsidies to numberless petty German princes, quite against the pledges which his ministers had given to the country. He quarrelled with his nephew, the King of Prussia, about East Friesland, and nearly came to a breach with the Emperor and Maria Theresa. He returned to England on November 18.

LETTER LVIII

"St. James's, 8 Ap[r] 1752.

"DEAR SIR,

"The Archbishop tells me to-day that he has written to you the reply he had from the Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk. And bids me say to you further that, if any clergyman is in the Commission you shall be in it too.

"I will spend a day with you before I leave Norfolk, whither I shall set out (I think) on the 16th.

"I am &c.,

"E. PYLE.

"Service to Mrs. Kerrich."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER LIX

"Winchester House—Chelsea.
"Aug. 20, 1752.

"Dear Sir,

"I have been an inhabitant of this sweet place five weeks & better, and know as much of the manner of life in such a family as this, as I can know in as many years. And all I shall or need say of it is, that (having 8 hours in each day to my self, for exercise or study, and the privilege of going to London, for a day or two, as oft as I please) could I make my Lord's life & my own comensurate, I would not leave this house for any preferment in England. Such easiness, such plenty, & treatment so liberal, was never my lot before, and if God gives me health you can't think of a happier man.

"The danger I apprehend most is from the table, which is both plentiful & elegant. But I think I shall by use, not be in more peril from my Lord's ten dishes than I was formerly from my own two, for I begin already to find that a fine dinner every day is not such a perpetual temptation as I thought it would be.

"If the weather had favoured me a little more my Northern expedition would have been a most delightful one, for such prospects & such variety of them I never saw, as there are in the West-Riding of Yorkshire. But as to roads, when you leave the turn-pike way, if the weather be rainy, they are woful ones indeed. Deep clay full of stones ; think o' that, as Falstaff says. However, upon the whole a man would go in any weather, rather than not see that country.

"The Archbishop of Canterbury visits sometimes at this house. If he comes in a morning, he is shut up with my Lord in the study in private conversation. But when he comes in an afternoon I get a sight of him, and have twice borne him company to walk, in Kensington Gardens,

& Dr. Benjamin Hoadly's fine garden in this place, consisting of several acres, with a view both up & down the Thames.

"You must not expect news from hence, at this time of year. We live now the still country life.

"There is no Bishop of Durham appointed. It is believed that Bishop Trevor (of St. Davids) will be the man, though the King is for the Bishop of Norwich. But his Majesty has not always the best interest at Court. The new Bishop, I hear, will be Dr. Ellis, formerly of Clare Hall, a minister of a parish in the City, & prebendary of Gloucester, a man who has lived many years un-noticed but (they say) is a worthy person. His Grace of Canterbury has done a most generous thing to Dr. Forster, Chaplain to the late Bishop of Durham, a prime scholar —(taken by Bp: Butler for that reason from Oxford) and his Lordship dying without making any provision for him, the Archbishop sent him word that if he liked to be his chaplain there was an apartment at Lambeth at his service.

"There are two stories current of my Lord Chichester that are well vouched. It is his manner, it seems, before he goes into bed, to lay his breeches upon a chair, & then go in his shirt to the fire-side, & expectorate pretty largely. But once last spring, being a little absent at the time of night above-named, he threw his breeches into the fire, and spit all over the bottom of a great chair.

"He has a niece that lives with him, that's a pretty fat woman, and a gentleman at table desiring her, several times, to take care of herself, for she eat nothing—'Let her alone, Mr. Robinson,' quoth my Lord; 'She need not eat, you may see she has a month's meat in her belly!'

"I hear there has been some hanging at Lynn since I left it, and I should be neither surprised nor sorry to hear

of more instances of that sort. But of the other work of destiny, matrimony, I hear not a word.

"I am with service to Mrs. Kerrich,

"Yrs heartily,

"E. Pyle.

"(Write under Cover—To the Bishop in Hill Street, Berkeley Square)."

(Addressed)
To the Rev. Dr. Kerrich.

It will be remembered that at this time there were no houses between Chelsea and Westminster. The low ground now forming the greater part of the South-Western postal district, and known as Upper and Lower Belgravia, and Pimlico were open fields. In the undrained marshy parts, skirting the river Thames, snipe used to be shot almost within living memory.

As a result of the unseemly contest for the See of Durham, Trevor was appointed; the King's nominee, Hayter, remained at Norwich until his advancement to London in 1761, and Ellis was consecrated to St. David's in Trevor's room.

LETTER LX

"Winchester House, Chelsea,
"4th Novr 1752.

"Dear Sir,

"I am very much obliged by the favour of your letter. As to your having been ill, tho' I'm very sorry, I am far from being surprised at it, for there has been such an uninterrupted succession of foggs that I wonder every body has not been sick. I thought it might have been a local evil; but my accounts from Chancellor Herring at York, & my brother in Devon, speak of the same state of the air, at the same time, in those countries. For my

part, I'll make an affidavit before justice Mixon, mayor of Lynn, or his wife (which will do as well), that I never knew foggs so offensive to the eye, or the nose, in the fens, in all the time of my sojourning in the Land of bell weathers.

"Bishop Ellis has a very good character, but he has been a man as little spoken of in the fifteen years that I've been a hearer of news & characters in the capital, as any minister of a City parish whomsoever. Since I wrote to you, I found after some morning visits to this house that my friend Dr. Bullock of Streatham was close at his heels, & very likely to give him the go-by, as we say in Norfolk. When Dr. Ellis was named to the King he asked who he was, & said he never heard of him, adding that there were persons enough that he had heard of that might better have been named than a stranger. Here Bullock's interest was very near taking place; but it came to pass at last that what the King said once was true a second time, viz. that he had not the best interest at Court.

"Dr. Johnson was second master at Westminster School, & has all the pride & disdain in him that belongs to a man that's allowed to have a knack at an epigram. He has been a pretty high Tory, & is devilishly belied if he has not a deal of the old leaven in him yet. He rises by the interest of Mr. Stone (one of the same kidney), sub-governour to the Prince of Wales, & for many years Under-Secretary to the Duke of Newcastle, & brother to the infamous Primate of Ireland, who is contemned by all good (& bad) men in that country, & treated as such a fellow deserves; who rose from poverty brought on by debauchery, to the highest station of the church, faster than a mushroom does in a hot-bed at Battersea.

"The first two of the above-named, & some assistants, are striving to throw out your Bishop from being preceptor to his Royal Highness. My Lord Harcourt sticks to the Bishop, & is determined to go out with him—if he goes

out—which is to be tried by the Bishop's procurement, as soon as the King comes home.

"Mr. Warburton has a volume of sermons in the press. Mons: Voltaire has published two volumes, called 'The Age of Lewis XIV.,' that are very entertaining, being written in the same spirit and (for what I know) with the same approaches to the romance as the 'Life of Charles XII. of Sweden.'

"Dr. Moss, Rector of St. James's, Westminster, is in so bad a state of spirits (that's the phrase now for a madman) that it is thought he can never recover so as to be a man fit for the business of his place & profession.

"I hope Mrs. Kerrich is well, and that your daughter profits by the precepts of Mr. Harris. To whom I beg you will give my service & accept yourself the most hearty wishes of, Dear Sir,

"Yrs., &c., E. P.

"The things I have written above are not to be spoken of as coming from me, because it will be known how they came to me."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

William Herring was younger brother of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and well preferred by him in the diocese of Yorkshire. He was appointed Dean of St. Asaph in 1751, holding his livings of Bolton Percy and the Archdeaconry of York after the manner of pluralists.

Pyle's brother Thomas lived to the age of ninety-four. He was also Fellow of Corpus, and became Canon of Salisbury, Rector of Marlborough, Vicar of West Alvington, Devonshire, and Canon of Winchester.

James Johnson was educated at Westminster and Christchurch. He became Chaplain to the King and Canon of St. Paul's in 1748, and went twice with George II. to

Hanover. On his return thence in 1752 it was in contemplation to appoint him preceptor to the Prince of Wales, an intention violently opposed by the Whigs. He was then consecrated Bishop of Gloucester, and in the following year he was charged before a Cabinet Council, together with Stone and Murray (afterwards Lord Mansfield), with having toasted the Pretender. Walpole says he defended himself "with insolence." In 1759 he was translated to Worcester, and during his rule of that See he greatly improved both Hartlebury Castle and the Palace in Worcester. He died in Bath from the effects of a fall from his horse, and is commemorated by a monument by Nollekens.

Andrew Stone, 1703–1773, son of a banker of Lombard Street, was educated at Westminster and Christchurch. He became private secretary to Thomas Pelham-Holles, Duke of Newcastle, and such was his confidential intimacy with the Duke and his brother, Henry Pelham, that when Walpole desired a favour from Newcastle his first step was to give Stone a snuff-box. Stone's influence over the Pelhams was pernicious, and to him was largely due his younger brother's rapid rise to the Primacy of Ireland. In 1734 Stone was appointed Under-Secretary of State to Newcastle; he was returned as Member for Hastings in 1741, and sat for that borough until 1761. In 1748 he went with the King to Hanover, George II. showing him "the greatest distinction" and expressing "the greatest regard and approbation." He was appointed sub-governor to the Prince of Wales in 1751 on the reconstitution of the household necessitated by the death of Prince Frederick. He was credited with instilling into the Prince's mind the exaggerated ideas of the royal prerogative which so banefully distinguished George III. as King. Walpole says that Stone was the "dark and suspected friend of the Stuarts." There were then many such, descendants of the waverers of a generation earlier.

When he was accused in 1753, together with his two old schoolfellows, Murray and Johnson, of having toasted the Pretender, Stone's examination by the Cabinet was answered to the Council's satisfaction. He was made Treasurer to Queen Charlotte on her arrival in 1761, and naturally attached himself to Lord Bute. This dark, proud, and able man, of evil influence over the King, is buried in Westminster Abbey. The mass of Stone's correspondence in the British Museum, together with the Newcastle and the lately-acquired Hardwicke papers, form valuable material for the ministerial history of the time.

George Stone was at Westminster and Christchurch like his brother. He went to Ireland as one of the chaplains to the Lord Lieutenant, the Duke of Dorset, and his rise was as rapid as Pyle says—Dean of Ferns, 1733; Dean of Derry, 1734; Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, 1740; translated to Kildare, 1743, and Dean of Christ Church, Dublin; translated to Derry, 1745, and Archbishop of Armagh by patent, 1747. This young Primate set himself in opposition to Henry Boyle, the Irish Speaker, in the direction of Irish affairs, the question between them being, from 1749 to 1753, whether or not the Irish House of Commons had the right to dispose of the surplus revenues of the country. In the end Stone was left virtually dictator of Ireland. Boyle continued his active opposition to the Government until the dismissal of the Duke of Dorset. In the succeeding vice-royalty of the Duke of Devonshire, Boyle was created Earl of Shannon, and Stone had to retire from the direction of affairs. He now became head of one of the three factions which made independent government impossible. Eventually he made up his differences with Shannon, and with the assistance of John Ponsonby was enabled to carry on the government of Ireland during the rest of his life. The charges levelled at him by Pyle were, doubtless, notorious, being corroborated by Walpole, and the appellation of "the beauty of

holiness," given to Stone on account of his good looks, was not supported by any single excellence of moral character. This unpleasant person was also buried in Westminster Abbey, and it is in accordance with the fitness of things that nothing remains to mark the site of his grave.

The Lord Harcourt here mentioned was Simon Harcourt, first Earl Harcourt. He was educated at Westminster, and made a Lord of the Bedchamber to George II. in 1735, in which capacity he was present at the Battle of Dettingen. In 1745 he raised a regiment for the protection of the kingdom, and was created Viscount Harcourt of Nuneham Courtney and Earl Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire. In 1751 he was appointed governor to the Prince of Wales in the place of Francis, Lord North. In 1761 he was sent as Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Mecklenburg-Strelitz, for the purpose of formally demanding the hand of the Princess Charlotte in marriage for the young King. He married her by proxy, and conveyed her to England. The last previous marriage of an English king by proxy was that of Mary of Modena, married by proxy on behalf of James II. by the fighting Earl of Peterborough. In 1768 Lord Harcourt was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Paris. He went to Ireland in 1772 as Lord Lieutenant, but his rule not being a success he retired in 1777. Walpole says that as Governor to the Prince of Wales, which position he resigned in 1753, he could only teach the Prince what he knew best himself—namely, hunting and drinking, so his influence must at least have been better than that of Stone.

The famous William Warburton was of an ancient Cheshire family and educated at Newark school—where the master considered him "the dullest of all dull scholars" —and at Oakham. In 1714 he was articled to an attorney. Pyle was evidently not aware of this preliminary essay in

Warburton's education, because, on September 25, 1755, speaking to Kerrich of Knapton's (the bookseller) failure, and his debt to Dr. Warburton of £5000 profits of the sale of his books, he says: "A man designed for a Scholar should be first bound to an Attorney in order to make the best of his Learning when he has got any." Nevertheless Warburton's legal training availed him indifferently. He developed an extraordinary appetite for reading, and so much of a theological kind that decided him to take orders; he was ordained in 1723 by Archbishop Blackburne, and in 1728 presented to the Rectory of Brant Broughton, Nottinghamshire. Cambridge gave him his Master's Degree in the same year; he continued his excessive studies, entering also into a correspondence with Stukeley the antiquary, and in 1736 appeared his "Alliance between Church and State," in which he accepts in the main Locke's principles. His most famous book, "The Divine Legation of Moses Demonstrated," appeared, the first part in 1737, the second in 1741, the third he never completed. In this work he professed to be answering the English deists. "The Divine Legation" excited innumerable controversies, and brought Warburton into conflict with Middleton, Stebbing, Sykes, and with numerous writers of less reputation, and he made enemies all round. It is as Sir Leslie Stephen truly says, impossible to exhaust the list of Warburton's controversies. Bentley remarked that he had "a prodigious appetite but a very bad digestion." In one of Bolingbroke's "Letters on the Study of History" he gives an excellent picture of the impression left on the mind by a work of Warburton, ending: "To ask him a question was to wind up a spring that rattled on with vast rapidity and confused noise till the force of it was spent, and you went away with all the noise in your ears, stunned and uninformed." With respect to this passage, Warburton of course had an altercation with Bolingbroke. It is also impossible to indicate Warburton's numerous

works, and the quibbling and quarrels they induced. Pope had a great regard for him, and Dr. Johnson respected him. It is said that when he was a prebendary at Durham he was the first to disuse the cope, because its high collar ruffled his full-bottomed wig.

The volume of sermons mentioned by Pyle was the first of two series preached at Lincoln's Inn, entitled "Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion." Voltaire was exiled to England in 1726; he remained for nearly three years, during which time he wrote his "History of Charles XII.," alluded to by Pyle. It was not until 1762 that he began his assaults upon the Christian faith, which he continued until the end of his long life. He died in 1778, aged eighty-four.

Visitors to the *foyer* of the Théâtre Français will remember the seated statue of Voltaire by Houdon, and the surprising manipulation of the aged hands, showing the sculptor's mastery over his material to have been complete. The original clay model is said to have been fashioned upon an actual skeleton. Houdon's technical skill was as great as that of Roubiliac, and both sculptors sometimes suffered themselves to go beyond the limits of their art, just as Martin Heemskerck, "the Raphael of Holland," and the wonderful draughtsman of the human form — to whose engravings Rubens and many other painters were so much indebted—sometimes pushes his attitudes almost beyond the powers of the manly frame.

Pyle's gloomy forebodings for Dr. Moss had little foundation. He was, in fact, wrong by as much as fifty years, for Dr. Moss did not die until 1802.

LETTER LXI

"Chelsea Jan: 27th 1753.

"Dear Sir,

"How do you this new-year, and how does the New Stile agree with you? There's great grumbling at

the said Stile against my Lord Macclesfield (who brought the Bill into parliament for the use of it) in the county of Oxford, where he is trying to get his son, Ld Parker, chosen representative at the next General Election, and where he never appears but he's called upon by country fellows to give an account, & restore the eleven days that he cheated the country of.

"Perhaps you saw in the newspaper of late an account of a Master in Chancery (Holford), who died in his chair with his spectacles on his nose & a book before him. I don't mean, by bringing this account to your mind, to discourage you in the use of spectacles, but to tell you a consequence of this man's death, viz. that a large tract of ground, well built upon, & commonly called Chichester Rents (in London), of the clear yearly value of £300, is fallen in to Bishop Mawson. He got as much a year or two ago by an old woman's being knocked o' the head with a deal box that fell from a shelf. Besides these two, he has had a third job, that, itself, was worth eleven thousand pounds to him. Insomuch that your pupil, Dean Ashburnham (who gives his service to you) that's to be his successor, when God pleases to take Bishop Gooch (who must make a fine figure in Heaven)—insomuch, I say, that the Dean, begins to fear that he shall come in for nothing but a Chichester Rump.

"The Land Tax will be 2^{s} in the pound this year. And his Majesty will, it seems, suffer himself to stay in England this summer; against this you might have had odds laid some time since.

"Here's been the Devil to pay concerning your Bishop and Lord Harcourt's resigning their offices about the Prince of Wales. All good men are sorry for the hands the poor boy's in now. The Archbishop of Canterbury is amongst those good ones. And from his not being able to prevent the Bishop of Norwich's being so ill treated, he sees, & the world sees, that his influence is but little.

We have lost our next neighbour, Sir Hans Sloane, aged 93. It is, at present, thought that the King will purchase his curiosities, which are intrinsically worth more than twenty thousand pounds, & certainly cost him above fifty. Mr. Warburton's sermons, they say, are most high flown stuff; I have not seen them. I kiss your hands and am, &c,

"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Reverend Dr. Kerrich
To be left at Mrs. Waldegrave's in
the Market place in Lynn
Norfolk.

B free Win-
~ chester.

Thomas, Viscount Parker, here spoken of, of Ewelme, Oxfordshire, was eldest son of George, second Earl of Macclesfield, who had succeeded Thomas, first Earl, impeached for corruption in 1725, removed from the Chancellorship and fined £30,000. Full accounts of this matter are given in letters to Kerrich by Thomas Herring.

Sir Charles Ashburnham, third baronet, descended from the second son of Thomas Ashburnham of Broomham, Sussex, in the time of Henry VI. (the eldest son being the progenitor of the noble family of Ashburnham, raised to the peerage in 1689 as Baron Ashburnham; Viscount St. Asaph and Earl of Ashburnham 1730), was succeeded in 1762 by his eldest son William, who was entered of Corpus, under Kerrich, in 1728, and was elected Fellow in 1732. He exchanged the rectories of Gamston and Cromwell, Nottinghamshire, for that of Bexhill, Sussex, and held it with the Deanery of Chichester, to which he was appointed in 1741. He was made a canon of St. Paul's in 1753, and consecrated Bishop of Chichester in the following year, a dignity which he held for the long period of forty-four years,

until his death in 1798. From Sir William Ashburnham is descended the present family so long seated at Broomham Park.

The famous physician, Sir Hans Sloane, whose name is so fashionably perpetuated locally, bequeathed his collections to the nation on the condition that his family should be paid £20,000, their prime cost having been, as Pyle states, £50,000. In June 1753 an Act was passed accepting the gift, and trustees appointed; Montague House was bought, the Sloane collections were moved to it, together with the Cotton and the Harley MSS., and thus was formed the nucleus of the British Museum.

LETTER LXII

"Chelsea House, Mar 27 1753.

"Dear Sir,

"I don't know but you may be right in the Dean of Norwich & Bishop Ellis being contemporaries at Clare, but you must not think that to be the prevailing reason of his being made a Bishop; for the same reason would operate for Dr. Bernard. The late Chancellor Macclesfield, to whom he was Chaplain, made him prebendary of Gloucester, and when Dr. Benson became Bishop there, he took a great liking to him, & was frequently recommending him to the late & present Archbishops, & to the Duke of Newcastle, as a very proper man to be raised. This, together with the Lord Chancellor's regard to all that ever belonged to Lord Macclesfield (who was the man that led him to fame in the law), is the account of Dr. Ellis's ascent to the mitre. The only difference betwixt writing to Hill Street, Berkeley Square, or to Chelsea, is that letters to Chelsea are brought by the penny post, & cost the (poor) Bishop a little money, at which, however, he never grumbles. My life passes here in a most delightful manner both within

doors and without; for riding in the King's Roads is exceedingly pleasant, & so is Hyde-park, on account of the company one sees, as well as the goodness of the country. I go little to London, though now the time of my waiting comes on I shall be there daily till the middle of May. I shall match you then for sauntering, & not reading, which last, God forgive me! I do very little of here, not withstanding the temptation of a fine library. When Mrs. Hoadly has not ladies with her, (which is very seldom), the Bishop makes me read to him in an evening Burnet's History—or some such book; his observations upon which are worth more than my pains. He is going to put forth a volume or two of Sermons, which will go through my hands, before & after they have been at the press. I believe Mr. Knapton must pay well for the copy, for 'tis certain they will sell fast enough. And I believe also that the money will be given in charity to some grandchildren of Bishop Burnet, who, by the death of the judge, their uncle, are left in distress. But this is what I am not sure of,—nor must be quoted for, if I was sure.

"I am apt to think I shall not see my friends in Norfolk in the next summer, as I proposed; For I am to go all through the diocese of Winchester with Bishop Pearce, who confirms in all the great towns, for my Lord, in part of the months of June & July. And that will take up as much time as the sort of officer I am in this family can be spared. And it would be very ungrateful in me to put One under any difficulty, who has studied to make my way clear to a stall in his cathedral (if there should be a vacancy in his time), & has effected that design. The number of prebendaries, viz. twelve, three of 'em of above 70 years of age, and a fourth who has been fistulous for some years, cut, over & over, in vain, & twice at death's door by the great discharge from wounds that are open still, together with the Bishop's

extraordinary good health, are the circumstances which are thought to make my chance for success herein a good one.

"Here has been the Devil to pay, in Council,—and one day's work in the House of Lords,—about the Sub-Governor to the Prince of Wales being charged with having drank the Pretender's health. The gentleman is acquitted! The more I see of this world, the more I am convinced that the happiest persons in it are those that are competently provided for & have few connexions. The envied stations place men in relations that are productive of a deal of plague & vexation. The Bishop of Norwich has gone through more uneasiness than I would do to be Archbishop of Toledo. And now all his view is to be snug & happy in his diocese. I could give many other instances that have come in my way. But have only time now to add to the foregoing geer my service to Mrs. Kerrich

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Yours truly,

"E. Pyle.

"Ld Bp of W. in Hill Street Berkeley Square."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

Martin Benson was educated at the Charterhouse and Christ Church, and became at an early age Archdeacon of Berkshire, and was appointed to one of the "golden prebends" of Durham. He was consecrated Bishop of Gloucester in 1735, and revived in his diocese the institution of rural deans. He personally visited the diocese of York for Archbishop Blackburne, who left him a service of plate. He died greatly beloved and lamented, not at all the usual meed of the haughty neglectful prelates of his time.

The King's Roads were "The King's Old Road to Kensington," now Rotten Row, and "the King's New Road to Kensington," now the carriage drive. Both roads crossed the lake at the outfall of the Serpentine at Knightsbridge, as shown in John Rocque's Survey, published in 1746. The lake, formed in 1736–37, was abolished about 1844. The accounts for the work are printed in Mr. W. L. Rutton's interesting papers in the *Home Counties' Magazine* for April and July 1903.

Mrs. Hoadly, here spoken of by Pyle, was the Bishop of Winchester's second wife, whom he married July 23, 1745. She was Mary, daughter and co-heiress of John Newy, Dean of Chichester. Hoadly's first wife, the mother of his five sons, was Sarah Curtis, who had some reputation before her marriage as a portrait painter. She was a pupil of Mary Beale, and painted the likenesses of Burnet, Whiston, and Hoadly. She died in 1743.

Of Gilbert Burnet, the well-known author of the "History of His own Time," a few words may properly be said here. The "History" was published posthumously, and was severely criticised on the score of its inaccuracy and prejudice. Individuals whose conduct was censured expressed themselves much as the Earl of Aylesbury: "He wrote like a lying knave, and, as to my own particular, the editors deserved the pillory, for what relates to me is as false as hell." Burnet's early life was spent in Scotland under the patronage of Lauderdale, the L of the Cabal of 1667, the others being Clifford, Arlington, Buckingham, and Ashley. He was a consistent high churchman, both in politics and doctrine, and the ablest prelate of his day, unsparing in pastoral labour, unostentatious, and charitable. His character has been painted in colours darkened by political dislike. One who knew him well, for example, says—perhaps with the desire of setting down literary antitheses, "he was zealous for the truth, but in telling it he always turned it into a

lye; he was bent to do good, but fated to mistake evil for it."

One would have been glad to hear from Pyle what Hoadly had to say about the bishop who preceded him by a quarter of a century at Salisbury. The judge alluded to by Pyle was Sir Thomas Burnet, 1694–1753, third and youngest son of the bishop. He began life with politics, debauchery, and wit, just as did, a generation later, Thomas Potter, "the lawyer," son of the Primate—"the man of a little dirty Heart." Burnet was "called" in 1715; he was for some years consul at Madrid, and was appointed to a judgeship of the Common Pleas in 1741. The children in question, whom Hoadly desired to help, were the offspring of Gilbert, second son of Bishop Burnet, who had been made royal chaplain in 1718, and supported Hoadly in the Bangorian Controversy.

James Knapton was a bookseller and publisher in Ludgate Street. He failed honestly in 1755 (*see* Pyle's letter of September 25, 1755). He was the father of George Knapton, the portrait painter who limned the members of the Dilettante Society, in a style very different to the two masterpieces by Sir Joshua deposited in the National Gallery.

The career of Zachary Pearce is an interesting and typical example of that of a scholar of his day. He was educated, as all the best men were at that time, at Westminster, and at Trinity, Cambridge. He became domestic chaplain to Lord Chancellor Parker, on the latter's appointment in 1718 to the high office which he abused, and remained for three years. In 1720 Pearce was instituted to the rectory of St. Bartholomew, and made King's chaplain. On the translation of Bishop Green from Norwich to Ely in 1720 the vicarage of St. Martin's in the Fields, which he had held with the episcopate of Norwich *in commendam*, was given to Pearce. The impeachment of his patron, Lord Macclesfield, in 1725, put

an end to further advancement from that quarter, and he remained at St. Martin's until 1739. During this period—from 1722 to 1726—Gibbs rebuilt St. Martin's church, the most famous of his works. In 1739 Pearce was instituted to the Deanery of Winchester, and in 1747, on the translation of Hutton from Bangor to York, he was offered Bangor with St. Martin's *in commendam*. This he at first declined; but upon Newcastle saying that if clergymen of merit refused bishoprics, ministers could not be blamed for appointing men of less worth, Pearce consented. It is recorded, as an unusual point in his favour, that he visited his diocese annually until 1753. Two years later he was translated to Rochester and Westminster. He was a good scholar, and wrote against Woolston and Conyers Middleton, and in examination of some of Bentley's Emendations to the text of "Paradise Lost."

In spite of these dispiriting conditions—or promising appearances—as to Pyle's Winchester preferment, and in consequence of the refusal in 1755 of Dr. Lowth, Archdeacon of Winchester, to accept the bishopric of Limerick, and thus by a shuffling of ecclesiastical cards make clear the way to a prebend for Pyle (*see* Letter, May 29, 1755), added to the determination of the prebendaries of Winchester, both healthy and afflicted, to live, and not be juggled out of their places, it was not until June 1756 that the prebend so long desired fell vacant, and Pyle's schemes and wishes were fulfilled, as will duly appear.

With reference to the troubles of patrons alluded to by Pyle, Archbishop Herring wrote as follows to Kerrich, August 14, 1754:—

"I am going to talk like a father of a family, you know I am not so, & yet I am not without great tenderness for my friends, and when I say, I should be glad to stay here till I could do something for thẽ all I speak from

a better motive than a desire of long life. You know very well I have had a long regard for you, ever since I us'd to send you to bed, by stirring out my Fire, when it grew very late—and what has come of it? Just nothing at all, & I do in great truth assure you, that the A. of Canterb, knows of no circumstance that bears so hard upon him, as to find himself deem'd an inexhaustible Patron wth a slender Patronage. I would to God, I knew how to restore you to y^{r} true Spirits, by some substantial Benefit, but one way is quite shut up to me, for, I find, my great Friends so prodigiously embarass'd, that out of a point of honour, & in truth, a sort of compassion I never yet ask'd any thing of them for my nearest Relatives & I think I never shall."

LETTER LXIII

"Winchester House
"Chelsea 10th May 1753.

"Dear Sir,

"I shou'd have said that I had been troubled, two or three times, with Whiston the Bookseller's company, whilst I was in waiting at Court, but that I learnt from him that Mr. Jackson will be in town in a very little time, if he be not come already. When I see him I will set your matter to rights, some how or other.

"The evils you speak of must increase where they are not opposed with consistency, by the clergy, nor cared a farthing about by the Ministry, & great men. The increase of methodism at Norwich is owing intirely to the wrong-headedness of some dissenters, who were afraid that the church-men had a design to ravish Madam Toleration.

"I am willing to acknowledge the receipt of yours though in great haste.

"Your most obedient,
"E. Pyle.

"The Archbishop of Canterbury has been in danger of death, by an inflamation on his lungs; he was thrice bled in a little time. He is now recovering. I was with him yesterday, a few minutes, with My Lord's compliments.

"I have sent Mrs. Kerrich for her amusement four advertisements: That marked (1) produced the three others, marked (2). They are taken from the papers of yesterday & the day before.

"I think it is mentioned as one characteristic mark of the last day that people should be without natural affection."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich
To be left with Mrs. Waldegrave
in the Market-Place at
Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

John Whiston, who troubled Pyle, was son of William Whiston. He was one of the printers of the votes of the House of Commons, and one of the first issuers of regular priced catalogues, as early as 1735. His shop was the resort of men of letters, and a comical encounter is reported to have taken place there between Warburton and an adversary, Dr. John Jackson.

LETTER LXIV

"(1753).

"DEAR SIR,

"Here's your account—& a lame one it is.

"The Archbishop has been very ill—with a relapse—the case is asthma & cough. He is pretty well again, but not abroad. Many fear his life is likely to be short.—I am in haste, but, in all circumstances,

"Truly y[rs]

"E. PYLE.

"3 vols of Sermons will appear this year from My Lord of Winchester."

(Addressed)
To The Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
To be left with Mrs. Waldegrave, at
Lynn, Norfolk.

(Endorsed)
E. Pyle enclosing John Jackson 1753.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Archbishop Herring, writing to Kerrich, August 14, 1754, says: "You are very obliging & kind to me in your Congratulations; I am I bless God, much better, but I am just upon the point of 61 & many years older than I was a year agoe—but serius cujus calcanda via est."

LETTER LXV

"Winchester House, 12th Jan[y] 1754.

"DEAR SIR,

"I had the favour of your letter whilst I was under the operation of a fit of the gout, and was good for nothing. I am not good for much yet—but able both to wish you many happy years, &, by the use of the pen & ink, to express that wish. Poor Rand's death was no surprise, though matter of much concern to me. When I took my leave of him, in June 1752, I was apprehensive of his being in a deplorable way. He was shrunk prodigiously, & the skin of his face discoloured, shrivelled, & pucker'd, Like parchment scorch'd with the heat of the fire. I hear my Lord of Ely has parted those two fine rectories that were our friend's, & has given one to Mr. Greaves, a near relation of the Commissary, who is vicar of Long Sutton, & rector of a small parish not far from Cambridge. He married a Miss Chester,—daughter of one of the Southsea directors, sister to a gentleman who lately lived at Hillington,—& a relation of Bishop Sherlock's wife.

Mr. Bacon of Eartham, from whom I heard what is above, has been with the Bishop of Ely twice (as Trustee for Mr. Rand's children) & in the space of five weeks, which was the distance between his visits, thought his Lordship alter'd in his looks & greatly for the worse. He is at Ely House, & seems resolved to winter there. The Bishop of Winchester's wife (who was a daughter of Dr. Newey that preceded Bishop Sherlock in the Deanery of Chichester) met my Lord of Ely about a quarter of a year ago, at a visit at Fulham Palace. He had not seen her of 18 years, & after saluting her, in a very genteel manner he burst into tears, & asked her if she should have known him, had she met him elsewhere? And for the rest of the afternoon, never look'd upon her, or spoke to her, without little or much of the same emotion; & said often, he was sure she could not have known him by his looks, he was so alter'd from what he was when she used to see him at Chichester.

"His Grace of Canterbury is in a way that gives those who love him fears. He, it is true, eats & sleeps well, and is able to ride on horse-back, & is in good spirits. But he is not clear of asmathic complaints, & loses the little flesh he had, so that he looks like a shadow, if you could give it a fresh colour. He had a prodigious windfall t'other day. By the death of Mr. Bennet (who married a Wake), all the lives are out, of the Patent of the Office of Register of the Faculties (15 hundred pounds a year) which Patent his Grace can renew for any three lives he pleases, & may make the persons whose names he puts into the Patent agree (by deed under hand & seal) to any application of the profits of the office that he shall direct. Of this Bennet, Dr. Sykes had last year 1000 pounds, for putting in a life to the estate that belongs to him as Chantor of Sarum, & by Bennet's death he will get 1000 more.

"I have been very busy in decyphering (as I call it)

short-hand, in order to the publication of some of My Lord of Winchester's Sermons, which have lain in that pickle (character) ever since he was minister of St Peter's poor. Before these come, a volume of some that have been published before, with an addition of six new ones, and another of such as were preached at Court, will make their appearance.

"I am very glad you have got out of that old (enchanted) house of the Walpoles. For I like your new house as much better than that old one, as I like your new landlord worse.

"What to say about the Marriage Act I know not. The Lord Chancellor & the Archbishop took the chief pains in forming it; & they would, neither of them, designedly throw contempt upon the body spiritual.

"The King will be kept at home this year, but by what motives I can't pretend to say.

"There is the Devil to pay in Ireland. The Primate Stone (brother to the [Sub] Governour to the Prince of Wales) and a son of the Lord Lieutenant, have a mind to make the House of Commons there jump over a stick, as they give the word of command. The Commons ride restive and will not jump. So the Speaker, & seven or eight more principal figures in the opposition, are to be turn'd out of very profitable places,—if the King leans to the side of the Lieutenant's son & the Primate, which some fear. I hope not. For there will be some very bad work in that kingdom, if the King falls in with those who are against the Commons.

"I am yours most cordially

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To The Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
To be left with Mrs. Waldegrave
at Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

It has been seen that Bishop Gooch had been failing for some time. He was one of the few prelates of those days who wore his own hair instead of the full-bottomed episcopal wig. A portrait of him by Thomas Bardwell, a Norfolk artist (who is buried in the churchyard of Beccles), in the possession of the Editor, shows him with long flowing whitish hair, as does also a portrait by Heins at Benacre Hall. The fashion of Bishop Gooch's hair is that of a generation earlier, such as is shown on the medal of the Seven Bishops of 1688, and before the prelates had adopted false head-gear. The wigs of bishops in Gooch's time were the most conspicuous attribute of their attire, and had, as did the wigs of the clerics generally, their own peculiar amplitude on which the laity did not infringe. Wigs continued to be worn by the occupants of the Episcopal Bench long after they had been abandoned by the clergy generally. Howley, when he crowned our late beloved Queen in 1837, wore a wig. Sumner, his successor, finally abandoned it. Strictly speaking, it was twenty years since Mrs. Hoadly met Bishop Gooch. He went to Chichester in May 1734 on account of the contest for the county, as he tells his brother-in-law Matthew Postlethwayt. Mrs. Hoadly must have met Dr. Gooch, then Bishop of Bristol, at the house of her father, Dr. Newy, Dean of Chichester, when the former was Canon-Residentiary of Chichester, to which position he was appointed in 1719.

William Wake, Archbishop of Canterbury, was predecessor of John Potter, Pyle's "poor-spirited old man of Lambeth," to whom George II. was so violent. He came of the ancient Northamptonshire family of twelfth century Norman rather than of Saxon origin, and married Etheldreda, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Hovell, Knt., of Hillington, Norfolk, and sister of Dorothy, mother of Martin and William ffolkes. The Archbishop's second daughter, Etheldreda, married Thomas Bennett of Norton

Bavant, and Pithouse, Wiltshire, and the last life in the Patent Office spoken of by Pyle.

Many of the sermons by "My Lord of Winchester," now about to be published, were preached when he was rector of St. Peter le Poer in the city in the third year of Queen Anne.

"The enchanted house" was a picturesque rambling old place that belonged to Sir Robert Walpole, with a Latin inscription over the entrance doorway. It was built in the reign of Queen Mary by one of the ancient family of Pell, long seated in the neighbourhood of Dersingham. Kerrich took it in 1730, after his institution to the vicarage of Dersingham, and to the rectory of West Newton. His cousin Rebecca Ray, who suffered agonies at home from "a barbarous mother-in-law,"—*i.e.* step-mother—and generally lived with her uncle, married eventually Kerrich's half-brother, John Kerrich, Rector of Banham, Norfolk. She had charge of the house before Kerrich came into it, and while the numerous repairs were being made. Mistress Ray gets into sad straits with her spelling, and her daring orthography must be an extreme example of the limited literary powers of the ladies of the time. In the course of a letter of September 29, 1730, she says: "J hop I shall have y^{e} pleasur of Hearing you got safe to Denton and that my unkle and all The Good Family thear was wall, we have gon on very Slowly sence you left us haveing had only Rob^{t} all this Week. Mr Scoot call'd And gave me y^{e} promis to come Next week the Stairs do Much Better then J Expected and J hope every thing will be don in your Absence to y^{r} Satisfaction; J assure you Dear S^{r} Notheng shall be Wanting on my Side in y^{t} or Eney thing elce pepple are very Bege wth thoughts of y^{r} Comming Home; and Pallit came for y^{e} kee of y^{e} Church to Put y^{e} Bells in order so y^{t} I have y^{e} Pleasur of hearing what they ame at w^{ch} J hope J shall see in Reality.

'The Boy y^{e} Cap^{t} left at Dars^{m} was taken ill and J am

sorry to tell Such ill News but it proves to be y^e^ Smallpox w^ch^ apeair'd last wedsin Day so that J can't give you aney fauther account of itt till My Next Letter; Young Mr Host have Darnk Tea heare two or three times Which has ben all y^e^ Company we have had: M^r^ Sharp is not Retrund yet —W^th^ Dutty to My unckle," &c.

The tenour of all Rebecca Ray's letters indicates the dread that was then caused in East Anglia on account of Smallpox. This condition lasted for nearly a quarter of a century. The scourge which so long afflicted the district can only be compared with The Black Death of four centuries earlier, of which the ravages may be traced in the architectural history of many an ecclesiastical building.

The Marriage Act was that of 26 George II., commonly known as Lord Hardwicke's Act. It relieved England and Wales from the scandal of clandestine marriages—members of the Royal family, the Jewish and the Quaker communities alone excepted. But by requiring solemnisation according to the law and ritual of the Church of England, and invalidating infants' marriages without consent of parents or guardians, such as the Fleet unions, by which heirs or heiresses to noble estates were entrapped into most repulsive alliances, it produced many grievances only gradually removed by amending Acts. It was finally superseded in 1823 by the measure that forms the basis of the present law.

LETTER LXVI

"Friday Feb: 15^th^ 1754.

"DEAR SIR,

"Last night died Bishop Gooch. He had deferr'd giving away Rand's livings so long that instruments, &c., could hardly be got ready in the time he was capable of performing the part of a Bishop in the affair, but it was got thro' on Tuesday night (I think).

"I have only time to say thus much, before I go to Croydon, on a little business of my Lord's. If anything particular offers there, you shall hear it from,

"Y^rs &c.,

"E. Pyle."

To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
To be left at Mrs. Waldegrave,
at Lynn, Norfolk.
B Free Win-
~ chester.

Thomas Gooch, eldest son of Thomas Gooch of Yarmouth, by Frances, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Lone of Worlingham, Suffolk, was entered of Caius College in 1691, M.A. and Fellow 1698, and, later on, domestic chaplain to Henry Compton, Bishop of London, one of the Seven Bishops, whose funeral sermon he preached at St. Paul's in 1713. He was a chaplain in ordinary to Queen Anne, Rector of St. Clement Eastcheap, with St. Martin Orgar, and Archdeacon of Essex from 1714 to 1737. He was appointed Canon-Residentiary of Chichester in 1719, Lecturer at Gray's Inn, and Canon of Canterbury 1730–1738. Gooch was elected Master of Caius in 1716, and held that office until his death. He was Vice-Chancellor in 1717, in which year the new building of the Senate House was undertaken partly through his exertions. He was consecrated Bishop of Bristol in 1737, but never visited his diocese, being translated to Norwich in the following year, apparently much to his satisfaction. In a letter to Kerrich, from Westminster, October 28, 1738, he says: "I thank you for your kind Congratulations, which You may be sure are the more acceptable to Me for coming from a Friend & Relation. As my Translation has brought me into my own Country, I shall, as I ought, be well contented to breath my last, where I breath'd my first."

Gooch sat in the chair of Losinga for ten years, during which time he repaired and beautified the palace at great

Thos. Hudson, Pinxt. *J. McArdell, Fecit.*

SIR THOMAS GOOCH, BART., BISHOP OF ELY

expense. In 1748 he was again translated, to the See of Ely. In 1751 he succeeded, in accordance with the special remainder, to the baronetcy conferred upon his younger brother William Gooch in 1746, in recognition of his long and eminent services as Governor-General of Virginia. A large neglected marble monument in the north transept of the great church at Yarmouth commemorates Sir William Gooch.

Sir Thomas Gooch was three times married, firstly, to Mary, daughter of William Sherlock, Dean of St. Paul's, and sister of Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London ; secondly, to Harriet, daughter of Sir John Miller of Lavant, Sussex, Bart. ; and thirdly, to Mary, daughter of Hatton Compton. His son and successor Thomas, by his first wife, inherited a large fortune in 1761 from Bishop Sherlock. John, his son by the second wife, became Prebendary of Ely and Rector of Fen Ditton, Cambridgeshire.

Sir Thomas Gooch is described as in many ways a typical bishop of the eighteenth century, dignified and charitable, and attentive both to the work of his diocese and to his parliamentary duties to his party, and that he was considerate and courteous is well shown by his letters. Cole has many anecdotes of his adroitness in his own personal advancement, and in the securing of preferment for his younger son he did not leave a very pleasant reputation behind him at Caius. Perhaps his conscience smote him as to this when he caused the words to be penned in his will "if the Fellows will receive me." They swallowed their displeasure, and not only did so receive the remains of the prelate who presided over the ancient house for the long period of forty-eight years, but suffered the erection in the chapel of a monument with an inscription of the usual pompous and laudatory sort. Cole thus sums up Thomas Gooch : "He was a man of as great art, craft, and cunning as any in the age he lived in, as he was as much of a gentleman in his outward appearance, carriage, and behaviour."

A sampler in the possession of the Editor, dated 1684, is further inscribed: FRANCES GOOCH WROUGHT THIS.

LETTER LXVII

"Tuesday 19th Feb: 1754.

"DEAR SIR,

"Yester I saw Bishop Mawson kiss the King's hand for the Bishoprick of Ely. Before which I saw him above half undress himself in the antichamber & perform some parts of his dress, to which he objected, better. He put down & then pulled up & new garterd his stockings, buttoned up the front of his breeches, set his periwig on the very top of his head & pulled off his band, & put it on again more to his liking, in which last operation he ruffled the said periwig to such a degree as made it frightful, & in that condition went in with it to the King. All this was no small fun to the lords, gentlemen, officers, & clergy that were in the anti-chamber—& this fun was enjoy'd by none more than your pupil Ashburnham (now Bishop of Chichester) and your

"Humble servt

"E. PYLE."

"Bp. Gooch will be inter'd in his College Chapel on Thursday. He desired to be buried there in his Will adding these words, 'if the Fellows will receive me.' Dr. Thurston, Late Mott, will succeed him there.

"Poor C. Ray is gone. The King will give away St. Albans & the other living. The two clerks that succeed Rand had but just time to get institution (by riding post) before Bishop Gooch died."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
To be left with Mrs. Waldegrave,
at Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Charles Ray was first cousin of Kerrich and brother of Rebecca, the remarkable orthographist. He was a Fellow of Corpus and for many years chaplain to Robert Butts, Bishop of Norwich. He became Rector of King's Langley, and afterwards Vicar of St. Peter's, St. Albans. A prim and patronising man, when he was not absurdly pompous and affected, who, on marrying in 1744 a wife whom he calls "Nanny," thus speaks of her to Kerrich: "I make no doubt at all of her Behaviour or Conduct as a Wife. She is an honest Good Girl, & has always shown a true respect to me. In a word S^r^ I believe she'd acquit herself well and answer mine and my Friends' Expectations." Poor patronised "Nanny" was a daughter of Archdeacon Salter, the tall man.

Ray kept up a voluminous correspondence with Kerrich, of much the same character as that of Pyle, but treating generally of other literary, social, and political circles.

LETTER LXVIII

"March 2, 1754.

"Dear Sir,

"Mr. Greaves has Newton living, and Leverington is held by one son of Dr. Warren, late Archdeacon of Suffolk (whom the Archbishop is to provide for) for a younger son of the same person, not yet of the age of 24. Your cousin Ray is dead. And Bishop Gooch gave away his livings, the very last thing he did, to one Keller of Jesus College, a high Tory, who is also to be a canon of Windsor, being espoused by Lord Middleton of Nottinghamshire, who told the Duke of Newcastle, that if Keller was not well prefer'd he would make the Nottinghamshire election cost more than a little. There is no depending upon news-papers. But certainly there is as ill-temper now in Ireland as can be; especially against the Lord Primate & Lord Lieutenant. The Lord

Primate is a brother of Andrew Stone, who from a rake, &c. &c. turn'd parson, & is (to be sure) a most ignorant worthless fellow, & the preferring him to the post of Lord Primate was enough to make the stones of the wall cry out & the beam of the timber to answer them.

"I am heartily y^rs &c.

"E. Pyle."

"Dr. Stebbing (in his late book on Absolution) goes a bow-shot further than once did the Bishop of Bangor,— & has, as I may say, out-hoadlyed Hoadly.

"Eyton Butts, eldest son of Bishop Robert (*τοῦ μακαριτοῦ*) being out at heels, elbows, &c. &c., is gone to Ireland to one living of £570 a year, in hand, and the promise of another £300 a year, that is shortly expected to be vacant, both in the Gift of Dr. Garnet (of Sidney) now Bishop of Ferns. The preferments he had in England, viz. Shalewell, & Haddenham, & a stall at Ely, were given (in exchange) to Garnet's brother, who is Bishop Keene's chaplain. Lord Gooch transacted this affair a very little time before he died. The Archbishop's option at Ely is old Jones's prebend. The rest being young men, Mawson will hardly present to a stall in that church, or even to any good living, matters have been so managed.

"'Tis no news to you that Burroughs is Master of Caius & Thomas of Christ's. But it may be so that Bishop Keene has wrought upon his society of Peterhouse to promise to elect Dr. Law (Late of Christ's), editor of Archbishop King of the Origin of Evil, in his place; & will e're long make that place void for him, in pure regard to his fitness to be head of a house of learning.

"There are several plays published & publishing this winter. One, now in action, Virginia, founded on the Story of Appius in the Roman History is well received. Another, Constantine, by Francis (editor of Horace)

sticks. The author, being a clergyman of very loose character, has had an advice given him, that would not I suppose have been offer'd to a better man, viz. to give his play a lift, by advertising it thus,—'On Thursday, Feb: the last will be represented at the Theatre in Covent Garden the Tragedy of Constantine, to which will be added a Farce of one act, called The Council of Nice, with the comical humours of Athanasius and his Creed; for the benefit of the Author.'

"This letter is like a plant I once saw, which had excrescences from it, that, put them all together, exceeded very much the bulk of the body.

"Lady Gooch (I am told) has got nothing but her title from her marriage with the Bishop.

"Young Salter has got the Preacher's place at the Charterhouse (200 a year) & Dr. Goodal goes to Yarmouth. I suppose old Salter is at Bromley drawing in the sweet breath of young girls to prolong his life. For he certainly left Norwich, & went to board at the great Girls School at Bromley (in Kent) with a view of that sort, on reading a very clever book called 'Hermippus Redivivus,' who recommends that I speak of to old men.

"*P.S.*—I hear that Keller could not do more than take possession of St. Albans before Gooch died, & is to have the other living from the Crown, *sede vacante*, and that the said Gooch was very angry on the Monday before Thursday on which he died, with those that intimated to him their thoughts of his danger."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
To be left with Mrs. Waldegrave,
at Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Francis Keller, the successor of Charles Ray in his livings, was Fellow of Jesus, Cambridge. He brought

out an edition of Justin Martin's "Apologies" from the notes of the shy, diffident Dr. Ashton, the master of his college. In the possession of the Editor is a MS. sermon by Keller on a young man of St. Albans, "who was killed by the fall of a bucket in a well."

Francis Willoughby, who made the unseemly election threat, succeeded his father, Thomas, in 1729, and died in 1758. He was descended from Bridget, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire, who built the beautiful house, Wollaton Hall, 1580–1588, designed by John Thorpe and carried out by Robert Smythson, surveyor of the works and director of certain Italian master-workmen. These refined artists would have considerably opened their eyes at the odd curly gables and other German details which the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth to Frederick V., Elector Palatine of the Rhine, and the general wave of debased Renaissance then passing over Europe, made so popular in England later on.

Eyton Butts was so named after his mother, Elizabeth, of the ancient Salopian family of Eyton of Eyton. She was buried in the chapel of the Palace at Norwich.

John Garnet was a Fellow of Sidney and Lady Margaret Preacher to the university. He went to Ireland in 1751 as chaplain to the Duke of Dorset, and in 1752 was made Bishop of Ferns; he was translated to Clogher in 1758, where he remained until his death. He is oddly described as "a prelate of great humility and a friend to literature and religion. Tho' he had but one eye he could discern men of merit." He wrote a dissertation on the Book of Job in 1749, concerning which Lord Morton said, on seeing a copy at the Duke of Newcastle's, that it was "a very proper book for the antechamber of a prime minister." Probably many in their long tarryings in what Dr. Johnson, in his famous surly letter to Lord Chesterfield, calls "the outward rooms,"

recalled the patriarch's awe-ful chapter and cursed their day, as he did.

Bishop Gooch's "managing" with regard to preferment was notorious. Before he had been seven months at Ely, Barbara Kerrich thus speaks of her right reverend uncle to her sister Elizabeth Postlethwayt, September 22, 1748: "Y^e^ Bishop do bartter & bargain away things strangely."

Edmund Law was of St. John's, Cambridge, and a Fellow of Christ's. He was descended from an ancient family of "Statesmen" in Westmoreland. The university presented him to Greystoke rectory, Cumberland, and he was appointed Archdeacon of Carlisle in 1743. He was elected Master of Peterhouse in 1756, through the influence of Bishop Keene and, but for his own action, would have succeeded Bishop Green in the Divinity Professorship instead of Rutherford (*see* Letter, November 13, 1756). Law was appointed Principal Librarian to the University of Cambridge in 1760.

In 1763 Law was collated to a prebend at Lichfield, and appointed Archdeacon of Staffordshire; in the same year he was collated to a prebend at Lincoln, and in 1767 to one at Durham. He was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle in 1769, and died at Rose Castle in 1787. His first work, that mentioned by Pyle, was his "Essay on the Origin of Evil," a translation of Archbishop King's (William King, Dublin, 1702–1729) *De Origine Mali*, which Law annotated copiously. In 1734 appeared his "Enquiry into the Ideas of Space and Time," an attack upon *à priori* proofs of the existence of God in answer to Jackson's work. The book by which Law is best known is "Considerations on the State of the World with regard to the Theory of Religion," 1745. In his philosophical views he was a disciple of Locke. His life was written by Paley of "The Evidences," and his portrait was painted three times by Romney. Law's son Edward

became Lord Chief Justice of England and first Baron Ellenborough. He was retained as leading counsel for Warren Hastings in the trial in Westminster Hall, in 1792, so well described by Madame D'Arblay. Another son was successively Bishop of Chester and of Bath and Wells, where he is still remembered for his sumptuous style of living and travelling after the manner of the prelates of a previous generation.

Philip Francis, of Trinity College, Dublin, was a miscellaneous writer and clergyman. He was fortunate, after failing at play-writing, to become private chaplain to Lady Caroline Fox, and taught Lady Sarah Lennox to declaim, and Charles James Fox to read. He went with the boy to Eton, after the fashion of that time, for his assistance in his work, and made himself useful to Lord Holland, who obtained for him both preferment and a Crown pension. The translation of Horace, alluded to by Pyle, was a work of Francis's early years, and much commended by Dr. Johnson. The play of "Constantine," scoffed at by Pyle, produced at Covent Garden, February 23, 1754, expired on the fourth night. It was printed, and dedicated to Lord Chesterfield. As to his character, Pyle's words seem hardly borne out by the patronage he enjoyed and the pension he received, through George Grenville's influence, of £300 a year. Churchill attacked Francis in "The Author" as "the atheist chaplain of an atheist lord." The "advice" spoken of by Pyle evidently has reference to this view of Francis's character. He was the father of Sir Philip Francis, whose warrant to be the author of many of the *Letters* seems to be established, though Sir Philip never claimed to be "Junius." It appears, however, that "Junius" was a far better writer than Francis, and both Pitt, and Woodfall the printer of the Letters, stated that they knew Francis not to be "Junius"; but "both died before the authorship had been publicly, if at all, attributed to Francis." Recollecting Lord Beacons-

field's weighty advice to a nobleman's sons respecting the execution of Charles I., and the authorship of the Letters of Junius, the latter subject may not be pursued further here.

Samuel Salter, son of the Archdeacon of Norfolk, was educated at the Charterhouse and Corpus. He was elected a Fellow in 1735. He held many preferments, among them prebends at Gloucester and Norwich, and the rectory of St. Bartholomew near the Royal Exchange. He was appointed Master of the Charterhouse in 1761. In 1777 he corrected for Nichols the printer the proof sheets of Bentley's "Dissertation on Phalaris." Of the two sermons he printed, according to the common custom of the time, that on the worn text, "Can these dry bones live?" is referred to at length by Pyle in the letter of May 29, 1755. Samuel Salter, the father, left Norwich at the age of seventy, and settling in London, became a member of the Rambler's Club, Dr. Johnson being one of the nine. The boarding-school for young ladies at Bromley, to which Salter retired, was kept by the wife of another of the nine Ramblers, Mrs. Hawkesworth.

LETTER LXIX

"22 May 1754.

"Dear Sir,

"The resignation of S. Lynn does, I hear, disturb some persons & who can help that? It was the only way of serving one of the worthiest men in the world; & preventing his passing the residue of his poor sickly life in the drudgery of curate's office. Our family have obligations to him beyond what is done for him, or what may be suffer'd for him, if the baseness of some minds should lead them to gratify a low revenge on a wrong object. For I am, really, the person of ill-desert, if there be any; all being of my doing. And I ask only one plain question. Suppose Everard's interest had lain in the new

Bishop of Ely & mine in the old one,—what would he have thought of me if I had been angry that he used his interest with the person now in the see to serve his friend, & did not compliment my friend with the preference!

"We have got £700 by Mr. Rolfe's death. Your neighbour 50,000. The new Bishop of Chichester is there. The Bishop of Ely is at Kensington, & will be yet some time.

"Young (Jack) Gooch has, I hear, told several that his father set on foot the negotiation with Eyton Butts, for Rand's two livings, on purpose to give you a stall at Ely. And lamented, it seems, that he could not bring the matter to bear; but was forced to let Garnet and Butts agree, & the prebend go with two livings to the former. I have said, (so that he might hear it again) that either of Mr. Rand's livings would have been as acceptable to you, & produced you more money, than a stall, & he might have given you one of them without any negotiation at all. This may be, perhaps, my year for doing mischief.

"H. Hammond has been a begging (by his uncle old [British] Horace) at every bishop's door in England a great while, and refused everywhere; nay even where he has now succeeded; so that all hopes were lost. But two stalls, at Bristol and Rochester falling together, & two of the Yorkes studying (of late) politely at old Horace's feet, they asked one of these & obtained it. Old Horace has been angry with my Lord a good while that he would not set me aside for his nephew.

"I am, ever y^{rs}.,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Pyle's remarks about "S. Lynn" refer to his resignation of St. Margaret's. The "neighbour" who "has got" £50,000 by Mr. Rolfe's death is apparently the then owner of Heacham Hall, near Dersingham. "Young Jack Gooch" was John, son of the bishop by his second wife. He became rector of Fen Ditton, Cambridgeshire. There is a beautiful portrait of him in pastels by Thomas Kerrich.

"Old British Horace" is Horatio Walpole, a distinguished diplomatist during the administration of his brother, Sir Robert. He was created Baron Walpole of Wolterton, Norfolk, in 1756. His sister Susan married Anthony Hammond of Wotton, in the same county, and "H. Hammond" must be her son. Horatio, Lord Wolterton's son, second Baron Wolterton, succeeded his cousin, Horace Walpole, in 1797, as fifth Baron Walpole (all the other honours having then expired according to the limitation), was created Earl of Orford in 1806, and became the ancestor of the present peer.

The fortunate Yorke was probably James, fifth son of Philip, first Earl of Hardwicke. He was consecrated Bishop of Ely on the death of Edmund Keene, and ruled that see until his death in 1808.

LETTER LXX

"June 20, 1754.

"Dear Sir,

"The Bishop sets out this day for Norwich. There can be no doubt of your letters going right to the Dean of St. Asaph. The Archbishop lives, & is to live, at Croydon, where any letter will go directly to him. (The Dean of St. Asaph always lives at Lambeth Palace.) I think his Grace is as well as ever, except that he has not recovered the flesh he lost in his late illness.

"Dr. Shuckford was treated with about exchanging his

stall at Canterbury for one at Durham, by which swop he would have been gainer £100 a year. But in the time of the treaty he has a second stroke of the palsy which has put an end to that, & to his capacity for any business, though it is possible he may live a few years, if the distemper does not attack him again.

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Yours &c.,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham near Lynn,
in Norfolk,

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Samuel Shuckford was a scholar of Caius, and became canon of Canterbury and rector of All Saint's, Lombard Street. He was the author of "Sacred and Profane History of the World to the Dissolution of the Assyrian Empire and to the Declension of the Kingdom of Judah and Israel under the reigns of Ahaz and Pekah," published in 1728, a work that has often been reprinted. His "Creation and Fall of Man" appeared in 1753. The few letters from Shuckford to Kerrich, 1720–1721, are written in a fluent and attractive style, teeming with apposite classical quotations. He married in 1721, and writes thus from Hardwicke, December 13th: "'Tis too soon for me to pretend to write to you ab^t the Satisfactions of a married Life; it is a Subject of weight and moment; it requires as many experiments as S^r Isaac Newton made ab^t Lights & Colours & perhaps (I don't say as much Patience, but) as much Skill in trying them." "The distemper," as Pyle calls it, appears soon after to have again attacked this amiable man, for he died on July 14, 1754, and is buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

LETTER LXXI

"Chelsea, Oct: 8. 1754.

"Dear Sir,

"Mr. Phelpes sent me word t'other day, that you gave your service to me, so here's my service to you again. Don't ye pray for rain in Norfolk?—we do here, might & main; for the face of the country looks as if it had never been green, (the lands hereabouts being highly forced with dung,) & people are very hard put to't to support their milch cattle; every thing of the cabbage kind, that the caterpillars have not devoured, the cows have, & also all the first crop of (deplorable) turnips. We can hardly get milk enough for common uses in the family. In the mean time every body acknowledges it a healthful autumn as has been known.

"I presented this day to his Majesty a volume of Sermons, of the Bishop of Winchester, all but six of which are republished. They are the Old Cocks, that fought the battles of liberty in good Queen Anne's days;—the other six are on State Holy-Days. This volume will be followed, in about two months, by another that will contain chiefly, Sermons preached at Court, & which, at the time of preaching, & since, have been much talked of.

"On Sunday was 7 night I spent the day at Fulham Palace, by invitation from my Lord of London; I being to present there for Holy Orders, a Scotch Lord, and an English Justice of Peace, (who are now both presbyters of the church of England, & officiate in the diocese of Winton,) upon whom hands were imposed by the Bishop of Bangor.

"My Lord of London looks shockingly stupid, is vastly deaf & so feeble that he cannot rise from his chair without help, & hardly sit down again without as much assistance. His speech (which never was good) is now so thick & imperfect that I could scarcely understand what he talked;

& he can hardly write his name. Yet his parts, they say, are good still,—I am sure his stomach is. He is nothing like a dying man; but such a life is not worth having. The Archbishop of Canterbury was here three hours, one day last week. He eats, sleeps, & uses exercise like other folks; but has never yet been quite clear of his original complaints, shortness of breath & a pain in his side; nor has recovered the flesh he lost, whilst under the doctor's hands; & which he could very ill spare. He will not, it is feared, live many years. He is quite settled at Croydon & I fancy, for life; for he sees he's a cypher who they will let have no influence, & will gladly lay any blame upon. The Minister is himself the Fac Totum in ecclesiastic affairs, & a sweet manager he is, for what with the last Election, & his pitiful passion for the Chancellorship of Cambridge he has involved himself in promises of church preferments to the greatest degree of perplexity. There are now two vacant stalls; one at Durham, & one at Canterbury; & he durst not dispose of either of them. He torments the poor Archbishop of Canterbury for everything that falls in his gift, so that if a thing drops, he is forced to give it away the moment he is informed of it, for fear of the Duke of Newcastle. He is as great a plague to the other Bishops, asking even for their small livings. Ely gives him everything (they say, by *bargain*:) Chichester, Peterborough, Durham, Gloucester, Salisbury, &c., &c., are slaves to him, in this respect. Only London & Winchester give him flat denials, unless we are to add York, which is a point problematical. As to Lord Chancellor, it is a kind of bargain made with every one that enters upon that high office, 'that the Minister shall dispose of most of the church preferments in his gift.'

"I hear the Bishop of Ely has had a bad fit of sickness, for the first time in his life, but is recovered, & was very tractable in his illness. Have Lord Bolingbroke's volumes reached you? They don't sell, as was

William Hoare, Pinxt. *J. McArdell, Fecit.*

THOMAS HOLLES DUKE OF NEWCASTLE

expected. His abuse of church-men is so over charged that it does not the mischief he intended. I do not hear of one High-Church clergyman that is about answering his calumnies, except you reckon Warburton in that number. This great genius is lately made a Doctor, at Lambeth, & Chaplain to the King, in order to his being made Dean of Bristol. The chaplainship, all the world knows to be a waiting job, & (by what I can hear of the Dean of Bristol's health) t'other thing is likely to be of the same sort. He has printed some sermons that are much in the stile of South, and has answered Bolingbroke in the same sort of rant as that divine would have done. He is likely to lose credit by this latter performance, & not to get it by the first.

"Sir W. Browne received last week a very great mortification by being voted out of the office of Treasurer of the College of Physicians. That body has been for a good while in the same state the town of Lynn was lately, viz. the heels where the head should be. And the Knight has played much the same game in both cases. Some of the top physicians resolving to attend the affairs of the College, which they had shamefully neglected, & knowing Sir William's aim to be at the Presidentship, they privately settled that point for Dr. Reeve, a physician of the first practice in the city, & a man who will do more honour to the post than he will receive from it. When he was elected, the elections of other officers came on. The votes for and against Sir William's being continued Treasurer were 11 & 11; by ballot. On which the new President refused to decide the case by a casting vote, & desired a second ballot; in which the balls against Sir William were 12, & for him 11. In the progress of balloting for other officers, it was found in one case that the balls were dropt into wrong boxes, viz. the black into the white box, and *vice versâ*. Upon this Sir William stood up and said, 'how did he know but there might be the same mistake

in his case?' And demanded a third ballot. This was consented to, and then he had 13 balls against him & 9 for him. He is treated with great contempt by the Faculty, & has no manner of business.

"I am amazed to see what a heap of stuff I have thrown together, & so—good night to you.

"I am, with proper respects,
"Dear Sir,
"Yrs &c.,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To The Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near Lynn, in Norfolk.

B. Free Win-
~ chester.

Twenty years had passed since anything had appeared from the Bishop of Winchester's pen. Many, perhaps, who now read Hoadly's "Old Cocks" of two centuries ago will be disposed to exclaim with the most memorable martyr of the great Revolution—Madame Roland, born in this very year—as she looked upon the statue of Liberty from the scaffold in 1793, "O Liberté, comme on t'a jouée."

The dignitaries who were in the untoward plight described by Pyle were Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London, who nevertheless lived until 1761, and Thomas Herring, Archbishop of Canterbury, who died in 1757. The Duke of Newcastle succeeded his brother, Henry Pelham, as First Lord of the Treasury in 1754. He had been appointed High Steward of Cambridge in 1737, and Chancellor of the University in 1748. He resigned office as First Lord of the Treasury in 1756, and was created Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme.

Writing to Kerrich, August 14, 1754, with reference to preferment, Archbishop Herring says: "But one way is quite shut up to me, for I find my great Friends so prodigiously embarrass'd that out of a point of honour, &

in truth a sort of compassion, I never yet asked anything of them for my nearest relation, & I think I never shall." A better proof of the accuracy of Pyle's information there could not be.

In further testimony we have the following extract from a letter to Kerrich from his first cousin John Kerrich, M.D., of Bury St. Edmunds, dated November 24, 1752, showing how long and persistently "the Minister" had plagued the bishops: "When the Duke of Newcastle is satisfy'd other Folks may have some Chance, he made the Master of Jesus, and the Master of Bennet, and will make the Master of Peterhouse. . . . The Archbishop and Bishop of Ely have, undoubtedly, great Obligations to the Duke, but sure the Time will come when they will think they have sufficiently repaid him."

Owing to the manipulations of Bishop Gooch, Bishop Mawson had hardly the prospect of the presentation to a single stall in his church, or of a good living in his diocese—"matters have been so managed" (*see* Letter of March 2, 1754). So Ely's "bargain" with "the Minister" must have been rather one-sided.

The Lord Chancellor here spoken of was Philip Hardwicke, first Earl of Hardwicke. On the death of Henry Pelham, Hardwicke managed the negotiations which placed Newcastle at the Treasury, he himself retaining the Great Seal. He was rewarded for his long and eminent services by the titles of Viscount Royston and Earl of Hardwicke. He was chiefly responsible for the harsh measures dealt out to Scotland after "the '45"; for the annexing of the forfeited estates in perpetuity to the Crown; the invalidation of the order of Scottish non-juring episcopalian clergy, and the introduction into Scotland of regular impartial administration of justice. To him also was due the reform of the Marriage Law in 1753. He considered Admiral Byng guilty, and held No. 45 of the *North Briton*, the organ of the notorious John Wilkes, to be

a seditious libel; but he disapproved of the dangerous principle of A General Warrant, exercised in Wilkes's case in 1764, and since pronounced to be illegal. Hardwicke's plan for the pacification of Scotland presents a strange blending of wisdom and folly, including as it did the abolition of the tartan. During his prolonged tenure of the Great Seal—the *clavis regni*—he displayed his great qualities, and quietly brought equity from a chaos of precedents into a scientific system. He exercised his patronage jointly with Newcastle, just as Pyle says.

Of Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, the celebrated orator and brilliant writer, profligate and free-thinker, it can only be said here that the volumes alluded to by Pyle are the collected works in five books, published in 1754 by Mallet.

Warburton was appointed one of the King's chaplains, September 1754, and made a D.D. by Archbishop Herring, and Dean of Bristol by Pitt, just elected M.P. for Bath, July 1757. Warburton answered Mallet's Bolingbroke in 1754 and 1755 in "View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy," "a work as tiresome as the book assailed." The Deanery of Bristol was also so far "a Waiting Job," inasmuch as two years later its holder was advanced to the See of Gloucester.

The brilliantly witty South was another Westminster boy, and one of Busby's scholars. He became a canon of Christ Church, to which "House" he had been elected from Westminster, and was appointed in 1678 Rector of Islip, where he restored the chancel of that interesting Norman church, and built the rectory dwelling. He was appointed a prebendary of Westminster in 1663. It is perhaps to be expected that Pyle should stigmatise as "rant" the graphic humours of the sermons of a high churchman such as South, whose change of attitude or "shiftyness" would have been safer ground for attack from such a quarter.

LETTER LXXII

"Sept 25 (1754).

"DEAR SIR,

"Since I saw you my father has been worse than when I saw you,—so I did not go to Earlam, but have been with him almost all this time. He has been free from any symptoms of fever for 5 days—and is (what they call) recovering apace — but desperately shock'd in my opinion, & I dread his passage thro' the winter. You need not fear my not being at home at the season of Visitation. A good bed, &c. is, & shall be, ready for you; come and dine with me o' the monday. The old gentleman reckons upon your company.

"I am yrs to the Hilts,

"E. PYLE."

To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER LXXIII

"Jan. 11, 1755.

"DEAR SIR,

"After wishing you many happy years, I shall give you such stuff as I have, and, should be glad if it were better, for your sake. My Brother Philip has (I believe by this time) parted with a living of £300 a year, in Wiltshire, & accepted Castle Rising, in lieu of it. The Bishop of Winchester proposed to join a living in his Lordship's gift, to that this gentleman has parted with, but he was pleased to let his Lordship know he would have nothing to do with any country but Norfolk. And, in less than a month after this refusal, a living fell of £350 a year, which my brother might have joined to his former. What I speak of is two years ago. I send you this ridiculous account, first, to wish you joy of your near neighbour, that is to be; 2ndly to desire you to contra-

dict your son sometimes, the want of which has been this fellow's ruin ; and thirdly to express my prayer that he may never live, but in the almshouse, or lie but with the old women, by turns.

"Three times have the principal divines of the Church of England lately met together, viz. at St. Pauls, at Westminster Abbey, & at Court, for the forming and perfecting of that poor, harmless, creature (of man's invention) called the Convocation. I was at all these meetings. Dr. Plumtree, Archdeacon of Ely, preached, & made the Latin speech at presenting the Prolocutor ; & did both well. The Prolocutor spoke,—but ill, & is, I think, a mere old woman, name & thing :—& never was a young girl more delighted with a pair of laced shoes, than is this old fool with his insignificant pre-eminence. You see by what is happened to Lynch, that it is not an infallible road to a bishoprick. What is the matter with that man's character, I can't say. But there is something to his prejudice that sticks so with the Minister, that, for all his wants of things in the Church to stop peoples' mouths, which are great & crying, and for all the good things Lynch has to resign, & is willing to resign, he will not hear of his being a bishop. His Grace of Canterbury has laboured hard for him, but in vain. And, it seems, cannot tell him the reason why he cannot serve him.

"The Archbishop of York's eldest daughter has been upon the brink of matrimony, twice, to one Dr. Cotton of the Peak of Derbyshire, who has very good preferment, besides a good estate, & demands a great fortune in cash with the lady, & will not reckon his chance for preferment from his Grace at any price. So Mrs. Hutton has, a second time, thrown the thing off the hooks ;—and I don't know whether an acquaintance of yours is not likely to have his ears boxed, for a joke, that Cotton is pleased with, & has propagated, viz. That Mrs. Hutton (who was once a

chambermaid at the old Duke of Somerset's) has swept him with the Beezom of Destruction.

"Lord Montford, having intangled his circumstances very much, having an expensive and paltry fellow for his son, and some bodily complaints (that exercise would have cured), shot himself on new year's day in the morning, with all the premeditation and deliberation imaginable. He had talked with surgeons & others, about the best way of shooting into the head. And having sent for a lawyer and read over his will twice, & signed a codicil, & asked, over & over, if all was so clearly expressed that there could be no dispute about his meaning, & being told all was right, he stept out of the room, &, at going, said—'I'll be with you presently,' went into the adjoining room, & in an instant shot himself into the roof of his mouth, with a pistol he had provided on purpose. It is pity but he had done thus twenty-five years ago, for he has made all the young nobility mad after gaming.

"For three days last week it was in everybody's mouth, in London & twenty miles round, that the Duke of Bedford had caught his duchess napping with a gallant, & shot the man upon the spot. Never was a story so soon spread and so universally believed,—and yet there was not the least ground in the world for the report.

"As for literary news there is very little stirring. Mr. Chandler & Dr. Leland (it is said) are answering Lord Bolingbroke. Dr. Warburton has published a New Edition of the first volume of his Divine Legation of Moses, in two parts. The second volume of Divine Legation he does all he can to suppress. So there's an end of that mighty work. His two volumes of Sermons do not sell; nor his Letters in reply to Bolingbroke. Hume, a Scotsman, the writer of (Deistical and Atheistical) Essays &c., &c.—has published the first volume of a

(professedly) Jacobite History of England. The fears of Old Whigs that we are in danger of falling into very bad hands (in the next reign) are broke out in a pamphlet well worth your reading, called an Essay on the Liberty of the Press. The Bishop of Norwich's Chaplain Dr. Butler, minister of Yarmouth, has published a mighty clever sermon preached before the Sons of the Clergy.

"Now I am upon Men of Letters, I'll tell you of a thing done but not yet published, *i.e.* Old Mawson has married a couple of his own servants in Ely-House Chapel—& is actually liable to transportation. I believe the folks were married over again at St Andrew's Holborn & the thing is hushed up. I have heard it twice from a Member of the House of Commons that you know very well. If the story gets wind, I intend to tell it, that he read the burial office over the couple, and so the law can't touch him. This Right Rev[d] (blunderer) was at the meetings of Convocation, and though he is peculiarly the Cambridge Bishop, had, in the particular habit of ceremony used by bishops on those occasions, every mark of his being an Oxford graduate.

"Your pupil my Lord of Chichester, preaches on the 30 of January. If I do not forget it, I will put him in mind to send you his Sermon. Somebody told me, a great while ago, that J. Mickleburgh was got into a scrape about marrying a couple, & was guilty by the old law, as well as the new.

"The Bishop of Winchester will publish another volume of Sermons, preached chiefly at Court, in a few weeks. They will be worth your reading. And pray mind one of them on building again the things one had pulled down.

"Dr. Sykes has had the gout in his stomach, but is well again. He will put forth, in a week or two, a Paraphrase & Commentary (in Locke's manner), on the Epistle

to the Hebrews. I saw him t'other day, poor creature, in the midst of his pain, correcting Rahab the Harlot.

"Old Sam: Shepherd's daughter (a fine girl, worth 150 thousand pounds), will, probably, by Lord Montford's death, escape marrying his worthless son. The deceased behaved in the best manner to this young lady.

"I have seen here lately a daughter of Dr. Grey's of Northamptonshire, with Mrs. Hoadly's sister. This Miss Grey astonishes the world of painters &c., by her works in worsted. I saw a bunch of grapes of her doing that are equal to anything of Rubens. And I saw a painter astonished at being told that what he saw was needle work, though he stood but three or four yards from it;* and more astonished when he went up to it. I think I have emptied my budget, & finished my paper. So good night.

"I am &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"* She has also copied a picture of Rubens of Fruit & Landscape in worsted, on seeing which the Princess of Wales presented her with 100 guineas & wished herself able to take the work & give her a proper reward. It is thought it will sell for £600.

"There is a Bill for regulating marriages in Scotland just brought into the House of Lords.

"The King will go abroad very early, & as Lord Holderness goes as Secretary, Dr. Green (of Cottenham) will go as Chaplain, & be Dean of Peterborough, on the Vacancy which Bishop Sherlock's death is expected to make, of London, & the promotion of the Præceptor of Peterborough, & the promotion of Dr. Lamb, of the Deanery. Dr. Green (Master of Bennet) is to be Dean of Ely. But Allix (they say) is tough.

"Lord Gage after having called himself a Protestant for many years, returned, & died in the bosom of the church

of Rome. On his death-bed he performed the following penance in order to be absolved—viz. had his head shaved, & lay 2 days & nights without a cap, & as oft as he was able, held a wax taper in his hand."

(Addressed)
To The Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
At Dersingham, near
Lynn in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Philip, younger brother of Edmund Pyle, was entered of Corpus in 1742, when he became Fellow, and after holding the preferment mentioned by Pyle, was appointed in 1756 Rector of North Lynn. How far he had earned the fantastic benediction of his brother there is no evidence to show, beyond the fact of his separating himself and his fortunes from Bishop Hoadly. He wished apparently, like Bishop Gooch, to "breathe his last where he breathed his first."

The Lynch mystery to Pyle in 1755 is an enigma to us a century and a half later. We gather from subsequent letters that this well-preferred ecclesiastic was troubled with what Pyle calls "a vast carcass." He was Dean of Canterbury from 1734 to his death in 1760, and Master of St. Cross, Winchester, where "he lived like a Prince," for thirty-three years, & during which time he displayed a "cryingly shameful neglect" towards the fabric of that beautiful church and the Hospital buildings. He was one of the nineteen children of John Lynch of Staple, Kent, and married Mary, elder daughter of Archbishop Wake.

Henry Bromley, only son and heir of John Bromley of Horseheath, Cambridgeshire, was born 1705, and educated at Eton and Clare Hall. He sat as M.P. for Cambridge from 1727 to 1741, in which latter year he was created

Baron Montfort. He committed suicide in the manner that Pyle relates on January 1, 1755, and was buried in Trinity Chapel, South Audley Street. His wife died at the birth of her son Thomas, who succeeded his father as second Lord Montfort. He was Member for Cambridgeshire, and married Mary Ann, sister of Sir Patrick Blake, Bart. He was, as Pyle states, a worthless person, and set up for a man of fashion, and sold Horseheath to gratify his extravagances, one of them being a taste for menageries. So "the fine girl," Miss Shepherd, and her hundred and fifty thousand pounds, had an escape.

Samuel Chandler was a Nonconformist of much distinction. In the full list of his works by Flexman there is nothing about his answering Bolingbroke. He wrote many attacks upon Roman Catholicism, and furnished several contributions to the Deist controversy, including "Reflections on the Conduct of Modern Deists," "Plain Reasons for being a Christian," and a defence of Sherlock's "Trial of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus."

John Leland was another Nonconformist divine, who also attacked the Deists, particularly in a work that came out in two volumes, 1754–1756, "A View of the Principal Deistical Writers that have appeared in England during the last and present Century," a work, as Sir Leslie Stephen says, of some value to the history of English thought. Leland published a separate volume in 1753 on Bolingbroke's "Letters on the Study of History," and it is not apparent that he again answered Bolingbroke as Pyle implies.

About 1742 Warburton attacked Bolingbroke's "Letters on the Study of History," and he assailed him again in 1749 on the appearance of the "Letters" on the "Idea of a Patriot King." Pyle now alludes to Warburton's "View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy" in answer to Mallet's posthumous edition of the sceptic's works.

Of David Hume, the acutest thinker in Great Britain

of the eighteenth century, it must suffice here only to recall that he went to France at the age of twenty-three, and lived a solitary life at La Flèche dreaming his philosophy. The publication of the first and second books of his "Treatise on Human Nature" gave the impulse to the storm that it aroused both in Scotland and Germany, and he was described as the outcome of the empirical philosophy of Locke. It was not until 1751 that Hume abandoned philosophy for history, his first volume appearing, as Pyle indicates, in 1754. It met with a most disappointing reception, a condition which time has amply remedied. The scepticism of Hume, his relations with Rousseau, and his political career can only be alluded to here.

John Butler, thus commended, was not a member of either university, but Cambridge gave him his LL.D. degree. Having taken orders he became a popular preacher in London, and in 1754 was appointed chaplain to the Princess Dowager. He appears to have been vicar of Great Yarmouth before 1755, and Hayter, when Bishop of Norwich, made him his chaplain.

Lord Hardwicke's Marriage Act of 1753 practically placed marriage on the lines upon which it is now conducted.

Miss Grey was daughter of the rector of Hinton in the Hedges with Stene, where Nathaniel, Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham, 1674–1722—of discreditable political memory, and of Bamborough Charity and Lincoln College munificent fame—had his ancestral home. Here is the picturesque chapel built by his father, Sir Thomas Crewe, in 1620, in a mixed, late Perpendicular and classic style, containing effigies—two by Nicholas Stone—and monuments, and the waving heraldic banners of the family. It may now be recalled that just a century later Miss Linwood, of a stock long settled at the delightful village of Cogenhoe in the same county, astonished society by similar trumpery performances to those of Miss Grey.

Robert D'Arcy, fourth Earl of Holderness, was Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber, in 1744 Ambassador to the Venetian Republic, and in 1749 Minister Plenipotentiary to the States General of the United Provinces. In 1751 he was one of the principal Secretaries of State, a position which he resigned in 1752, but was re-appointed two years later. He made way for Lord Bute in 1760. By his death in 1778, without male issue, the barony of D'Arcy and the earldom of Holderness became extinct.

Peter Allix was of Jesus, Cambridge, and successively Dean of Gloucester and Dean of Ely.

Thomas Gage, succeeded as eighth baronet, created Baron Gage of Castlebar, Co. Mayo, and Viscount Gage of Castle Island, Co. Kerry, Ireland. He died as described by Pyle, and was succeeded by his elder son, who was created a British peer in 1780, Baron Gage of Firle, Sussex. On the death of his only son in 1790, being deprived of direct descendants, he obtained another British peerage as Baron Gage of High Meadow, co. Gloucester, with remainder to his nephew and heir-presumptive, from whom the present and fifth Viscount Gage is descended.

LETTER LXXIV

"20 Feb. 1755.

"DEAR SIR,

"I have a word or two to say whilst I think of it. 1. Pray buy ½ a pennyworth of good ink, of Mr. Somersby of Lynn; for I can scarcely read your letters. 2. I can say nothing as yet to the Bishop of Norwich, for he is busy over head & ears in making a sermon, for some publick occasion. 3. The skilful say there will be no war; Our preparations have done the business. By which Lord Anson has got great credit. 4. I know nothing of the book about Babel, nor does any body else that comes in my way. Do you mean that the author has reflected

upon my father? if so, tell me what are his words. Some body has been trying to do mischief with the Archbishop of Canterbury about Phelpes having South Lynn. I take it to be your twopenny neighbour Dr. Hammond. He has missed his mark. And I may one day or other rib-roast him for the dirty attempt. I was some hours with the Archbishop t'other day. No man alive was ever so thin & looked so like a ghost. But he says he is well. Dr R. Newcomb (a year or two above me, at Queens,) will be Bishop of Landaff,—by the Devonshire interest. He educated the Marquis of Hartington & the Duke of Bridgewater. He's a clever fellow—& as proud a one as ever wore a black gown—& that's saying a great deal. Have you read the Essay on the Liberty of the Press? get it.

"Yrs,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
Dersingham, near Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

This refers to the important part the distinguished Admiral took in the reorganisation of the naval forces, a step which practice in war had shown to be necessary. The marine regiments were broken up, and a new corps of marines under the jurisdiction of the Admiralty was formed. The administration of the dockyards was improved and a new code of Articles of War drawn up, which was ratified by Parliament in 1749. These remained the law of the service until 1865, and the corps of marines, as planned in 1755, is the same as at the present day. For his beneficial reforms Anson well deserved the credit which Pyle says he got.

Richard Newcome was consecrated Bishop of Llandaff in 1755 and translated to St. Asaph in 1761, where he remained until his death in 1769.

LETTER LXXV

"(April 3, 1755).

"Dear Sir,

"I really don't know what are the motives to the determination you mention, by the Society for the Relief of Clergymen's Widows, &c.

"For Ink.—2½ ounces Nut Galls (well pounded but not finely powder'd) put to a pint of rain water in a quart bottle and kept therein 4 weeks, shaking the bottle often. Pour off the liquor into another quart bottle. Then add Copperas 1¼ ounce, Gum Arabick one ounce, a piece of Alum as big as two large hazlenuts. Put in a few small pebbles (or 4 ounces of shot) and set the bottle (out of the sun) where you pass daily, & shake it stoutly, otherwise the parts separate, &, if ever so good at first, your ink will soon be good for nothing. This will cost about eight pence & last you your life. Mr. Somersby sells all the ingredients.

"I shall send, shortly, twenty sermons, published last week by the Lord Bishop of Winchester, to Mr. Phelpes, for the perusal of my friends in & near Lynn, amongst whom you are named, and on writing to Mr. Phelpes will have the volume sent you as soon as it is "out of hand," as the Coffee-men say by newspapers.

"Dr. Warburton is made prebendary of Durham—the Bishop of Durham's Chaplain liking Warburton's preferments better than that prebend;—all which are resigned to him. I think of nothing else at present. With true love & service, &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"Thursday, Easter Week.

"Since I writ what is on the other side I have cast my eye on Charles's book. He is considered by Sykes, &c. as a mere 'whacnum' to Warburton. All that part on the Revelations & the Notes are Warburtons,—& most

of the rest licked over by him. The young man has printed 500 at his own expense.

"I had forgot what gave occasion to the rudeness to my father. But Dr. Sykes has helped me to recollect. Viz. In the Dr.'s book against Warburton the first page begins with saying 'Our Friend Mr. P. calls it ("Warburton's Legation") a Learned Romance.' Now in the MS. (Dr. Sykes says) it was Mr. T. & the printer made it a P. Sykes did not alter this in the printed sheet. And as to my father (however likely) he never did in fact say such a word, as W.'s book being a Learned Romance. If it was said, Dr. Sykes thinks it was by Mr. Tomlinson (of Queens.) You see upon what a pretty foundation this blade has built, or rather his master, who has written himself out of reputation. And has used Mr. Jortin so ill that he has thrown off his acquaintance."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Joseph Charles was son of the Rector of Swaffham, Norfolk; he appears to have taken no degree or to have been of either university. He was presented to the Vicarage of Wighton, Norfolk, in 1740, and remained there until his death. The book spoken of by Pyle seems to have been his only work—"The Dispersion," written in a style "prolix even for that time."

John Jortin was son of a Huguenot refugee. He was educated at Charterhouse and Jesus, Cambridge; he became Fellow in 1721. Archbishop Herring gave him the rectory of St. Dunstan in the East, and Bishop Osbaldeston made him a prebendary of St. Paul's, and Archdeacon of London. His charges, like his sermons, were highly thought of, but he would not publish them,

saying—"They will sleep till I sleep." He contributed some remarkable letters on the obscure subject, "The Music of the Ancients," to Avison's "Essay on Musical Expression." Jortin's "Erasmus" was well considered in its day, and his five volumes of ecclesiastical history are still valued for their light and epigrammatic style.

LETTER LXXVI

"The day of the Happy Restoration, 1755.

"Dear Sir,

"I am glad of your letters contain they little or much. My Lord of Chichester is gone to his diocese; and so are most of the Lords Spiritual. Ely & Norwich are here, for about 10 days longer. This is not the season of news. Young Dr. Salter (who is come hither, some think, to be undone) has set up his coach. And preached a sermon before the Stewards, &c. of the Sons of the Clergy, (from Ezekiel's Dry Bones) in which he railed at all parts of the management of that charity, offended the Stewards, & made all the talk in Town for a week. It was not desired to be printed, but, at last, is recanted, and printed as it was not preached, and is thought a very poor & rediculous performance. I told you of my sending to Mr. Phelpes my Lord of Winton's second vol. of twenty Sermons, for my friends, (& you by name) to read. When you read them you may consider them as, in a manner, written by the author at 78 years of age. For I do assure you, that, between the time of their going out of my hands, (who did them from short hand into long), & their coming from the press, they received amendments that shew the writer equal to the composition of them at this time of his life. This is inter nos. The first Sermon, On Superstition, caused Bishop Gibson to say he should lay his Thumb upon the man that preached it. Whereupon the next time the man preached in his hearing

he gave him Sermon VII. On Consistency. The twentieth Sermon is the first the author ever made, & was preached for Dr. Lunn in the last century at his parish of Elsworth. The Sermon on the Good Samaritan, brought Dr. Clarke & the author acquainted, the Dr. (by chance) hearing it at Westminster Abbey. The Sermon about Unprofitable Servants was made at the desire of a person unknown, who prefered his request to the author on meeting him in the street, thanked him, afterwards, in the street also, & was never seen by him any more. Sermons V. & IX. have been spoken of with the greatest encomium, & the printing of them often desired, by the present Lord Chancellor. They are all universally read & commended. There are enough for another volume, and it shall go hard but the world shall have them. Shortly will appear an Account of the French Parson's forging a note over the Bishop's name for 8,800 pounds; of which you may probably have heard a great deal of talk. The Bishop of London has also published a second volume of Sermons lately; & he has given 1,000 (out of a very large sum fallen to him a while ago by the death of his brother's widow), to the Corporation for the Maintenance of Clergymen's Widows.

"We are in a strange state, betwixt War & Peace, that nobody knows what to make of. The Stocks rise, however. But are not got up to what they were six months ago. The Archbishop of Canterbury is what they call very well. I have seen him twice lately coming to the meeting of the Lords of the Regency, which he attends weekly. He looks like a shadow,—but speaks very cheerfully.

"I have had bad luck;—as thus. Dr. Lowth, who is possessed of the Archdeaconry of Winchester, & a living of £350 a year, in my Lord's gift, was lately make First Chaplain to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, & since that the Bishoprick of Limerick (2000 a year) is fallen. My

Lord had no doubt but Dr. Lowth would accept it gladly; so his English preferment was offered to one of the prebendaries of Winchester if the said prebendary would resign his stall to me. He consented, & we thought the thing as good as done. But Lo! the whoreson Lowth will not be an Irish Bishop, at any rate; & has got leave to exchange Limerick for a Deanery in England, so he keeps what he has besides, and there's an end of Pill Garlick for this bout. And so good night to you.

"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Edmund Gibson was admitted of Queen's College, Oxford, as a "poor serving child." He took an interest early in life in Anglo-Saxon studies, and published an edition of the "Saxon Chronicles" in 1692, when in his twenty-third year. He brought out an English translation of Camden's *Britannia*, with the help of Lloyd of Jesus and others, in 1698, and *Reliquiæ Spelmanniæ* in 1698. Archbishop Tenison made him his domestic chaplain, and gave him the rectory of Lambeth. Gibson became involved in the controversy as to the rights and powers of Convocation, and strongly opposed the views of Atterbury. He published in 1702 *Synodus Anglicana*, or the Constitution and Proceedings of an English Convocation, a work of great merit and research. In 1713 appeared his magnum opus, *Codex Juris Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, or the Statutes, Constitutions, Canons, Rubrics, and Articles of the Church of England, a monument of research, still one of the best authorities on ecclesiastical law. Gibson was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln in 1716, and translated to London in 1723. He wrote numerous

tracts against the deists, the free-thinkers, and the general prevailing laxity, hence the observation upon Hoadly's sermon quoted by Pyle. His "Earnest Dissuasion from Intemperance," his "Serious advice to Persons who have been Sick," his "Sacrament of the Lord's Supper explained," and the "Sinfulness of profaning the Lord's Day" all reached numerous editions, and are as commonly to be found now on old bookstalls as "Blair's Sermons" or "De Lolme on the Constitution."

No member of Corpus was so beloved in his day as Alured Clarke. His rise was rapid. In 1723 he was collated to the rectory of Chilbolton, Hampshire. Writing to Kerrich on May 16, he says: "Pray give my Hearty Thanks to all My Old Friends for the kind Part they have taken in my Success & accept the Same Your self. And I dare say You will be pleas'd to hear that my Good Fortune has yet further increas'd upon My Hands, for Mr. Bingham declining to change His Living I am this Afternoon to be Instituted to Chilbolton which my Cous Sturges left & is a good deal better both in Value & Circumstances than the other I was to have had, being not above Eight Miles distant from Winch[t] with a fine House and Gardens in a Very Pleasant Country."

In the same year Clarke became a Prebendary of Winchester. He was appointed a Chaplain in Ordinary to George II., who conferred upon him the degree of D.D. on his visit to Cambridge in 1728, and promoted him to a prebend at Westminster in 1731, also making him one of the Deputy Clerks of his Closet. In 1740 Clarke was advanced to the Deanery of Exeter. He died in his forty-sixth year, May 31, 1742, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. It was in consequence of Alured Clarke's action and generosity that a County Hospital was erected at Winchester in 1736, the first establishment of the kind set up out of London.

Bernard Fournier, a pervert from Rome, and a

curate in Jersey, had come to England to appeal to the Bishop of Winchester, Ordinary of Jersey, and obtained Hoadly's signature as a frank to a letter. Over this he wrote a forged promissory note for £8800. The Bishop might and ought to have prosecuted the man for forgery, but he chose only to bring the forged note into Chancery, there obtaining a decree that it was "a gross fraud and contrivance." He wrote an account of the transaction, as Pyle intimates, in the form of a letter to Clement Chevallier. This was published, and brought the Bishop much credit, at the age of eighty-one (*see* Letter of April 6, 1758).

Bishop Sherlock published in 1724 six sermons against the deists, on "The Use and Interest of Prophecy." Those alluded to by Pyle were contained in one of the four volumes of sermons published in 1758. A fifth appeared after Sherlock's death. He lived until 1761 "in the last stage of bodily decay."

Robert Lowth was of Winchester and New College, to which he was elected in 1729; Vicar and Rector of Overton, Hampshire, 1735; Professor of Poetry at Oxford, 1741; appointed Archdeacon of Winchester and Rector of Woodhay, Hampshire, by Hoadly, as Pyle intimates, in 1750. It was as First Chaplain to the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, that Lowth was offered the Bishopric of Limerick. He declined it, but got leave to transfer the offer to Dr. James Leslie, receiving in exchange Leslie's preferments, namely, a prebend in Durham and the valuable rectory of Sedgefield, Durham. Leslie ruled the See of Limerick until 1770. Pyle's version of this matter, which produced the uncomplimentary epithet against Lowth, and postponed his own advancement, is one of the rare instances in which his information was not quite correct; he must inadvertently have written deanery for prebend. In consequence of Lowth's commendation of Hoadly's actions with reference to the election of Dr. Christopher Golding as Warden of Winchester (*see* Letter

following that dated June 4, 1757)—to the exclusion of Dr. Purnell, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford in 1748, who allowed "K. George to be damned and King James blessed in the open streets by open daylight," he became involved in a controversy. Again in 1765 he suffered in another controversy, as many others did, from the insolence of Warburton. Lowth was consecrated Bishop of St. David's in 1766, and in the same year translated to Oxford. In 1777 he was translated to London, but he declined the primacy in 1783 on account of failing health, and the prevalent affliction of the age—stone.

The common use of the word Pill Garlick, now is by persons speaking of themselves as deserving of pity, as in the time of Pyle who knew it as a Norfolk expression. In Wright's *English Dialect Dictionary* it is "said originally to mean one whose skin or hair had fallen off from some disease."

LETTER LXXVII

"10 July, 1755.

"Dear Sir,

"I send you the enclosed for your amusement, & also for Mrs. Kerrich's. How like you my Patron's discourses? I shall be glad to hear. The ingenious Sir G. Littleton is printing, very slowly and pompously, an History of Henry the 2d, in two fine quartos. So if you care to give at least a guinea for the story of a King & a Monk, you may be gratified in a year or two's time. My Old Gentleman has slipped into the hands of honest Mr. Bagge the Lynn ministry. Some do not Love Bagge.—So, had it not been now & thus, it might have met with rubs afterwards. *Tace* as to this. Yesterday I went to Croydon & saw the Archbishop, I think very well, I am sure very cheerful. I hope all danger is over. He attends the Meetings of the Regency constantly, and often dines at London. I caught him with only Dr. W. Herring of York.

And we talked over some old things. Dr. Salter the elder had a fit as he was reading prayers in the Abbey Church at Bath, where he spent part of the winter & of this summer. I don't find it was a dangerous affair. However, the Archbishop has been applied to for the Dr.'s Archdeaconry, which is his Option,—& that he tells me was the first notice he had of the Dr.'s illness. The young Doctor has set up his coach in town, & flants away bravely. He has preached before the Sons of the Clergy, and found great fault with the manner of conducting that Charity.—The Sermon offended the stewards, & the City clergy very much—and he was not asked to print it, and there was a great bustle about it. But it is made up—and the Sermon is printed, as it was not preached,—with a Note of the Author's having altered his mind, in some particulars. It was from these words, Can these Dry Bones live? It is thought a poor performance, and he will have good luck if the nick-name of Dry Bones be not given him, as it was to Bishop Burnet. It is said here, in a way that makes one think it came from Lord Leicester, that Houghton House is in so ill a state, that it would cost some thousand pounds to put it into the condition it ought to be. And all this owing to Ripley's unskilfulness & want of understanding how the masonry work ought to have been performed; whereof Lord Leicester often gave old Sir Robert hints, whilst the building was raising.

"By the way Lord Leicester has bought some houses on the north side of Pall-Mall, & intends to build a town house that is to out-do all the others as much as his country one does.

"But to return to Houghton. The Lord of that place has a most paltry character (which I am sorry for) & is never, by what I hear likely to have a better. He will, they say, be a beggar in spite of fate. For he lives without any regard to the expence his fortunes will admit of. As to his post of Lord of the Bedchamber to the King,

(which is 1,000 a year) he is, I fear, only the supernumary as yet; or what we call at college pre-elected: and so has no salary, till a vacancy is made by death or otherwise; & may, possibly, not be continued in the next reign.

"Who knows who shall come after him, a wise man, or a fool? If old Sir Robert had borne this question in mind, surely he would not have done as he did. (*Tace* here also.)

"When I shall see Norfolk I know not. What I know is that seven days of my present life are worth seven years, (I was going to say) of the life I used to lead,—and should I not be a fool if I did not make the most of it?

"The Bishop of Winchester will in a while give the world a pamphlet on the subject of the Note written over his name for 8.800 pounds by a priest of the Church of England, who was heretofore of the Church of Rome. I kiss your hands and take my leave.

"E. P.

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, Norfolk.
B Free Win-
~ chester.

George, eldest son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton of Hagley, Worcestershire, was a distinguished scholar, educated at Eton and Christ Church. He entered Parliament in 1730, became an eminent speaker, and held many high political offices. He was made Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1755, the duties of which post greatly bewildered him. He was raised to the peerage as Baron Lyttelton of Frankley, Co. Worcester, in 1756, and rebuilt Hagley in 1759–1760, with the help of an amateur architect, Saunderson Miller. Lyttelton's numerous works, though of little originality, once had considerable reputation. His Life of the great monarch Henry II. gives "a full and sober account of the time," and his poetry gained him a place in Johnson's "Lives."

Pyle's remark "*Tace* as to this" refers to the completion of the scheme for his father's resignation of the vicarage of St. Margaret's Lynn, which he had exchanged in 1732 for his old livings of Outwell and Watlington, Norfolk.

Thomas Ripley was of humble origin, and owed his advancement to Sir Robert Walpole, by whom he was appointed Chief Carpenter to all His Majesty's works, in succession to Grinling Gibbons. From 1722 to 1735 he carried out Colin Campbell's designs for Houghton, with improvements of his own. Together with Kent and Ware (who was once a chimney-sweep, and is said to have retained the stain of the soot in his face to the day of his death) he published plans and elevations of this great house, the plans being also shown in perspective under each view, after the fashion of architectural books of the time. Ripley also built Wolterton House—restored in this present year and about to be re-occupied after standing empty for half a century—and the Admiralty, Whitehall, all but the façade. In 1756 he was appointed Comptroller of the Board of Works in succession to Vanbrugh. The probable reason why Houghton had fallen so soon into an ill state is that Ripley was a carpenter by trade and not a mason. Strange stories are current in Norfolk as to the manner in which the workmen were paid—"Treasury gold" sent down in cement barrels, &c. There was evidently no expense spared on the interior woodwork—a subject which Ripley thoroughly understood, the double doors of the state-rooms being as fine as they can be, in specially imported Spanish mahogany, said to have been its first introduction into England. This is not quite true, for mahogany was first brought from the West Indies by Captain Gibbons at the end of the seventeenth century.

The Lord of Houghton in 1755 was George, third Earl of Orford, only son of Robert the eldest son of the Minister. There was much friendly intercourse between

Houghton and Dersingham, and it was no secret that the Minister intended to advance Kerrich to considerable dignity in the Church. These designs came to an end with the fall of Sir Robert Walpole in 1742. But the friendly relations continued between Kerrich and Lord Orford's successors at Houghton. With further regard to the character and prodigality of the third lord of that place, Barbara Kerrich, evidently somewhat ashamed of herself, writes the following vindication to her stricter sister, October 18, 1749: "To tell you y^e^ truth I made Mrs Norsa a vissit first my Lord ask'd me several times very kindly, I believe it was taken well, for she soon return'd it, I wouldn't tell you of my Vissit because I didn't know what you wou'd think of it, for I don't know but it might be cutting a bold stroke, She is a very agreeable Woman, & Nobody ever behav'd better in her Station, She have every body's good word, and bear great Sway at Houghton, She is every thing but Lady, She came here in a Landau & Six horses & one Mr Paxton a young Clergyman with her."

The presence of the young clergyman was a tasteful and disarming piece of Mrs. Norsa's policy, and the incident is characteristic of the time and worthy of the pencil of Hogarth. The demure sister Elizabeth Postlethwayt, who had only seen the world through the windows of Denton Rectory, writes to Barbara Kerrich on October 27: "I think you cou'd not well avoid making a visit to Mrs Norsa without disobliging my Lord and 'tis a thousand pityes a Lady that can behave so well should fail in so great a point." In "Horace Walpole's Letters" he gives a lively account in 1750 of a visit to Vauxhall with Lady Caroline Petersham and pretty little Miss Ashe—"the pollard Ashe." They and their party had a picnic-supper in a booth, and they fetched in "my brother Orford from the next box, where he was enjoying himself with his Norsa and petite partie, to help us to mince chickens." They arrived home at three in the morning "after many bumpers."

It was George, third Earl of Orford, who sold the Houghton pictures to Catherine of Russia in 1779, and they have since adorned the Hermitage. In the possession of the Editor is a series of scale drawings by Thomas Kerrich, showing the position of all the pictures on the walls of Houghton House before their removal.

LETTER LXXVIII

"Sept. 25, 1755.

"Dear Sir,

"It is said there is a considerable opposition hatching against the First Minister. Chiefly on account of the influence which Mr. Stone & the Attorney-General are supposed to have over him, & which the Whigs & Dissenters are greatly averse to. Mr. Legge the Chancellor of the Exchequer's having refused to let his name appear to the Warrant for 75,000 pounds, as the 1st payment of the Hire of Hessians &c., before the Parliament has confirmed that Contract—has been a subject of much conversation. As has also a very crude paragraph in pages 10 & 11 of the Bishop of Chester's Sermon before the Society for Irish Schools. Which I have not mentioned to any of my Lynn friends, & desire you would not speak of as from me. A third thing which has afforded matter of talk has been the failure of Knapton the great Bookseller, who has stopt (honestly) whilst there is enough to pay everybody; & when he was thought to be worth 30,000 pounds. One article in the list of his debts is £5000 to Dr. Warburton. So much he owes the Doctor as two-thirds of the clear profits of the sale of his books (& Pope's published by him) due to him (by contract) after deducting the charges of paper & printing. A man designed for a scholar should be first bound to an attorney in order to make the best of his learning, when he has got any.

"Establishments are certainly not essential to Christianity. It was in its best state before Constantine's time. But there is a mighty difference between looking on them as not being essential, & endeavouring to overthrow them at all events where they are found. Good men are to do what they can to mend the defects of them, from time to time; to make the terms of communion such as all sincere Christians may comply with; & to prevent Christianity's being made a mere engine of state, or the service & articles of a Christian church a bundle of disputable notions. The state has nothing to do with religion. And should do nothing but keep men from doing each other, & the public, mischief about it. This would be the right thing. And the nearer this is approached to the better is the affair of religion conducted by any government.

"With best wishes, I remain Y^rs &c.,

"E. P.

"The Pamphlet will soon come. The forger lives in Essex, near Colchester, much caressed & supported by the High Church, especially since the Abp: has forbid him to act as a clergyman in the Province of Canterbury.

"Perhaps you are the only man in England that takes Lord Orford for the Old Minister's grandson.

"What fine politicians they are at Lynn, to take in three the most determined enemies they have, at one election!

"Surely, I have got myself & the old Gentleman clear of that absurd place in the luckiest manner that ever was."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Doctor Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near Lynn,
in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Henry Bilson Legge, 1708–1764, fourth son of William, first Earl of Dartmouth, became private secretary to Sir Robert Walpole, with whom, as Horace Walpole records, he was an "unmeasurable favourite." He was discarded for endeavouring to steal Mary, then only daughter of his patron. This lady married, in 1723, George, third Earl of Cholmondely, in whose descendant, in consequence of failure of heirs male of Sir Robert Walpole, in 1797, the mansion and domains of Houghton are now invested. Legge was appointed to the Secretaryship for Ireland in 1739, by the Duke of Devonshire, then Lord-Lieutenant, in 1746 a Lord of the Treasury, and in 1749 Envoy Extraordinary to the King of Prussia, by whom he was "duped and ill-treated." George II. took a dislike to Legge, and when he resigned the Treasurership of the Navy, in 1754, an office he had held since 1749, to become Chancellor of the Exchequer in the Newcastle administration, the King stipulated that "Legge should never enter his closet." On the fall of Newcastle, in 1756, he was again appointed to the Exchequer, but was dismissed together with Pitt in April 1757. After the ministerial interregnum he again became Chancellor of the Exchequer, and in 1758 levied new taxes on houses and windows. Legge's refusal, related by Pyle, to sanction the payment for the Hessian soldiers, in 1755, contributed to the dismissal of this good man of business. Like Horatio Walpole, with his East Anglian speech, he also was quaint in his dialect, but after the manner of the West Saxons.

With regard to Knapton's failure, Pope, dying in 1744, left to Warburton the *properties* of all the printed works upon which he had written, or should write commentaries, only providing against alterations in the text.

LETTER LXXIX

"Winchester House, 15 Jan. 1756.

"DEAR SIR,

"The people at Lynn are very fine people—as a man would wish to stick a knife into. They have taken in two the rankest enemies (Allen & Elsden) they have, into the Hall; who will bewray the nest they were bred in, if they don't fly in their faces who have served them, as soon as they can. Many of the Old Interest there will never forgive this step. The Recorder has declared that for this reason he will never more concern himself in parliamenteering affairs at Lynn, let what will happen.

"Old British Horace is to be made a Lord (an *Earl*, they say), and will leave the House of Commons, as he abode in it, in a stink. He asked for this honour, and was told that the price of it was a defence of the subsidies, in the Lower House, this winter. He said he hoped being neuter would do, & speaking peace; & pressing the not making the King uneasy, or strengthening the hands of the Ministry when all was at stake, &c. &c. &c. He was told this would not do. He must expressly vindicate the steps of Prussians & Hessians taken into pay, &c., & speak plainly, & not by inuendo. Now this went hard with the Old Caitiff (if he has any more principle in politicks than in other things), for he must, by this means, unsay all he had been long saying, & inculcating upon younger politicians, by way of foundation. However, he has done it, to the amazement of many, who have sat at his feet, particularly of Mr. L. (Late Chancellor of the Exchequer), who, expressing his surprise to him on this subject, had this answer given by him—'Why! what signifies it? we are undone upon any scheme, so the difference matters not, betwixt one and another.' His

behaviour at Norwich to Mr. Bacon, is much cried out upon. People (here) have been guessing at places dirty enough for him to take his title from, as Puddle-Dock, Hockley-Hole, &c., but Norfolk carries it from all of them, & he is to be Lord Wolterton, it seems.

" No credit is given to the story of the Herefordshire earthquake. Dr. Hoadly (who is Register of that Diocese, & has a correspondence there) spake of it to me, t'other day, as a Lie : but whether on special information, is more than I can say. Tuesday's papers had an account of a Scotch earthquake,—I hope it is good in that country against the itch—&—the Pretender,—whose son we hear is very pert at Paris ; hoping soon to be better supported than he was in his attempt in 1745. Now I am upon Scotch matters, let me tell you I have had a young man of that country under my hands for ordination who as much surpassed the Oxford young men (of whom I have the fingering of some dozens in the year) as you can imagine. This young fellow's name is Trail. He is tutor to Lord Hereford's sons, & this Lord has procured for him the living of St. John in Southwark, from his Majesty, void by the death of poor, wretched Lernoult, of our College, who died paralytic, drunk, & a beggar, about a month ago ; & has left a couple of distressed daughters. This young man presented me with a sermon, preached last April by his elder brother, in Scotland, before the Synod of Aberdeen (God help it) on the 'character & qualifications of Ministers of the Gospel,' which is the best composition, & especially the best piece of English that I have seen for a long time.

" No body knows a word about Peace or War. The general opinion is that the French will make some mighty attempt against us. The best of it is, we have 8000 of their sailors in our hands. The earthquake sets all philosophers at gaze,—nothing like it, in point of extent, appearing in story.

"If you don't get better ink, I must buy a pair of spectacles. I can't read your letters by candle-light.

"I have not heard a word about stewards of the Sons of the Clergy since Dr. Salter (who flants about in his coach like any thing) set all their backs up last year by preaching against the management of their Charity. The name of those who are in office for this year will soon be printed in all newspapers.

"I was sadly disappointed at Dr. Louth's preferment not falling. A man knows nothing till he tries. A living of £340 a year & a sinecure of £40 or £55, have gone a-begging a good while for my service. And there's never a prebendary of Winton will give up his stall for them.

"I am, ever y^{rs}
"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

E. Pyle, 1756.

The two sons of Edward Devereux, eleventh Viscount Hereford and premier Viscount of England, were Edward, who succeeded his father in 1760, married Charlotte Tracy Keck, maid-of-honour to Queen Charlotte, and died without issue in 1783. He was succeeded by his brother George, who married Marianna, only daughter and heir of George Devereux, from whom the present peer is descended.

"Poor, wretched Philip Lernoult" was of Corpus. He became chaplain to the factory at St. Petersburgh, and after 1753 rector of St. John's, Horsleydown, Southark, by the gift of the Lord Chancellor.

The eight thousand French sailors had been captured by privateer cruisers in the West Indies, where French trade had been almost annihilated. But the squadrons of Hawke and Byng failed to intercept the return of the French fleet from Canada.

The earthquakes spoken of by Pyle must have been premonitory of the dreadful Lisbon disaster, on November 1, 1756.

LETTER LXXX

"Winchester House, Feb. 3, 1756.

"DEAR SIR,

"The reason, I presume, of modern Ink being so pale is that what is written now-a-days is hardly worth *reading*—&, certainly not worth *keeping*.

"I wish you would refer me to the writers & the places in their works, where Earthquakes, one or more, of anything like the extent of the late one, are mentioned.

"There is come out I am told, a very roguish Print of which there are very few copies, & the plate destroy'd. It represents Horace Walpole contriving with an old tailor to make Parliament robes out of a decay'd red cloak ; & his wife skinning a cat, by way of fur for the borders. The tailor shakes his head, to signify that there is not enough of the cloak for the purpose ; & the female figure is dropping off a red under-petticoat, to help out.

"I am y^rs &c.,

"E. PYLE.

"The title of the Print is 'Lord Subsidie's Robes.'"

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

LETTER LXXXI

"March 16, 1756.

"DEAR SIR,

"Here is, & has been for these 6 weeks, all the world in a hubbub about Mr. Bower, writer of the Lives

of the Popes. Sir H. Bedingfield of our county, has shown 5 letters written, as he says, & as the handwriting shows, by the said Bower, to one Sheldon, an English monk, deceased. These letters have been read by most men in the literary way in Town. They were some time in the hands of the Lord Chancellor. Bower denies the writing of them; says they are a forgery; and advertises 100 guineas reward to any who will discover the forger. The first of these letters relates to a sum of money Bower let a convent (I believe) of Jesuits have, at 7 per cent. interest, and his calling-in the same. The lending & calling-in was after he was in England, & had left his places in Italy. The matter of this letter he does not deny, tho' he does the writing, so 'tis plain he had dealings with the Jesuits after he was away from Rome. (N.B. he was a Jesuit and a priest himself.) Another letter expresses the most earnest desire to make up with the church of Rome, for his running away (N.B. That he ever abjured popery does not appear), and to submit to any thing, if he may be taken into her bosom again; even to a mission into the most distant & worst part of the world. The last speaks of his design of writing his Book, and hopes the doing this may be wholly excused, or at least considered only as a frailty, since he cannot expect any pecuniary aids from the English Government without doing something that may merit a pension, of which he has great hopes;—however, do, say, write, what he will, his heart is with them, i.e. the Papists.

"There is a vast deal of writing in these 5 letters. Too much, it is thought, for any body in the world to forge to such an exact likeness:—for it is not to be distinguished from what is confessedly Bower's hand, by the most critical & repeated comparisons.

"It is said Sir H. Bedingfield has offered to make proof of every thing that can at present seem the least doubtful in this matter, provided Lord Chancellor will

give his word of honour that the persons by whom this can be done shall not have any harm done them by discovering themselves to be priests of the Church of Rome.

"People are extremely for or against Bower. The most, & best judges, I think, are against him; & believe he can't stand this shock. It has brought other particulars on the carpet, especially his having never given any written account of the motives & manner of his leaving Italy. He has talked about it. And from his talk somebody writ an account of the matter. But he has owned that that account was not accurate. And the Jesuits have, in a printed letter from Douay, 2 years ago, which I have seen, scouted that account in several respects. Yet he has never taken any notice or writ a better account or one that he will stand by. In that letter the Jesuits refer to a family in Italy to give an account of the reason of Bowers leaving that country. They don't say what that reason is in the Pamphlet; but in discourse they charge him with debauching a nun; and after he was in England (before he married Mrs. Connor the Milliner) keeping a girl, by whom he had a child—which last alleged fact there are many who believe; whatever they may do as to the story of the nun. In the Jesuits' Pamphlet there is also a denial (upon seemingly fair reasons) that he had or could have, amongst them the Denominations he speaks of himself as having in the title-page of his book.

"How this matter will end God knows, I hear Sir G. Littleton his Patron, does not give him up yet. He has a place of 200 a year & a pension of 2 more procured by Sir George's means, chiefly. Let the man turn out as he will—the papists have not undertaken to answer his books.

"I am, Yrs, &c,

"E. Pyle.

"It is generally thought that the French will not venture on invading us. The King of Spain & of Prussia are striving to make peace.

"There is one thing in favour of Bower, that weighs much with me. A man of less sense, & less experience of the temper of the church of Rome than he had, could not but know that when he had once left them, & come into England, as a man dissatisfied with some of that church's notions, he could have no hopes of being really received into their favour again. The Case of the Archbishop of Spalato, & others, might shew him that if they let him return it would be only to ruin him more effectually. Therefore I am hard of belief, in the matter of his desiring to make up with the papists. All that I think unfavourable to my supposition is his having never, that we know of, finally renounced the Popish religion.

"The following particular is very confidently affirmed. Bower said to Lord Granville, (before these 5 letters were exposed) that the papists had a design to ruin him by a forgery of letters, which they had done so well that the writing could not be distinguished from his hand. Lord Granville spoke of this very soon after, in Sir H. Bedingfield's company. Sir Henry replied, My Lord if Bower says the writing is exactly like his hand he is guilty; for, unless he wrote the letters he never saw them. There are not 3 people in England that have seen them.

"I hear Bower has been with the Bishop of Norwich in hopes to make his Lordship sensible of the base usage he has received in the affair of the 5 letters, &c.—but with little success.

"Dr. Birch the greatest man of letters of these days, has been most zealously inquisitive into this affair; & is against Bower tooth and nail. Birch is a fair & candid man.

"His Grace of Canterbury has now & then for some months past, lain a night or so at Lambeth. In one of

these Town adjournments, he paid an afternoon's visit (*i.e.* 7 or 8 at night) to my Lord of Ely in Holbourn. And in passing (as it is supposed) through that raw old Hall, he caught cold, & has had a little fever, & some slight returns of former complaints. On this incident his Grace is forbid any more London frolicks: And my Lord of Ely has caused a great fire to be kept daily in the fore said hall. This fire makes a third singularity (if you can pardon such an expression) in that bishop's economy; no bishop of Ely, before his Lordship, having had a fire in the hall, or a French *valet-de-chambre*, or metal buttons in the front of his breeches.

"*N.B.*—Here's sad times for the bishop of Ely's fire; coals being 50^{s} a chaldron—and will be a good deal dearer. They press for sailors like mad."

To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham,
near Lynn in Norfolk.
B Free Win-
~ chester.

It is difficult at the present day to realise fully the interest and hubbub which the affairs of the commonplace and unworthy character, Archibald Bower, excited. The agitation was emphasised by the violent feeling against the "papists" and a vague dread of France and the Pretender. Pyle's account is perfectly accurate as far as it goes, tho' somewhat disjointed and non-consecutive, and may be a little supplemented. Bower was sent from Dundee in 1702 to the Scottish College at Douai. This was originally founded at Pont-à-Mousson, in Lorraine, in 1576, and moved to Douai in 1579, thence to Louvain, and finally retransferred to Douai in 1608. Clement VIII. placed it under the administration of the Jesuits. It was closed by Government in 1793. Bower proceeded to Rome, and was admitted into the Society of Jesuits 1706. His own account of his life until 1726 is not

to be depended upon, but he was probably professed of the four vows in 1722. Having held various scholastic appointments he fled from Perugia to England in 1726, deeply impressed with inquisitorial cruelties, accounts of which he published thirty-one years after his escape. In 1726 he renounced the Roman communion and conformed to the Church of England, though Pyle says that it does not appear that he ever "abjured Popery"; indeed the last letter to Sheldon, if genuine, bears out this view. In 1747 the "Lives of the Popes" was proposed, and the first volume issued in 1748. This helped to procure for Bower the keepership of Queen Caroline's Library; the second and third volumes appeared in 1751 and 1753, and were attacked as mere translations from Tillemont. The fourth and fifth volumes were published in 1757 and about 1761, the intervening time being spent by the author in vain attempts to vindicate his own and his History's reputation. But the public had long since turned, in Bishop Burnet's phrase, "to matters of a different nature," and political feeling and violent religious spirit, which had noised an untruthful and shifty person into an unprincipled hero of the hour, had cooled down. As for Pyle, he was happy with his summing up that "the papists" had not undertaken to answer Bower's disclosures. Bower's "case" came to an end with his death in 1766, and for any one who still took interest, there was the further complication in the fact that Bower died in the Protestant faith. The inscription on his tomb in Marylebone churchyard describing him as "a man exemplary for every social virtue, justly esteemed by all who knew him for his strict honesty and integrity, a faithful friend and a sincere Christian," forms the interesting anticlimax of Bower's career, and is surely a curious pendant to the revelations in Pyle's lengthy letter.

The case of the Archbishop of Spalato alluded to

by Kerrich's correspondent, is a remarkable one. Marco Antonio de Dominis seceded from the Roman communion. He arrived in England in 1616, and was made Dean of Windsor in 1617. He was banished from England in 1622, and died two years later. "His study was searched, and there were found certain papers which did imply his opinion to be that there was *Inequalitas personarum in Sancta Trinitate.* It was resolved that he died in a state of heresy, and so his body was burned." The title of his Roman diocese recalls the great palace in Dalmatia, erected by Dioclesian at the end of the third century. This building is architecturally of the highest interest, the arch being there for the first time used with the entablature, the whole of which—cornice, frieze, and architrave—is carried bodily round the opening in the curved form. It was the beginning of the change from trabeated to curvilinear construction which was fraught with such immense possibilities.

Sir Henry Arundel Bedingfield, who naturally took great interest in Bower's case, married Lady Elizabeth Boyle, eldest daughter of Charles, Earl of Burlington, the enthusiastic admirer of Palladio, who displayed his architectural taste in the dormitory at Westminster, and in the colonnade within the court of his town mansion, Burlington House; Bedingfield died in 1760.

John, Viscount Carteret, was educated at Westminster and Christ Church. He availed himself so sedulously of these advantages that, in the words of Swift, "with a singularity scarce to be justified he carried away more Greek, Latin, and philosophy than properly belonged to a person of his rank." He was Ambassador Extraordinary to Sweden in 1719, in 1721 one of the two foreign secretaries, and in 1724 Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. He took the lead in the attempted overthrow of Sir Robert Walpole in 1742, and became Secretary of State for the northern department until 1744; he was present at the

Battle of Dettingen, June 23, in the preceding year, and dictated the *Extraordinary Gazette* from the field. Lord Carteret's foreign policy is described as wise and good; but he had not time to develop it, being driven from power by Pelham in 1744. He succeeded as Earl Granville on the death of his mother, October 1745. He held the office of Lord President of the Council under Henry Pelham, in 1751, and was instrumental in bringing Pitt to power. Horace Walpole speaks of his pure patriotism, wit, and classical attainments, his good looks and conviviality.

Pyle's description of Thomas Birch is very apt. He was of neither university. Horace Walpole in his airy, patronising way told Cole that Birch was "a worthy, good-natured soul, full of industry and activity, and running about like a young setting dog in quest of anything new or old, and with no parts, tastes, or judgment." He contributed to the *Philosophical Transactions*, but made little use of his large collection of MSS.—chiefly relating to English History and biography—which he bequeathed to the British Museum. These contained a series of letters which were published in 1849, in four volumes, entitled "The Court and Times of James the First," and "The Court and Times of Charles the First." Dr. Johnson said that "Tom Birch is as brisk as a bee in conversation, but no sooner does he take a pen in his hand than it becomes a torpedo to him and numbs all his faculties." Pyle's epithet connotes to a certain extent the contumely of Walpole, and the long posthumous use made of Birch's industry is evidence of Johnson's torpedo.

The London residence of the Bishops of Ely, from the time of William de Luda in 1290, was Ely House, Holborn. It was much reduced during the long episcopate of Richard Cox (1559–1599) at the pressing instance of Queen Elizabeth, for she obliged the Bishop to mortgage a part of it to her for £1800 in favour of Sir Christopher

Hatton. This the Bishop's successors were unable to redeem, and the ground so leased became covered with streets. The remaining part, a dark, incommodious habitation, entered by a large gateway, consisted of a small paved court. On the right were some offices supported by a colonnade, and on the left a small garden enclosed by a brick wall. In the front was the venerable old hall, seventy-two feet long by thirty-two feet wide and about thirty feet high, lighted by six windows, roofed with oak and leaded. At the west end were the chief living rooms and other apartments, and on the north side a square cloister, ninety-five feet by seventy-five, round a garden, and over it rooms and galleries. On the north side of the cloister, in a field containing about an acre, walled and planted with trees, stood the chapel of St. Etheldreda, ninety-one feet by thirty-nine feet, the floor raised ten or twelve feet above the level of the ground, supported by eight strong oak posts, and forming a crypt or substructure. In 1772 Bishop Keene obtained an Act of Parliament for the sale of Ely House to the Crown for £6500 and an annuity of £200 a year settled in perpetuity on the Bishop and his successors in the see. The chapel was repaired and fitted up for divine service, and remains for the use of the inhabitants of Ely Place, the houses of which occupy the site of the old palace of the Bishops of Ely. With the money thus obtained a freehold site in Dover Street was bought, upon which was built the present town house of the see.

LETTER LXXXII

"Chelsea, June 29th 1756.

"Dear Sir,

"I have just time before I go down to Winchester to read the Service, &c. to thank you for your compliments of congratulation on my promotion in that

church ; which has fulfilled my schemes, and wishes as to preferment.

"No body knows what to say about politicks. The most candid rather thank the Ministry for the care of us at home, than blame them for what goes wrong abroad.

"Mr. Bower is to publish the forged letters, as he calls them, & his Apology next week.

"Tho' I have not been Prebendary of Winchester much above 3 weeks, yet I have a junior in the church, by exchange of a stall there for a canonry of Sarum.

"This, I believe, will let me into an excellent house in the close, which, otherwise, I was not likely to get of some years :—Tho', to say the truth, all of 'em are better than I have seen belonging to any church :—as much so as the church itself excells the other fabricks of that sort, —being the finest thing within-side I ever saw.

"The poor Archbishop cannot live long, if the weather be hot—I should think not 'till Michelmas let the weather be what it will. We have been diverted with an Account of J. Mickleburgh's guttling legacy to Caius College.

"I am Y^rs &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"Bishop Mawson wished me joy t' other day of the stall which *My Lord of Ely* had given me!

"The day before, he sat with 2 other Bishops besides others Lords & Commons, who are a Committee to pull down houses t'wixt the Admiralty and Charing Cross, (in order to widen the way to Parliament,) & settle the damages that will be done to ground-landlords ; & to tenants, & lodgers, by turning them out at short notice. The Bishop of Norwich observed that there were a pretty many lodgers in those houses, ladies of the town, the settling of whose damages might, perhaps, disconcert and distress the gravity of the 3 Commissioners of the episcopal bench, whatever it might do to others. Upon which old Mawson got up &

said these words, 'Why, my Lord of Norwich, the people you speak of, call them as you please, why, these women, must, to be sure, have their Ubi, as well as others. And, look ye, it concerns us, as Commissioners, to see to it.'

"This set the Board a laughing at such a rate that there was an end of that day's business. I had this story from a commissioner then present."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Pyle's patronising remarks about the august fane, Winchester Cathedral, indicate the lack of intelligent interest on the part of the clergy with regard to church architecture. It was the universal condition among the Anglican clerics a century and a half ago, when religious fervour, together with appreciation for the masterpieces of the great science, were at their lowest point. But it is accidentally to the credit of the eighteenth-century clergy that, not comprehending the architectural history of their churches, having no wish to spend money on them, and regarding them, in fact, merely as convenient halls in which to preach political sermons, to be afterwards printed with a view to advancement—they were content to leave them alone; besides, popular modes ran in quite different directions. At the present day we have to deplore that the zeal in fashionable nineteenth-century church "restoration" was not tempered with some knowledge how the historic buildings that were dealt with so lightheartedly came to be what they were. And we lament now with shame and anger that the "restorers"—foolish and hateful word—had so little cognisance either of the general course and the local developments of architecture,

or of that large chapter touching ancient church fittings, such as would have enabled them to read correctly the writing on the wall. Nineteenth-century ignorant zeal having thus been far worse than sordid eighteenth-century apathy, the old stone and wooden records were swept away, obliterated—or, what is worse, written anew, backwards, before our eyes. All know the sorry picture of the climax, with the gaping congregations glamoured by the shiny tiles, the pitch-pine seats, the gaudy organ, and the lawn sleeves, rejoicing in their simplicity that all things have become new!

On Pyle's first visit to York, when he was installed Archdeacon in 1751, it was the *parterre* of painted ladies in the choir, and not the noble minster which impressed him. He does speak on another occasion, in 1759, of Dean Lynch's "cryingly shameful neglect" of the Hospital of St. Cross and its Romanesque church, then called and probably believed to be "Saxon," and he compares its size to that of the once beautiful church of Dersingham, which suffered so grievously from restoration in our own day.

The legacy left by John Mickleburgh was not of the Apician character indicated by Pyle. It was an endowment of £1000 for the foundation of a scholarship in chemistry, and was noticeable as the first of what would now be called "Natural Science Endowments." Mickleburgh was a Fellow of Corpus, having migrated from Caius. He was Professor of Chemistry, and Vicar of St. Andrew the Great, Cambridge. Appointed Rector of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, in 1727, he was elected one of the proctors for the clergy of the diocese of Ely. A man greatly beloved by his friends.

Pyle's congratulations from Bishop Mawson form a characteristic example of the absent-mindedness of "the Right Rev^{d} Blunderer" of the See of Ely.

LETTER LXXXIII

"Chelsea July 29 1756.

"Dear Sir,

"When I speak of myself as satisfied with the preferment I have, I speak very sincerely; and am as sure as I can be of any thing that depends on my own temper, that if I never get one penny per annum more, I shall never have one moments sollicitude.

"I do not by this intend you should think that I will not endeavour to get something, if I can, for the service I have performed at Court. Tho' I do faithfully assure you, I believe, I shall be hard put to it to be a gainer by this pretention.

"One thing you may depend upon, that a scheme of being served by a greater and higher promotion than any that has yet come to my share, which was once thought of, and is an approved way of churchmen's rising, viz. by becoming of kin to those who can give or procure dignities ecclesiastical, will not be gone into by me; tho' since I saw you, I thought I should, & am sure I could have lifted my self up that way, above my present height.

"I shall be in residence at Winchester from August 29 to Sept 29. Wherever I am,

"I am y^{rs} &c.

"E. Pyle.

"This Letter is to be considered as *verbum Sapienti.*

"My Scheme of abode, if I outlive my patron, is May, June July, August at York & my livings; Thence to the end of January at Winton, the other 3 months in London. My months of residence at Winchester are September & the two following. And I am obliged to attend that Chapter that is nearest to those months, *i.e.* the Xmas Chapter. Whilst I live with the Bishop he can dispense with me for two months out of these 3, & for my Chapter

attendance. The emoluments of our church are good. And so they had need; for, I assure you, it is nearly as dear living at Winchester as in London. All sorts of poultry pigs rabbits &c. are very high-priced. Coals as dear as in London, & what is sold in the shambles is a penny in the pound weight above the Norfolk price. I have been much amused with seeing the Hessian soldiers, in their military exercise, at their devotions in the body of our Cathedral, & in their encampment about a mile from the city."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

In consequence of the threatening attitude of France a navy of 50,000 men was suddenly voted, and an army of 34,000 native troops; but these not being ready, it was agreed to bring over 8000 Hessians and Hanoverians. To meet these expenses new duties and taxes were imposed, and Speaker Onslow, in presenting the money bills, said that there were two circumstances which tended to create alarm—foreign subsidies and the introduction of foreign troops; and he expressed the hope "that the sword of these foreigners should not be trusted a moment out of his Majesty's own hand to any other person whatsoever."

LETTER LXXXIV

"Close at Winton Sept. 21, 1756.

"DEAR SIR,

"I had the favour of your letter of the 13th by the last post. I spake as I think of the doubtfulness of what I shall gain by my service at Court; so, if it

comes to nothing I shall not be disappointed. As to the other affair, there was nothing disagreeable, but quite the contrary, in the person, & nothing more probable than the preferment; which was to be in hand, & not in hope. The objection was Nicodemus's, of a man's being born again when he is old. I have great fears of growing infirmities. And that's enough, in all conscience, to trouble you with on so insignificant a subject.

"You were told, I think, why I came to residence here, for $\frac{1}{4}$ of a year's profits. The letter of the statute is not to be dispensed with. But, surely this is one of the cases wherein the letter killeth. I could not, however, have come hither at any time so agreeable. The Hessian Camp draws the world hither. The discipline as well as the structure of it is delightful. Of 8000 men living surrounded by fields of corn, not a man has dared to step over a hedge, or pluck an ear. Their evenings devotion, which is by singing & prayer, in a vast circle (I should have said two circles, one of Lutherans, the other of Calvinists), is decent & edifying to the last degree. Woe to the man that is without a book or behaves remissly. The Psalm is reared by a sergeant of grenadiers, a stately fellow, with a vast pair of whiskers, and part is born in it, from the general to the lowest private man. One of the general-officers (Fustemberg) who is a papist never fails to attend. It is not to be thought how far the minister's voice is heard in his praying, yet he does not strain.

"This example of constant religious exercise has, we are told, produced an imitation (but a very slovenly one), in the English camp near Blandford. You can scarcely imagine how much the officers & poor soldiers of Hesse are cheated by the good subjects of Great Britain; who are greatly assisted (because they are not rogues enough of themselves), by a crew of circumscised rascals, that act as interpreters to these strangers.

"The life of a prebendary is a pretty easy way of dawdling away one's time; praying, walking, visiting;— & as little study as your heart would wish. A stall in this church is called a charming thing. And so it is. But one circumstance of it, spoken of, usually, with a mighty recommendation, viz. that one comes into it with out expense, is a jest. The income of my house, & charges of collation instalment &c. (without reckoning travelling expenses, & my maintenance here), have cost me 50 pounds; and were I not excused from two months residence out of 3, as the Bishop's Chaplain, it would cost me above 100 pounds more before I could eat or sleep in my own house. (Here I am now at Dr. Hoadly's.) And I will affirm that a pound at Lynn (at all times) will procure more things of the same kind & quality than 30 shillings will do here. Indeed our houses are repaired, & taxes paid, by the church.

"In the Deanery where Winchester lies, & the adjacent one of Droxford, called the Golden Deaneries, on account of the great rectories of which the bishop is patron; it will surprise you to be told, how the real value of those envied preferments is reduced by unavoidable defalcations. There is not one of them but has a chapel annexed, wherein there is double duty on sunday & therefore a curate must be kept, if one serves the mother church himself. Most of them have houses for those curates to live in, which are considered in law as parcel of the parsonage house, must be upheld, & dilapidations &c. are due if they are not left in good order. Several have two such chapels. Taxes to King & poor are laid to the rack. So that I do affirm, that, generally speaking, a living of 200 a year, will produce more clear money, in Marsh-Land or Lincolnshire, than one of 300 hereabouts. Besides the comparative dearness of all articles of life in this county, which is to be taken in consideration when you've got the money. There are several rectories of 500 and 450 a year, that

I would not take one of, in lieu of my Lincolnshire parishes ; and nobody but a Bishop's son can get two.

"Don't imagine I tell you all this, as if I took what you say, about my Lord's preferring you, seriously! You know better than that comes to. His life is too far gone to give him opportunity of serving any one of your circumstances. He will in all likely-hood have nothing of the value of 200 a year fall in his time. He has already given away the good things.

"Dean Lynch has been at the neighbouring Hospital of St. Cross, with his family, ever since I've been here. He has received £600 & lived like a prince. I have seen him there and received visits from him here. He is very jolly—tho' he has a son that spends him several hundreds a year on his travels abroad.

"Dr. Stedman, as prebendary of Canterbury, gave a living in London (Late Shuckford's) to a person on the Archbishop's recommendation—& so he is become archdeacon of Norfolk. I have heard Bishop Tanner say, the particulars in which that archdeaconry profits consists, were so ill paid, that he did not reimburse himself of the expenses of coming into it of two years. Perhaps Dr. Salter has mended that matter.

"You know one of my brethren here, Mr. Exton. He has two livings about 300 a year, got 5000 in a lottery, keeps his chariot, lives as much as he pleases with Lord Portsmouth (to whom he was recommended by Alured Clarke as tutor to his sons), and is a dry, sly, old batchelor.

"Old Sykes is here. Brewing a pamphlet to prove historically that the Resurrection (of the body) was never part of any Xtian creed, for the first 350 years.

"I think of nothing else to trouble you with except services &c.

"from y^{rs} &c.,

"E. Pyle."

The expression "to rear" is akin to "to vamp," as with a vamping horn, of which a few examples remain. There is one in Braybrooke church, and another at Harrington, both in Northamptonshire.

According to Pyle all the foreign troops in the camp at Winchester were Hessians.

John Hoadly, with whom Pyle was staying, was a younger son of the Bishop of Winchester. He was, of course, of Corpus, and began life as a poet and dramatist, and assisted his brother Benjamin in some of his unsuccessful dramatic writings. With this licentious training he decided to take orders, with the view of availing himself of some of the rich patronage in his father's gift. No time was lost, for the Bishop ordained him deacon and priest on the 7th and 21st December 1735. His scheme of life was realised as follows: He was appointed at once chancellor of the diocese of Winchester, and chaplain in the household of the Prince of Wales; he was appointed rector of Mitchelmersh, Hampshire, vicar of Wroughton, Wiltshire, rector of Alresford, Hampshire, and prebendary of Winchester—all in 1737. In 1743 he was made rector of St. Mary's, near Southampton, and in 1746 vicar of Overton, Hampshire; all the above benefices, with the exception of that of Wroughton, being obtained by the gift of his father. In 1748 Archbishop Herring conferred on him an LL.D. degree, and in 1751 he was made chaplain in the household of the Princess Dowager. On the death of Dean Lynch in 1760, Bishop Hoadly further appointed him to the Mastership of St. Cross. It seems incredible, but it is a fact that John Hoadly retained all these preferments (except the vicarage of Wroughton and his prebendal stall, which he resigned in 1760) until his death sixteen years later. In a very long letter from Pyle, following that dated June 4, 1757, he says that Chancellor Hoadly had £1500 a year without St. Cross, which he says is worth £500 per annum. He adds:

"How far it may be proper for Chancellor Hoadly to have it thrown upon the heap of his preferments will, I am sure, be well considered." It was, and with the result which has been stated above. And it was only Bishop Hoadly's lack of "merit" with the Duke of Newcastle that prevented the further scandal of John Hoadly being made Dean of Winchester. The prescient politician and erudite scholar, Jonathan Shipley, was appointed—one of the steps in his remarkable ascent to the Bench.

The Deanery of Broxford is now known as that of Bishop's Waltham. Pyle would probably not be surprised if he knew how much further reduced in value are the episcopal rectories in the Golden Deaneries at the present day. In the Deanery of Winchester Wonston rectory is certainly entered in the Clergy List as worth £850, but the next below it is Compton, only £310, while in the Deanery of Droxford Meonstoke is put down at £780, Droxford £600, and Bishopstoke £400, the other livings in the bishop's gift in these deaneries being under £300 a year.

Thomas Tanner of Queen's College, Oxford, was one of the most reliable of the antiquaries of his time, well known for his *Notitia Monastica*, and his *Bibliotheca-Britannico-Hibernica*. He was appointed Bishop of St. Asaph in 1732. There are many letters from him to Matthew Postlethwayt, father-in-law of Samuel Kerrich, dated between 1713 and 1734, and all beginning "Good Sir!"

Richard Exton, a Northamptonshire man, entered of Corpus 1715, whence he migrated to Peterhouse, where he was elected Fellow. He was presented to the rectory of Chilbolton, Hampshire, by Bishop Hoadly, which, though not in a "golden deanery," was of considerable value, and is now returned at £502 a year. Exton also held another living according to Pyle, but he underestimates their values. The scions of the house of Portsmouth, to whom Exton acted as tutor, must have

been John Wallop, who succeeded his grandfather as second Earl in 1762, and died in 1797 ; Henry, who was made a Groom of the Bedchamber to George III. and died in 1794 ; and Barton, born in 1747, who became Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

LETTER LXXXV

"Nov. 13, 1756.

"Dear Sir,

"The Ministry is totally changed. Mr. Fox (who began the change with resigning the office of Secretary, in order to leave all the difficulty of conducting public affairs in these mad & dangerous times upon the Duke of Newcastle) has fared very ill. For Mr. Pitt, the new Minister, declares he will have nothing to do with public business if Fox has any degree of concern in it. Lord Chancellor goes out, after the Term ; having some causes before him that he chooses to finish ; who is to come in his place no-body can tell. The Duke of Devonshire will be First Lord of the Treasury (for ornament, for he's not qualified for taking the lead in public affairs,) & Mr. Legge Chancellor of the Exchequer, upon whom the whole conduct of that Board will rest, & who is thoroughly fit for it. I forbear to mention others who will come in, upon that tumble. Lord Anson goes out. The two Townshends, it is now said, will not be taken notice of. They are looked upon as a couple of Profligate Creatures, who will stick at nothing to serve their own purposes of interest or revenge. Charles professes, fearlessly, a contempt of all tie but that of interest. The other does not profess this, but is not better than he who does. The circular letter to all Corporations about the Militia Bill signed by the elder of these brethren is looked upon as the most audacious affront to a parliamentary determination. And yet, for all this, I don't know but, in the present weak & tottering state of things, these people

may push themselves into something considerable. They threaten, it seems, to do great matters if they are not pleased. What a deplorable state of feebleness are we come to, when two saucy boys can attempt such things!

"The Duke of Newcastle has settled the Prince of Wales's household, before his going out. The Prince & his Mother, are not pleased with this settlement: nor are upon good terms with the King. There is a sly Scotchman, at the head of this settlement, whom the Duke of Newcastle could not help taking in (for he has got the length of the Princess-Mother's foot) that will soon *out* all he don't like. His name is Lord Bute.

"'I turn' (in Bishop Burnet's phrase) 'to matters of a more private nature.' The Master of Bennet has stept, in the critical minute, into a Deanery of 700 a year; with a better patronage annexed to it, than belongs to half the bishopricks. Dr. Rutherford who is professor in the new Dean's room, was designed for it before the vacancy by the death of Whalley, but by the time that vacancy was made, Rutherford had played the fool egregiously (& as is said, contrary to engagement) about the late Prince of Wales's being Chancellor: So Greene came in. Since that time Rutherford has repented bitterly, & by Bishop Keene's means been reconciled to the Chancellor; and had hopes given him that Greene should be advanced (the deanery of Ely was designed for him) & Rutherford succeed him in the chair, if the Chancellor would procure it for him. In the interim Dr. Law came into the headship of Peter-house, by Bp: Keene's means solely, and was told of the intended scheme for Rutherford & bid not to have an eye to the Chair. When Greene was advanced, The Chancellor being not on very good terms with the Trinity College people, they (who have 3 votes in the choice of a Professor) offered themselves to Law. The Master of Christ's (his old friend) did the same. Law has a vote himself. So here was 5, out of 7 votes sure

for Law's being Professor. Law would not touch without Bishop Keene's leave. The bishop desired him to let the intended scheme take place—So it did, and Rutherford owes the Professorship absolutely to his lordship. If the late Minister had stood, Law would have been considered for this behaviour very handsomely.

"Dr. Salter also has just nick'd the matter; being made rector of St Bartholomew by the Exchange, the best of all the city livings a good, *i.e.* clear 300 a year. This consists with his place of Preacher at the Charter-house. He gives up a Lincolnshire rectory of good value, but not so good, by a deal, as what he has taken.

"I suppose you've heard that Lord Townshend's daughter is run into Flanders with a married man (Capt. Orme) to whom she has given £14,000. She is with child—&, besides all her other infamy, has gone off deeply in debt to all sorts of trades-people. The common wish expressed in town on this incident, was, would to God all the family were gone out of the nation!

"I am sorry for the distraction at Norwich. Young Walpole is well spoken of. My Lord, his father, is at the lowest ebb of character.

"The new Chancellor of the Exchequer, (who has £5,000 a year in Hampshire) is a very great friend of the bishop of Winchester, and of Sir B. Keene's. The Bishop of Winchester served his dear friend Dr. Lowth very greatly; of which both the Dr. & the Chancellor retain the highest sense. The Dr. will be a bishop. And my Lord of Winchester has been pleased to say he will very strongly recommend one you know to the said Chancellor to be considered for 18 years service at Court.

"Time will shew what this will produce—A man's a fool that is sanguine on such a foundation. I have writ all this in extreme hurry, so—pardon all inaccuracies.

"I am y^{rs} ever

"E. P.

"The poor King (pardon the adjective) is chagrined, bitterly, on the behaviour of his brutal subjects to the Hessians & Hanoverians, in refusing them quarters on a very doubtful, and (to be sure) rigorous interpretation of law. This he owes, in part, to the Townshends. If there are huts to be built, His Majesty will do that at his own expense. If they are sent away immediately, God knows what the French will do, or attempt at least, with the 20 ships they are getting ready at Brest. These people came by parliamentary consent, all of them, & the Hanoverians at the express request of Parliament. They have, at least, prevented any attempts of the French on England, and deserve better usage. But *we* are mad; & considered *nationally* not worth saving. One effect this unexampled brutality may have, &, I hope, will have, viz. that since it has effectually prevented our ever having help from abroad in any extremity, to put us upon keeping always a good standing force at home.

"The Militia scheme is to be scouted by Lord Chesterfield with all his wit in the next session."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

It is impossible to read this long and interesting letter without desiring to recall something of the careers of the eminent men who are mentioned in it. Henry Fox was the unprincipled but very gifted father of the distinguished Charles James Fox. Having squandered his private fortune by gambling before 1735, when he returned from the Continent he was elected to Parliament. His career is too intricate to touch upon in detail here. He was leader of the House of Commons in 1755, and appointed Secretary of State in the room of Robinson, but resigned

in the following year, as Pyle states. In 1757 he accepted the lucrative position of Paymaster-General, and amassed a large fortune by appropriating to himself the interest of the huge balances in his hands. In consequence of his political tergiversation Fox was hated on all sides, and had the reward of his apostacy in his creation as Baron Holland, April 16, 1763, retaining the position of Paymaster-General until 1765. Proceedings were commenced against him in the Court of Exchequer in 1769, and having been already described (in 1763) as "a perfidious and infamous liar," the Livery of the city now spoke of him in a petition to the King as "the public defaulter of unaccounted millions."

William Pitt (first Earl of Chatham) was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Oxford. He became a cornet of horse in Lord Cobham's regiment, but was deprived of his commission for an offensive speech directed against the King. He had entered Parliament as member for Old Sarum in 1735, and taken the side of the Prince of Wales, to whom he was Groom of the Bedchamber from 1737 to 1744. His influence increased rapidly, and he took an active part against Walpole at the time of his downfall in 1742. He was one of the secret committee of twenty-one, and supported George Lyttelton in the attempt to procure the appointment of another committee of inquiry. In 1746 he was made Paymaster-General, and sworn of the Privy Council. During his nine years' tenure of this office he declined to behave as Henry Fox did two years later, as above mentioned, greatly to his honour and political stability. On November 13, 1755, Pitt made a brilliant speech against the German subsidies, and both he and Legge were dismissed, November 20, the latter having refused, at Pitt's instigation, to sign the Treasury Warrants for carrying the Hessian treaty into execution. In this and the following year the list of disasters, such as the loss of Minorca, the defeat of General Braddock at Fort

Duquesne, the capture of Calcutta by Surajah Dowlah, and the horrors of the Black Hole completed the unpopularity of the Newcastle Ministry.

On the death of Henry Pelham, March 6, 1754, Hardwicke managed the negotiations which placed Newcastle at the Treasury, he retaining the Great Seal. He successfully defended the Hanoverian subsidiary treaties, and defeated the Militia Bill of 1756. In the crisis which followed the loss of Minorca he resigned office for the reasons which Pyle gives, November 19, 1756.

William Cavendish was First Lord of the Treasury and Prime Minister from November 1756 to May 1757, and Member for Derbyshire from 1741 to 1751, when he was called up to the House of Lords. In 1755 he was appointed Lord Treasurer, Lord-Lieutenant, and Governor of Ireland, where he was popular, but displayed no great political ability. When all England demanded in 1756, on the outbreak of the Seven Years' War, that Pitt should be called to the head of affairs, and when the Great Commoner refused to serve under the Duke of Newcastle, Devonshire was summoned from Ireland, as Pyle says, "for ornament." He resigned a few weeks later, when Pitt and Newcastle coalesced, and was made Lord Chamberlain of the Household. He married Georgiana, daughter of Earl Spencer, and was father of the book collector.

Charles Townshend was second son of Charles, third Viscount Townshend. He was returned for Great Yarmouth in 1747. He opposed Lord Hardwicke's Marriage Act in 1753, and attacked Newcastle for the employment of German mercenaries. When Devonshire became Prime Minister, with Pitt Secretary of State, in 1756, Townshend was appointed Treasurer of the Chamber, and retained office all through Pitt's great administration, 1757–1761. He succeeded Barrington as Secretary at War under Bute in 1761, and at the general election in May he gave up his seat at Yarmouth to his cousin, Charles Townshend,

afterwards Lord Bayning. Townshend served as President of the Board of Trade under Bute, 1761, but declined to act as First Lord of the Admiralty under Grenville, who succeeded Bute, and attacked the Ministry unsparingly, both by speech and pen. Yet when Henry Fox resigned the office of Paymaster-General, Townshend accepted it. In Pitt's second administration he became Chancellor of the Exchequer on the dismissal of Legge, March 1761; and when Pitt ascended to the Lords, Townshend became the dominant Minister, after a career almost unexampled for its political changes. The disastrous results of his sinister influence became apparent in America. He it was who proposed and carried the measures of taxation of commodities which led to the Separation. Some of Townshend's speeches were the most admirable ever delivered in the House of Commons, but he had no consistency or stability of character. Macaulay speaks of him as "the most brilliant and versatile of mankind, who had belonged to every party and cared for none."

George Townshend, fourth Viscount and first Marquis Townshend, elder brother of Charles, and godson of George I., was of St. John's, Cambridge. In order to remove him from the influence of his mother, who had become a Jacobite, he was placed by his relatives the Pelhams in the family of the Duke of Cumberland, under whom he served at Culloden. Differing from the burly Duke, he retired from the service in 1750. An unfortunate facility for caricature, and a too free criticism of the royal commander, widened the breach. Townshend's hostility to the Duke, and his dread of standing armies, made him a strong advocate of the militia system, and he was the author of the bill which became law in 1757 for establishing this force on a national basis. After Cumberland's defeat by the French under D'Estrées at Hastemberg, and his capitulation—December 8, 1757—at Closterseven, which so angered George II., who received him, saying:

"Here is my son, who has ruined me and disgraced himself," he retired into private life; and Townshend returned to the army in 1758, and served as brigadier-general under Wolfe in the expedition against Quebec. As commander of the left wing at the battle on the Heights of Abraham, the death of Wolfe in the moment of victory—so vividly depicted by West—gave the direction of affairs into Townshend's hands, and his action, both then and subsequently, provoked criticism. He succeeded his father as fourth Viscount in 1764, and on August 12, 1767, was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. This mission marked a new epoch in the history of Ireland. But the sudden death of his brother Charles—September 4, 1767—made his task a difficult one. He became highly unpopular, and resigned September 17. He subsequently held several minor offices, and was created Marquis Townshend in 1786.

The "two profligate creatures" and "saucy boys" of Pyle's diction were then aged respectively thirty-one and thirty.

John Stuart, third Earl of Bute, was educated at Eton, and succeeded in 1723. He attracted the notice of Frederick, Prince of Wales, in 1737, and was made one of the Lords of his Bed-chamber. On the Prince's death, in 1751, he became Groom of the Stole to his son, but the King refused to admit him into his closet to receive the gold key of office. He imbued the mind of the young prince with Bolingbroke's theory that a king should not only reign, but govern. This, as after events proved, was the bane of that particular king's career. On the accession of George III., Bute was appointed one of the principal Secretaries of State, and on the resignation of Pitt became supreme in the Ministry, and, together with Fox, harried the Whigs. The unsatisfactory terms of the Treaty of Paris, February 10, 1763, concluding the war with Spain, increased his unpopularity. He was

hated by the populace for being a Scotsman and a favourite, and his own emblem—the boot, as well as a petticoat—were burned in a hundred bonfires. Moreover, the scandalous stories about him and the Princess Dowager, though merely conjectural, were widely credited. He resigned office on April 8, 1763, but the King, with characteristic obstinacy, still accorded him his confidence. Owing to his bad influence, Grenville had to insist upon Bute's retirement from Court, September 28, and to extract a promise from the King that Bute "should never directly or indirectly, publicly or privately, have anything to do with his business, nor give advice upon anything whatever." In 1763 the brothers Adam built Luton Hoo for Bute and his great library and collections. The library perished in a fire in 1771, and the house in 1843. The mansion on the south side of Berkeley Square, now called Lansdowne House, was also built for Bute by the same refined architects.

John Green, whose ascent to the deanery of Lincoln gave rise to so much jockeying with preferments, was of St. John's, Cambridge. He became chaplain to Charles, Duke of Somerset, Chancellor of the University, who preferred him in Cambridgeshire. On the death of Dr. Whalley he was appointed Regius Professor of Divinity. In 1750, on the death of Castle, the Fellows of Corpus being in a difficulty about the election of a Master, referred the matter to Archbishop Herring, who, at the request of the Duke of Newcastle (who had succeeded the Duke of Somerset as Chancellor), nominated Green, who was then elected. In 1756, on his promotion to the deanery of Lincoln, he resigned his professorship. When John Thomas was translated in 1761 to the See of Salisbury, Green, by the Newcastle interest, was promoted to the Bishopric of Lincoln. This vacated his other church preferments, but he still retained the Mastership of Corpus until 1764. As late as 1771 he obtained *in commendam*

a residentiary canonry at St. Paul's, and went very little to his diocese. He had a considerable literary reputation, and wrote against the Methodists, then the rising sect, and he assisted as a contributor to the "Athenian Letters," supposed to have been written by a Persian living at Athens during the Peloponnesian War. For some years, from 1765, the conversaziones of the Royal Society were held in Green's house in Scotland Yard. In 1772 he alone of all the bishops voted for the repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts, and was strongly in favour of the Deceased Wife's Sister Bill. He died in his sleep at Bath—"*sic sopor irrupit.*" In the possession of Miss C. M. Hartshorne is a profile miniature of Bishop Green in wax from the able hand of Francis Gosset.

Though, by the force of political circumstances, Edmund Law was not "considered" at the time Pyle speaks of, his reward came later, as has already been shown.

Audrey, only daughter of Charles, third Viscount Townshend, was sister of the "two profligate creatures," George and Charles. She married Robert Orme of Devonshire, and died in 1782, leaving issue. No doubt the gossip of the town is here tinged by malignant political bias.

Sir Benjamin Keene was elder brother of the Bishop, and one of the numerous Norfolk men who came to the front under the auspices of Walpole. His mother was Susan Rolfe, sister of Pyle's mother. In 1724 he was Consul at Madrid, and was promoted three years later to the position of Minister Plenipotentiary. He arranged the treaty of Seville in 1729, under the direction of William Stanhope, afterwards Lord Harrington. Keene was recalled in 1739, on the declaration of war, and sat in Parliament from 1740 to 1748. Walpole says he was "one of the best kind of agreeable men, quite fat and easy, and with universal knowledge."

Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, made his last speech in the House of Lords, December 10, 1755, so the expected display against the Militia Bill never took place. It was greatly owing to the tact and good offices of Lord Chesterfield that the way was smoothed between Pitt and Newcastle on June 27, 1757, and that the political interregnum of eleven weeks came to an end. With the opening of 1758 began the succession of British victories all over the world. In 1730 Lord Stanhope was Lord Steward of the Household. Up to that time he had supported the Whigs, but being turned out of office on account of his action regarding the Excise Bill, he joined the opposition and became one of Walpole's bitterest antagonists. He joined the ministry formed by the Pelhams in 1744, and in 1746 was one of the principal secretaries of state. In 1748 he retired from public life. It was to him that Dr. Johnson wrote his lofty letter of surly indignance. Chesterfield's Letters to his natural son are well known. This young man predeceasing his father in 1768, Lord Chesterfield became aware that the subject of so much training in the not very elevating manners of the "gallantry" of the time, and of repeated warning, had long been secretly married to a lady of no very brilliant attractions.

LETTER LXXXVI

(*Part of a Letter*)

"Dr. Law, Master of Peterhouse has won the Duke of Newcastle's heart by the last Cambridge Address. This Address Law modestly declines the praise of—and says the Lord Hardwick made it fit to be commended. Lord Hardwick says he altered only the words of one sentence in it & he will not say that alteration was for the better—The master's expression he thinks was as good.

"The Duke has acknowledged himself Dr. Law's debtor for this, and assured him of his Majesties favour, by his Majesties authority, in a very handsome letter; which I have seen—— So Dr. Law, (if nothing better offers sooner,) will be Margaret Professor.

"Newcome had like to have died a while ago—of a fever attended with difficulty of breathing and hiccough."

Richard Newcome was of Queen's, Cambridge. He kept a school at Hackney, where many of the sons of the nobility were educated, among whom were William, Marquis of Hartington, who succeeded as Duke of Devonshire in 1755, and Francis Egerton, third and last Duke of Bridgewater, who succeeded his brother at the age of twelve years in 1748. He is described at the age of seventeen as ignorant, awkward, and unruly, but he became the remarkably shrewd canal-builder and coal-owner and prospector. Philip, Charles, John, and James Yorke were all educated at Hackney by Newcome, and all four became members of Corpus, Cambridge. A fifth son, James, succeeded Edmund Keene as Bishop of Ely in 1781. Newcome was made Bishop of Llandaff in 1755, and translated in 1761 to St. Asaph, where he died.

LETTER LXXXVII

"Xmas Day, 1756.

"Dear Sir,

"I thank you for your letter which came yesterday, and is the only Norfolk letter I have had a good while that has not made me melancholy, by an account of my good father's sickness, which I expect to hear every post has closed the scene of his life. It is foolish to grieve at the law of mortality—yet one can't help it, when the trial comes; tho' I thankfully look on the fair side, and

consider how long God has been pleased to continue his life beyond the usual term.

"My good friend Sykes is gone. He was, besides his other valuable qualities, an excellent member of our church. It is a very poor consideration that in balance of such a loss that I come into what I think the very best house in Winchester Close. Five seniors have refused to remove into it; 4 of them, (thank 'em) for silly reasons. The widow Sykes is worth 12,000 pounds beside an interest for life in the London House, & in a small estate. Dr. Ayscough has, in his day, suffered at Oxford as a Whig & Hoadleian, from his college there, where he was refused a fellowship, but on appeal to Bishop Willis, (the visitor) was admitted; Old Ephraim, as he was called, giving the President & Fellows to understand, on hearing the merits, in this house, that if they did not admit Ayscough in a quarter of an hour, in his presence, he would *Out* every man of them, in the next quarter. Bp Potter used him ill afterwards in his exercise for his Dr's degree; which Ayscough had spirit to resent properly on the spot. He fell by the death of the Prince of Wales from 1,000 a year, in hand, & the greatest expectancies, to the income of a country living. The Princess did what she could to save him, by vindicating him to the King, on some points that his Majesty had taken offence at; but it would not do—& she wisely urged matters no farther. She has since been very generous to him, (in a private way), and My Lord has received both her & her son's thanks, for the notice he has taken of him. Chancellor Hoadly is her chaplain, & always treated by her with distinction. And how far a regard to his son's interest hereafter might influence the Bishop in Ayscough's promotion, I can't say, positively, but I believe not much. The Chancellor has 1,400 a year, besides his savings. Ayscough is a Winchester man born, & bred in the College there.

"It is Dr. W. Herring's son, the Dean of St Asaph,

whom the Archbishop has made Precentor of Sarum. It is 69.6.8 a year and a life is dropt in the lease of the estate, the renewal of which is worth £900. Dr. Sykes had so much for the last life.

"A London Clergyman, whose name I can't recollect, to whom the Archbishop took a liking, as secretary to the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy, (or, that of 1st fruits & tenths, or some such fraternity) is the person to whom Shuckford's living in town was given, (by the Church of Canterbury) & which produced Stedman's Archdeaconry.

"It is said the leading men of the Country Party have declared they will join with the new ministers, Legge & Pitt, whom they take for good Englishmen. *Timeo Danaos.*

"I am y^rs &c,
"E. Pyle.

"Accept the compliments of the season."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Winchester.

Arthur Ashley Sykes was educated at St. Paul's School, under the distinguished scholar John Postlethwayt, and admitted of Corpus under the tutorship of Charles Kidman in 1701. His merits and his friends soon procured for him several preferments in the church, and from one of them, Dry Drayton, near Cambridge, he became a vigorous partisan of Bentley against Conyers Middleton. In 1724 Sykes was collated a prebendary of Salisbury, and made precentor or chantor three years later. He was advanced to the Deanery of St. Burian, Cornwall, in 1739, and to a prebendal stall at Winchester. Thanks to his copious

preferment, his ecclesiastical windfalls, and the profits from his literary labours, Sykes left a considerable fortune. A voluminous writer and controversialist, his whole life was a warfare of the pen, making him a conspicuous figure among the latitudinarian clerics of his time. He defended Hoadly, vindicated Bentley, answered Waterland, and supported Clarke in the revived Arian controversy. He took part in the dispute about Phlegon's Eclipse; in the Enquiry concerning the Demoniacs, and wrote upon Miracles and Revelations. He naturally incurred the resentment of Warburton, and was gibbeted, with many others, in the notes to "The Divine Legation." Some of Sykes's letters, written in Latin to John Postlethwayt between 1702 and 1705, form part of the correspondence of that scholar in the possession of the Editor.

Francis Ayscough was of Corpus, Oxford. After two years' probation he became a candidate for a fellowship. Without giving any reason, the president and the majority of the fellows voted against his admission, whereupon he appealed to the visitor, Richard Willis, Bishop of Winchester, the immediate predecessor of Hoadly. The college pleaded that they had the right to make elections to fellowships without being responsible to the visitor; but the plea was overruled by the bishop, who acted promptly in the matter, as Pyle describes, and Ayscough was at once elected. It was in 1735 that Archbishop Potter—"the man of a little dirty heart"—used him ill. The country living he held was the rectory of Berkhampstead St. Mary or North Church, Hertfordshire, in the gift of the Prince of Wales; but even this was disputed by the chapter of Windsor. Ayscough married Anne, one of the two sisters of George, first Earl of Lyttelton, and was for a time tutor to George III. before his accession. He ended his life as Dean of Bristol.

Bishop Willis was of Wadham, and was elected a Fellow of All Souls in 1688—though he was only the son

of a journeyman tanner. Owing to his good preaching, but still more to his good Whig principles, Willis was advanced from a prebend at Westminster to the Deanery of Lincoln in 1701; he was consecrated Bishop of Gloucester in 1715, holding his deanery *in commendam*. He was translated to Salisbury in 1721 and promoted to Winchester two years later. This last advancement appears to have been due to his long oration against Atterbury, on the occasion of the third reading of the bill of Pains and Penalties.

Lengthy and interesting accounts of the trial of the Bishop of Rochester in 1723 are given in letters from Thomas Herring, the future primate, and from John Denne to Kerrich. The whole bench of bishops voted against him except Francis Gastrell, Bishop of Chester. The contention of my Lord of Chester was the irregularity of proceeding against Atterbury without his being first degraded by the Archbishop. Many of Atterbury's peers were indeed eager to put him to the shame of the block, little thinking, probably, of the great French dramatist's line: "Le crime fait la honte et non pas l'échafaud."

LETTER LXXXVIII

"22 Feb. 1757.

"Dear Sir,

"I received yours of the fourteenth. Since you wrote it you have seen, I presume, the death of Dean Clerke, in the newspapers. He died of an ague; caught by living in that vile damp close of Salisbury, which is a mere sink; and going to a church, daily, that is as wet as any vault; and which has destroyed more, perhaps, than ever it saved. Had he wintered at Norwich, as he used to do, he might have been alive & bonny many a day longer. His successor is Dr. Greene of Cottenham, who stept into that noble preferment (600

a year certain) by a very extraordinary coincidence of circumstances. Dr. Newton, of St. Mary le Bow, had the King's Privy Seal for a vacant canonry of Westminster; last year:—& yet miss'd of it. So, when the Duke of Newcastle went out, he obtained his Majesty's promise to make Newton amends for this disappointment. The first thing that fell, since, was a canonry of Windsor. Upon this, Newcastle presented a memorial to the King, in favour of Newton. The Duke of Cumberland press'd hard for another man. And it was resolved to rest the matter, & to serve 'em both together, when a second good thing fell. Of this Lord Holderness was bid to take care. Holderness is Greene's intimate (school & college) acquaintance & carried him to Hanover. On the death of Dean Clerke, Holderness went to the King, & settled every thing, in a moment: The deanery for Greene; Greene's canonry of Westminster for Newton, & the canonry of Windsor for the Duke of Cumberland's man.

"Greene has now 1200 a year, besides his private Fortune. But he has had a further, most extraordinary, piece of good luck. Dean Clerke died on the Thursday. And on the Sunday following died Mr. Younger who was possessed of the livings, of St. Nicholas in Guilford, & that of Godalming adjoining to it; each of the value of 200 a year, & better; and also of the Officiality to the Dean of Sarum's peculiars; which is £80 a year, after a deputy is paid. These 3 things are in the gift of the new Dean. And of these the late Dean's son-in-law has been long in expectation.

"This piece of bad luck to the Clerke family, tho' indeed, very disagreable, may be tolerably sustained; by the consideration that two estates of 1000 a year (put together) which have fallen in, are now in the possession of the three daughters of the late Dean.

"You see the living of Northwold is given to Mr.

Oram of Benet, Chaplain to My Lord of Ely—a special clever young man.

"Now I am, in my thoughts, within the walls of the Old House, I cannot forbear mentioning the peculiar good fortune of the Head of it; in having a fine of £700 brought to him, while he was at Lincoln, taking possession of that deanery, which is 700 a year, with a better patronage than many of the Bishop's have.

"The late Lord Walpole died of the loss of £4000, at least, & of his interest at Norwich, which was lost at the same time. He thought & talked of nothing else to the last;—& at the very last ordered rings to be given to the Harbords to show he died in charity with them.

"The intended representative for Lynn is a most delicate Italian fop. And, *inter nos*, will not go to that place to be chosen. Whether the Earl, his nephew, has pressed him enough on this subject I can't say. But I can say (that, if I know anything of the spirit of the better & worser sort of people there) it is a slight they will not forget: how little so ever they may talk of it just at the time when it is put upon them. And, it is in my opinion, that, if W. Folkes thinks it not too late in his life, this indignity will give him a better chance, when the next Election comes, than he ever had yet. Sir J. Turner is prodigiously vexed at this:—and has done all he could that it might not happen; and to exculpate himself, if it does happen.

"The New Minister Mr. Pitt out-did his usual out-doings in the House of Commons last week; when he appeared for the first time since his long illness—and spake so for the Subsidy of £200,000, for the King of Prussia, that it was carried *Nem: Con:*

"The Archbishop of York, with a posse of his brethren; and a body of the chief men amongst the dissenters; have been with Mr. Pitt (but not both together) to remonstrate against the exercising the intended

Militia on Sundays. There have been, since, several petitions presented to the House, from the dissenters of Shrewsbury, Warwick, &c. &c., and many more petitions are ready to come, to the same effect. So, there's an end, probably, of that silly scheme—for the worst reason, perhaps, of all that might be alleged against it. The real reason, I hear, is the fear of putting arms into the hands, and skill to use them into the heads, of so many disaffected boobies as there are in abundance, of the Counties of England. If the French invade you, with the Pretender along with them (& they are not such fools as to come without him)—who can say which side The Lancashire, Cheshire, Staffordshire, Leicestershire, Devon, Hampshire, Suffolk, Militia will take?

"I am y^rs &c.
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

John Clarke was younger brother of the famous Samuel the metaphysician; he was of Caius College, and became successively prebendary of Norwich, chaplain to the King, canon of Canterbury, and dean of Salisbury. He was distinguished as a mathematician. Cole describes him as "rather a well-looking, tall, and personable man," with, as Cole would not be likely to omit, "a squint."

Thomas Greene, son of the Master of Corpus, the Bishop of Lincoln, was admitted of "The Old House" and elected Fellow in 1730; he migrated to Jesus and became rector of Cottenham, Cambridgeshire. He was appointed to a prebendal stall at Ely, and to a canonry at Westminster, now resigned in favour of Dr. Newton, on his own advancement to the deanery of Salisbury. The disuse

of incense at Ely is attributed to Greene, whose head it caused to ache. He added the *e* to the end of his name.

Thomas Newton, the pivot of so much juggling with ecclesiastical places, was educated at Westminster and Trinity, Cambridge. He was elected Fellow, and obtained preferment in London. When Pulteney became Earl of Bath in 1742 he obtained for him the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, the stepping-stone to higher things, as in the case of his predecessor Samuel Lisle, who went from St. Mary's to the See of St. Asaph and on to Norwich where he succeeded Gooch in 1748—or as with Bradford, who passed from St. Mary-le-Bow to Carlisle in 1718, and further to Rochester and Westminster in 1723 in the room of the deprived Jacobite Atterbury. In 1749 Newton published his annotated edition of "Paradise Lost." The Princess Dowager made him her chaplain on the death of Prince Frederick, and in 1756 the Duke of Newcastle had offered him, as Pyle relates, a prebend at Westminster by mistake, there being then no vacancy. In the following year came a competition in high quarters, and by a not very creditable shuffling of the cards of interest Newton got his Westminster preferment. In 1761 Bute obtained for him the bishopric of Bristol, Dr. Younge being translated to Norwich, in succession to Hayter advanced to the See of London. The bishopric of Bristol being only worth £300 a year, and Newton having to resign most of his preferments, including the prebend of Westminster, he was righted by being appointed prebendary of St. Paul's in 1761. In 1764 Granville recommended Newton, unsuccessfully, for the See of London, vacant by the death of Osbaldeston, and in the same year he offered him the Primacy of Ireland, on the death of the "infamous" George Stone. This Newton declined on account of increasing infirmities. On the decease of Archbishop Secker in 1768 the King wished arrangements to be made by which Newton should

become Bishop of London. This was opposed by the ministry, and Newton was palliated with the deanery of St. Paul's. He retained the See of Bristol until the end of his life. The capricious course of his preferment during a long period of years forms a good example, which it is desirable to recall now, of the career of a divine of no conspicuous merits in "the good old times." It fell to Newton, as Dean of St. Paul's, to urge the acceptance of a scheme under which Sir Joshua and other Royal Academicians had offered to decorate St. Paul's at their own cost. It was abandoned owing to the disapproval and good sense of "the whoreson" Lowth, Bishop of London, with the excuse that it "tended to popery." Judging from Sir Joshua's designs for ecclesiastical work in glass, and the calibre of the Academicians of his time who worked in "the grand style," and who would have exercised their skill within Wren's masterpiece, we may be thankful indeed for Lowth's timely opposition. Dr. Johnson, in his vulgar familiar rough fashion, admitted that Newton's "Dissertation on the Prophecies" was "Tom's great work; but how far it was great and how much of it was Tom's was another question."

It does not appear why Cumberland interested himself for the "man" who got the Windsor canonry. His enormous unwieldy form is well depicted by a small full-length portrait by Sir Joshua in the National Portrait Gallery, showing the prince standing on a flight of steps.

In the possession of the Editor is a cotemporary statuette of the Duke of Cumberland, a family relic, 9¼ inches high. The face is well modelled in wax, the hair powdered, and tied behind with a black bow, and set in a pig-tail or queue. The coat is of scarlet cloth, lined with thin buff leather, faced and cuffed with green, and edged with gold lace. The waistcoat is of yellow silk, with deep gold edging; the breeches of black velvet, over

which white hose are drawn ; the shoes black, with high heels and low quarters, and the black cocked hat gold-laced and tied up in front to the crown with the black Hanover cockade. The Duke wears the Ribbon, Star, and Garter, and a black sword with a gold-wired grip. It is a military dress, but it cannot be identified as of an English regiment, and is perhaps Hanoverian.

Mr. Oram was a Fellow of Corpus, and chaplain to Mawson, Bishop of Ely.

"The late Lord Walpole," so often abused by Pyle, was Horatio, younger brother of Sir Robert Walpole. He was so long a conspicuous political figure that his career demands more than a passing notice. Educated at Eton, and elected to a Fellowship at King's, he entered Parliament in 1700, and remained a member for fifty-four years. From his long connection with the diplomatic service he acquired unrivalled experience in foreign affairs, which became, indeed, the main business of his life. He served successively in Spain under General, afterwards Lord Stanhope, and in Holland under Lord Townshend and Lord Cadogan, and showed his sagacity and foresight in his conduct at the critical time of the Atterbury Plot, and in his dealings at Paris, from 1724 to 1730, with the masterful spirit of Cardinal Fleury. As minister at The Hague, from 1731 to 1740, he was very instrumental in keeping Great Britain free of the War for the Polish Succession, 1733–1736. As to his home service, upon which Pyle always attacks him, Walpole was not so successful. He took office under Townshend, on the accession of George I., as Secretary of the Treasury, Sir Robert becoming First Lord and Chancellor of the Exchequer. This place he quitted in 1717, on the dismissal of Townshend and the resignation of his brother, taking the same office again on Sir Robert Walpole's return to power in 1722. Then followed a long period of diplomatic employment. His vacillating policy in 1752, with respect to the subsidies'

treaties, detailed by Pyle, naturally brought him great discredit, though he has been described as "consistent save when his party and its chief were affected." His nephew Horace, who, like Pope, never lost an opportunity of saying a smart or an ill-natured thing—something that would wound somebody—describes him as "one who knew somewhat of everything but how to hold his tongue." His dress was slovenly, his diction homely, and his tongue was tipped with the Norfolk accent. Like many others he could not resist printing an Answer to the Latter Part of Lord Bolingbroke's "Letters on the Study of History" —that eminently stimulating source of controversy. Like his brother Robert, he died of stone, and his eldest son, Horatio, succeeded as second Baron Wolterton, and was the subject of the new creation of the Earldom of Orford in 1806. "Puddle Dock" and "Hockley-in-the-Hole," alluded to by Pyle in his letter of January 15, 1756, with regard to Walpole's title, as terms of derision, are two of the lost beauties of the English language. The former place was approached from Puddle Dock Hill, Blackfriars, and, together with Puddle Dock Wharf, was the resort of what Pyle would call "an illiberal tarpaulin crew." Hockley-in-the-Hole was, as the name implies, a place of very moderate refinement, where such rough amusements as bear- and bull-baiting and cock-fighting took place. In Hogarth's vulgar "Five Days' Peregrination" of 1732, a porter at the Dark House, Billingsgate, is spoken of, and called in derision "the Duke of Puddledock."

Again we are confronted by a most interesting personality—Horace, fourth son of Sir Robert Walpole. An early and characteristic incident in his life is that in 1727 he was taken, at his own request, June 1, 1727, to kiss the hand of George I., just before the King left for his last journey to Hanover. Eight days later the tragic death took place in the carriage, between Ippenburen and Osnabruck, which placed George II. upon the throne, and assured the posi-

Vanloo, Pinxt., 1737 *J. Simon, Fecit., 1741*

HORATIO LORD WALPOLE OF WOLTERTON

tion of Sir Robert Walpole. Horace was educated at Eton, and King's, Cambridge, and doubtless in those "holy shades" first acquired his appreciation of buildings and things "gothic" which distinguished him throughout his long life. Who does not readily recall the main features of his interesting career? The grand tour and the quarrel with Gray, his "noble rage" for pictures, his connoisseurship, his *vers de société*, his "Anecdotes of Painting," his dabblings in the higher literature, his "gothic" house at Strawberry Hill, his troops of friends—among them Thomas Kerrich, and, most of all, his delightful correspondence. His Memoirs of his Time also have uncommon interest, though prejudiced by party spirit. In 1757 Walpole vacated his seat for Castle Rising—one of the most rotten of the rotten boroughs—to which he had been elected in 1754, for that of King's Lynn. He spoke but rarely in the House, but worked in vain to save Admiral Byng. To Horace Walpole may be attributed in a great measure the renaissance of gothic architecture; but with all his misconceptions of the style, he would have been startled indeed if he could have seen some of the gothic vagaries of the present day, and the havoc of "restoration."

In 1748, on the occasion and in consequence of ffolkes's marriage, Pyle thought very little of his chances of representing Lynn (*see* Letter, January 12, 174$\frac{7}{8}$). It may be gathered from a letter of nearly four years later (November 22, 1760) that ffolkes's health was failing apace and that he had no longer the wish for a Parliamentary career, that would take him away from his building and his bounteous hospitality to his neighbours.

Continuing the retrospect of Pitt—he became Secretary of State for the Southern Department, December 4, 1756, Premier, and Leader of the Commons, with the Duke of Devonshire as First Lord of the Treasury, Temple First Lord of the Admiralty, and Legge Chancellor of the

Exchequer. Pitt at once began to put into execution his own plan of carrying on the war with France—the Seven Years' War, so calamitous for that country both by sea and land, but principally in the loss of her American colonies, concluded by the Peace of Paris, February 10, 1763. The failure of Byng and the loss of Minorca, and the pitiable conduct of Mordaunt and Hawke at Rochefort, formed the ominous opening of Pitt's advent to power. The people said, justly enough, that Byng was shot for not doing enough, and Mordaunt acquitted for doing nothing at all. The inauguration of a brilliantly successful foreign policy, the raising of the militia, and the strengthening of British naval power, met with opposition from the King, and Pitt and Temple had to resign office, April 5, 1757. So greatly was this to the public discontent that the stocks fell. An alliance was patriotically concluded, two months later, between Pitt and Newcastle, by which the former again became Secretary of State, with the supreme direction of the war, and of foreign affairs, the Duke of Newcastle returning to the Treasury "with the disposal of civil and ecclesiastical patronage, and of that part of the secret service money which was employed in bribing the Members of the House of Commons." In the reconstruction of the Government Legge returned to the Exchequer. It is desirable to recount the above details because, although Pyle writes a letter to Kerrich on April 21, 1757, he takes no account of the notable political *impasse* which had arisen fifteen days before. Doubtless it would have been sufficiently noised abroad. One would have been glad of Pyle's views on the ministerial reconstruction, but, unfortunately, the next letter but one—a very long one—is occupied with matters of Church, and not of State, bringing us in the following letter to April 6, 1758. As soon as he was firmly re-established in power Pitt's war policy was distinguished by such vigour and sagacity that France was everywhere completely beaten on

land and at sea by Britain and her allies. During these four eventful years the biography of Pitt forms a large part of the history of the world, and at the close of the reign of George II. "the Great Commoner" was, as Macaulay truly says, "the first Englishman of his time, and he had made England the first country in the world;" supplies were voted without discussion, divisions became unknown, and in 1760 no less than sixteen millions were voted. During the earlier part of the winter of 1756 Pitt was laid up with a severe attack of gout. He made his first appearance as Leader of the House, February 17, 1757, and delivered a message from the King desiring support for his electoral dominions and the King of Prussia. On the following day he proposed the vote of £200,000 on that account, as mentioned by Pyle. George II. disliked Pitt, and complained that his speeches were beyond his comprehension—which is very likely.

There was a good deal in these objections of Pyle's to the Militia Bill, and they would have been much more cogent a few years earlier. Besides the slumbering animosity in the counties mentioned by him, there was specially strong antipathy to the House of Hanover in the northern part of "Proud Salopia," and in the districts of Montgomery, Denbigh, and Flint, adjoining that county and Cheshire—"The Seed Plot of Gentility." In Gloucestershire and in Oxfordshire, which took its cue from the University City, which was swarming with "Jacks," was extended disaffection, and the gentlemen of the Duchy remained eminently distinguished for their loyalty to the Stuarts. Besides, the country continued privily tinged with Jacobitism from end to end, and was teeming with the more dangerous host of waverers, waiting to take either side, each man according to his prospect of personal advantage; not to mention the troops of scheming gentle rebels! The Cause was constantly and secretly speeded, and the sentiment kept alive by the ever popular convivial

practice of pledging "the King over the Water" in the "Fiat," the "Radiat," the "Redeat," or the Virgilian-mottoed and rose-engraved glasses, over the glittering bowl.

LETTER LXXXIX

"March 15, 1757.

"DEAR SIR,

"The Archbishop of Canterbury died on Sunday. He was filling again in the dropsical way. And one day, in the beginning of the last week, was prevailed upon to take a dose of the medicine, which he has used since the regular physicians could do no more for him. It wrought as it used to do, that is pretty strongly, in the diuretic way (I take it); but he was then so unequal to the operation that it hastened his end, perhaps, a few days. On Friday last he desired to be by himself—and spent some hours in burning papers;—the family were not pleased at his being so long alone; but no-body cared to disobey his order, about not going in to his room. At last he rang the bell, and was found unable to speak intelligibly. So he continued till Sunday morning. He dies worth only 18 thousand pounds. And when the legacies he has left are paid (of which one is of £1000 to Benet College) there will be somewhat better than £1000 a piece for his relations, *i.e.* Dr. Will Herring of York, Herring the draper, & their children. The Archbishop of York it's thought will succeed him. I have a minute's leisure to tell you this, to-day—& am y^{rs} &c. E. PYLE.

"This good prelate lived till he was reduced to the resemblance of a skeleton covered with bladder, or parchment: And was, really, a sad sight."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Winchester.

Thomas Herring had been translated to Canterbury in 1747. Some of his letters are preserved among Add. MSS. in the British Museum, others to John James Majendie are noticed in the fifth "Report of the Historical MSS. Commission," Appendix, and the following characteristic missive of 1752, to the Dean of Canterbury, the ponderous Dr. Lynch, Master of St. Cross, Winchester, is printed in Vol. I. of the New Series of the same Commission :—

"Dear Mr. Dean,—Archbishop Anselm, it seems, lies buried in our Cathedral, and the King of Sardinia has a great desire to be possess'd of his Bones, or Dust & Coffin. It seems he was of the County of Oost, the Bishop of which has put this desire into the King's Head, who, by-the-by, is a most prodigious Bigot, and in a late Dispute with Geneva gave up Territory to redeem an old Church. You will please to consider this request with your friends but not yet capitularly. You will believe I have no great Scruples on this Head, but if I had I would get rid of them all if the parting with the rotten Remains of a Rebel to his King, a Slave to the Popedom & an Enemy to the married Clergy (all this Anselm was) would purchase Ease and Indulgence to one living Protestant. It is believed that a Condescension in this Business may facilitate the way of doing it to thousands. I think it is worth the Experiment, & really for this End, I should make no Conscience of palming on the Simpletons any other old Bishop with the name of Anselm."

So much for "the weight of the character" of Archbishop Herring spoken of in Pyle's letter, dated April 4, 1742! Anselm ruled the See of Canterbury from 1093 to 1114. There was no other primate of the name of Anselm, so it may be presumed that Herring's proposed pious fraud was not carried out. He greatly improved the palaces at Bishopsthorpe, Lambeth, and Croydon.

His handsome and dignified appearance was twice committed to canvas by Hogarth (*see also* note to Letter of April 4, 1742).

LETTER XC

"Apr 21. 1757.

"Dear Sir,—

"Yours of the 15 came not to me 'till this day. Dr. Moss may be directed to as rector of St. James's Westminster, and the letter will go to him directly.

"If any of the magazines come in your way, look into them for a paper (which, I doubt not, will be in them all) called 'Short but Serious Reasons for a Militia Act.' It will divert you. Mr. Jennings of Cambridgeshire wrote it.

"I am a little shy of asking any body to serve a clergyman's child, in the way you speak of (when it can be done without me;) because I have been threatened to be made a Steward, which I will not absolutely refuse, but, will not perform 'till many others, of much greater preferment than mine, have gone thro' that service: then I am willing.

"I am Your most obedient Servt

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near Lynn,
in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Charles Moss, of whose health Pyle thought so badly in his letter of November 4, 1752, was of Caius, and became the favourite chaplain of Bishop Sherlock at Salisbury, who, on his translation to London in 1748, soon after appointed him Archdeacon of Colchester, successively giving to him the valuable livings of St. Andrew, Undershaft, and St. James's, Piccadilly, 1750, and that of

St. George's, Hanover Square, in 1759. He defended his patron's "Trial of the Witnesses" in a tract which finally appeared in 1749 as "The Sequel of the Trial of the Witnesses." Moss delivered the Boyle Lectures from 1759 to 1762 inclusive. He was consecrated Bishop of St. David's in 1766, and translated to Bath and Wells, 1774, which see he retained until 1802, being succeeded by Richard Beadon. He was a warm supporter of Hannah More at Wrington in her good works in the Cheddar Valley. Moss appears, from what Pyle says, to have married a connection of Bishop Sherlock. He left an only son, Charles, who was of Christ Church, and was Bishop of Oxford from 1807 to 1812. He inherited from his father a large fortune which came from his great-uncle, Robert Moss, Dean of Ely.

LETTER XCI

"June 4, 1757.

"Dear Sir,

"When I took Mrs. Stephens' medicines I swallowed two ounces of soap a day, for six months together. Besides the oyster shell, or egg shell powder, in small beer, to the quantity that will lie on a half-crown with each dose of soap; I think the doses were 3 or 4 in a day.

"I have tried some tricks for the gout, and, thanks to my constitution, am not killed. The Duke of Portland's Powder was the last. You shall never catch me at doing any thing more for it. He that is subject to it, had better bear the fits, as nature throws them out than strive to put her out of her way, which if you do *furca licet, usq recurret.*

"There is no doing any thing with any steward of this year. The affair is all over,

"I am y^{rs} &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"Dr. Hoadly is in a very bad (viz a dropsical) state, & we fear won't live long."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham near Lynn,
Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

The peer who was honoured as sponsor of powder for gout was William, second Duke of Portland, who made the important marriage in 1734 with Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, only daughter and heir of Edward, second Earl of Oxford, and died in 1762.

Dr. Hoadly, the author of "the profligate pantomime" entitled "The Suspicious Husband," died on August 10, about the time Pyle foretells.

LETTER XCII

"(1757/8).

"Dear Sir,

"I think I told you that Dr. B: Hoadly your pupil, is far gone in the worst Symptoms of a dropsy, *proh Dolor!*

"There has been a remarkable incident lately, respecting the bishop of Winchester's visitatorial power in the two Colleges of W: of Wickham, that is worth relating to you: —as (for what I know) it may make much talk in the world;—tho', I think it seems of late as if the great battle will go off *in Fumo.* It has been the practice, for 6 successions, of the Fellows of New College, Oxon, to choose their Warden, to the wardenship of the College at Winton: worth £700 a year. Of these elections, five have been confirmed by the former bishops of Winton; (The statute requiring the bishop's confirmation of the election, if duely made:) and the sixth by the present bishop implicitly in confidence that his predecessors, who

were Oxford men, knew all to be right, in that case. But Lo! about 3 years ago, (on the late Warden's being struck with the palsy,) some papers given about, in print & MSS., made it requisite for the bishop to peruse the Statute of Election very carefully:—on which perusal it most evidently appeared, that the Warden of New College, was not comprehendible in any of the descriptions of persons whom W. of Wickham, (with more preciseness than was ever used by any founder of a college) specifies, as eligible to that office. Therefore, on the death of Dr. Coxed, Warden of Winton, about 3 weeks ago; the Society of New Coll:, Oxon, electing & presenting to the bishop, their head, the (in)famous Dr. Purnell (Vice-chancellor in 1746 & 1747, &c.); who refused to punish some scholars that talked and acted Treason. His Lordship refused to confirm that Election, for the reason given above; declaring to the Dr. his concern for his error in confirming & admitting the late Warden; and named, (as the Statute directs & obliges him,) a person, of the Wickham Foundation, to the headship of Winton College, in 5 days. This person is one Mr. Golding, Fellow of New College;—One of a most excellent character, for learning & virtue; and, what is very particular in that society, a friend to King George.

"This man, who is 50 years of age—& no more dreamt of this advancement, than he did of being Pope; was very nearly frightened out of his wits, at the bishop's message to him, to come & be admitted Warden of Winton.

"But, in 3 days, he recovered himself so well, as to write the enclosed speech; partly on the Sunday in London, & partly on Monday, on the road to Winchester, where he was received by the College (to their honour be it spoken; tho' they are Jacks;) with all respect; & is possessed of his lodgings; and in no fears about the event of a Chancery suit, with which Purnell threatens him & the bishop.

"I send you the only copy extant of his speech; which I beg to have again. He knew it was the custom for one of the Foundation-Scholars to receive the New Warden with a speech; on which he says something:— and what he says to his Old Master (Informator) Dr. Burton, who received him with tears of joy, will touch you to the quick.

"The breaking the custom of the Warden of New College's succeeding to the headship of Winton, is a glorious thing; and will cause the bishop's memory to be had in honour for ever, by all true sons of W. of Wickham. Not as it has defeated one who is a Jacobite without disguise, and a very worthless fellow, in all other respects, but as it will, if anything can, raise the reputation of the two colleges; which is now sunk to the lowest ebb. For, the Heads of New College has not studied or cared for, anything, of many years, but making, & keeping up an interest in their fellows; in order to be, by them, elected to the Headship of Winton, in case of a vacancy. So that learning has been got, or not, just as young men were of themselves inclined; all discipline is lost, & sometimes there has not been so much as a tutor in the college, to instruct those, who, after two years were to be Fellows of it. And at Winchester College (where the Warden of New College is visitor, to all intents & purposes, of the school), the Warden and ten Fellows, have swallowed up so much of the revenue, that an education of that foundation, designed by W. of Wickham to be almost without charge, is become so expensive, that few but persons of very good fortunes can afford to send a son thither.

"At New College, this event has set the Fellows all in a flame against Purnell, their Warden; by whose obstinacy, they have lost an opportunity of promoting a Jacobite to the finest thing in the kingdom. The papers written on this subject, some time ago, put them upon requesting of him, to let them apply to the bishop, (as their visitor &

patron: whose duty it is, to assist them in understanding their Statutes,) lest by a flaw in the election, he (Purnell) should lose this precious thing; and they not get the disposal of it. But he would not hear of this;—& overruled them haughtily. And when they found the bishop has rejected this whoreson Purnell; 5 of them came, (Post) to London, to beg his Lordship's leave to make a new choice. But this the bishop had no power to grant. The Statute expressly requiring of him, to name a man within 5 days if the Fellows have acted, in their election, unstatutably, in any instance. If a deputation of the fellows had come to the bishop, for council before their choice of their Warden; I do not see how my Lord would have avoided saying so much to them as would have been declarative, in a manner of his opinion, on that case. But 'tis better as it is.

"Dean Lynch, after a previous illness of irregular gout, & bilious cholic, has had a paralytic stroke; which has sorely shattered half his vast carcass. He is not yet well enough to go to Bath.

"He is possessed of the best thing the bishop of Winton has in his gift, viz. the Mastership of the Hospital of St. Cross near Winchester: (£500 a year; *called* 700).

"If He dies, Dr. Hoadly's ill state may embarras the bishop sadly. That Hospital may be held by any man, lay or clerk: And to be sure the Dr. would be the man. But he will not live $\frac{1}{4}$ of a year; I fear, perhaps not half so long.

"How far it may be proper for Chancellor Hoadly to have it thrown upon the heap of his preferment, which is £1,500 a year already; will, I am sure, be well considered. He has no child; &, I believe, cares not a farthing about mere money. For my part, I will not ask for it; if Dr. Lynch should vacate it, & Dr. B. Hoadly be dead. And if it should be offered me, on condition of resigning my prebend, I should consider of it a little. I have enough,—full as much as I know what to do with,—

and, in troth, I should be lothe to give up my pretty house and gardens at Winchester, which I have laid out £200 on, for a nasty dwelling in a dirty boggy village, a mile & half off any conversible person, in an old rats-hall, that is worse than Magdalen College First Court, at Cambridge. But I am shooting at rovers—Lynch may live ; & if he dies, it may not be offered to me—and I will not ask for it. The Chancellor may take it—& resign that office—which is a troublesome one, that he does not love ;—Or a sinecure of 100 a year which he has—And, by Dr. B. Hoadly's death, one or two sinecure things of £50 a year value each ; which, I think, clerk or layman may have ; will be void :—So that here may be great hustling.

"Good night to you—for I hear the Clock strike 12.

"Yrs &c.

"*Tace.*" "E. P.

LETTER XCIII

"Ap 6, 1758.

"Dear Sir,

"My health has not been good in the winter. I was plagued with the gout, twice, and do not recover strength as I did in younger days.

"The Warden of Winton has possessed his place in great quietness hitherto. The lawyers having refused to meddle with the case ; and the Jacobites only cursing him & his promoter in secret. They bounced mightily at first & threatened the bishop & him with Chancery &c. &c., but they are quite crest-fallen. It is a most noble preferment; but requires the strictest residence. Sir B. Keene would have left Spain had his health been good ; he was so near coming away, that lodgings were taken for him in Pall-Mall.

"The great men of the Law have express'd much admiration & pleasure at seeing evidence stated so concisely & strongly as is done in the Letter to Chevallier ; & declare themselves incapable of having drawn it up so

clearly, without taking much greater compass. And all people say, that no one but the bishop could have put such matter so together as to make a reader go through it with an appetite & relish.

"The promotion of the bishop of Oxford to Canterbury is generally liked. His predecessor died in time for his character; for he was grown covetous & imperious to excess. He left £50,000 which he has saved out of the Church in 12 years, and not one penny to any good use or public charity.

"Your old acquaintance Dean Lynch is half dead; but the other half may hold a good while. He came in the latter part of summer to London in order for the Bath, but was sent home by the physicians of the metropolis.

"Should he die before my Lord of Winchester I had schemed to make my brother Tom prebendary of our church: But as paralytic people live long beyond probabilities, (witness Dean Bullock), and people after 81 are apt to die, I have taken a bird i' the hand, viz. a living in Devonshire very near what he has there already, which will bring him in as much clear money as a prebend would do, when he had resided & paid all yearly unavoidable deductions. This living has long been an object of his & my father's wishes. And I have had the good luck to get it, by my Lord's tempting the incumbent to change for a very pretty parsonage in Hampshire; where the Chancellor of the Exchequer's estate lies; to whom the man hopes to make himself acceptable & I hope so too; for he's a deserving man.

"I am, y^r^ most
"humble serv^t^,
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^d^ Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham near Lynn,
Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Pyle's first cousin, the good-natured, well-informed stout man, Sir Benjamin Keene, was sent in 1746 as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Portugal to bring about a peace with Spain. He resumed his place at Madrid in 1748, and concluded a treaty of Commerce in 1750. It fell to him, a most angrily unwilling agent (for he thought the Government was mad) to make Pitt's offer to restore Gibraltar, and also to propose some other concessions on the condition of Spain's joining England against France. It will be remembered what an outcry was caused in our own day at the bare suggestion that England should relinquish her hold on "The Rock." Keene died at Madrid in 1758.

Thomas Secker, now promoted from Oxford to Canterbury, was educated for the dissenting ministry. In a Nonconformist Academy at Tewkesbury he consorted with students who afterwards became famous—Butler, Bishop of Durham; Maddox, Bishop of Worcester; and Samuel Chandler, the Nonconformist divine. Like many other clerics of his time Secker studied medicine, both in London and Paris, and through the influence of Bishop Talbot of Salisbury, he quitted dissent and entered at Exeter College, Oxford. Talbot gave him preferment in his diocese of Durham, and he was made chaplain to the King at the instance of Sherlock. In 1735 Secker was appointed Rector of St. James's, Piccadilly, and consecrated Bishop of Bristol, retaining St. James's and his Durham prebend, Bristol being then the poorest see in England. He attempted, without success, to bring about a reconciliation between George II. and his son, and of course gave offence to the irrational King. In 1737, when he succeeded Potter as Bishop of Oxford, he was followed at Bristol by Thomas Gooch, who remained for one year, and was in his turn succeeded by Secker's friend Butler. The new prelate found Oxford a hot-bed of Jacobitism, but he carried himself well, and avoided collision with the parties

opposed to him politically. He was one of the friends of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, at Blenheim, and an executor of her will. In 1750 Secker was made Dean of St. Paul's, in the room of Butler promoted to Durham. His consecration as Primate of All England was a preliminary step to his reconciliation with George II.; and he was a favourite with George III., whom he had baptized, confirmed, crowned, and married. During Secker's ten years' tenure of the seat of Augustin, he showed himself "a favourable example of the orthodox eighteenth-century prelate." Secker had no sympathy with the Whig theology of the time, and spoke of the "Hoadleian divinity" as "Christianity *secundum usum* Winton." Like Herring, he was a man of commanding presence and dignified and winning address. His works include the inevitable large number of not very brilliant sermons, and his few printed charges have value as giving insight into the state of the church in the middle of the eighteenth century.

Matthew Hutton, here censured by Pyle, was a lineal descendant of Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York from 1593 to 1607. He was of Jesus, Cambridge, and became Fellow of Christ's. The Duke of Somerset presented him to the rectory of Trowbridge. In 1732 he married Mary, daughter of John Lutman of Petworth, Sussex, of whom Pyle speaks January 11, 1755, as having been a chambermaid at the Duke of Somerset's. Hutton held several other preferments, amongst them a canonry of Windsor, which he exchanged for a prebend at Westminster in 1739. Of his two daughters, Dorothy and Mary, the elder was, as we have seen in Letter LXXIII., "twice upon the brink of matrimony to Dr. Cotton of the Peak." Mr. Arthur Gray, in his "History of Jesus College," shows the following remarkable parallelism in the lives of the two Archbishops Herring and Hutton. They were born in the same year, 1693, and entered Jesus in 1710—Herring one day before Hutton, which

small priority of time Herring maintained in the successive steps which took each to Canterbury. They migrated from their own Tory college—Herring to Corpus, Hutton to Christ's ; and were elected to fellowships—Herring in 1716, Hutton in 1717. Herring was promoted to the sees of Bangor in 1737, York 1743, and Canterbury 1747 ; and Hutton directly followed him in each of these episcopal seats, surviving his old friend only one year.

Thomas Pyle was the second son of Thomas Pyle. He was of Corpus, and elected fellow in 1735. He became Rector of Marlborough and Canon of Salisbury in 1741. He held a living later in Devonshire, and, by the manipulation of preferment described by Pyle, he obtained that of West Alvington near it. In 1760, on the advancement of Dr. Shipley to the Deanery of Winchester, Thomas Pyle was appointed to the vacant prebend. He appears now to have resigned his canonry at Salisbury and his first Devonshire living, retaining only that of West Alvington. He lived to the great age of ninety-four, dying in 1807. On a wall of the south aisle of the nave, close to the south door of Winchester Cathedral, is a plain slab of black stone framed in white marble, and thus inscribed :—

M. S.
THOMÆ PYLE, A.M.
HUJUSCE ECCLESIÆ PREBENDARII
ET DE WEST ALVINGTON
IN COMITATU DEVONIÆ VICARII
QUI OBIIT 3 DIE JULII
ANNO { SALUTIS NOSTRÆ 1807,
ÆTATIS SUÆ 94.

Immediately below is a like memorial of Edmund Pyle.

LETTER XCIV

" Chelsea Sept. 16, 1758.

" Dear Sir,

" I am returned from a wet residence at Winchester—(not in the same sense as we say a wet Quaker)—And besides the disagreeable circumstances of almost perpetual rain, I have had another no very agreeable one, *viz.*: the noise of about 1200 French prisoners who are allowed to divert themselves all day long in what manner they please in a large enclosure round the house built, but not finished by K. Char: II ; which stands on an eminence over against my garden. I have had amends made me by very good company in the close, especially Dr. Balguy's our new prebendary, who is a special clever man ; and by a great deal of the Dean of Canterbury's conversation, who was at St. Cross all the time of my residence, renewing leases to the tune of £600 at least. He is disabled on one side by the palsy, but far from any resemblance of a man likely soon to go off. He bears part in conversation with his usual cheerfulness. Tells stories, I think, as well as ever. I am sure he never performed better in that way than in one he told of little Bishop Green (then rector of the church which he now has, & where his estate lies) reading a First Lesson in a hot summer afternoon about the gods of Hamath & of Arphad —the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena & Ivah—as if it had been the very pith and marrow of all holy writ—and his father, old Lynch, a snoaring, to a degree that diverted the reader from the Lesson, to that object—with a Good Lack ! it is my cousin Lynch. He went every other day to Southampton & bathed in the sea ; & was, I think, considerably the better for it. He visited & dined with several of us at Winchester : preached at St. Cross o' Sundays—and may, for what I can see, disappoint many an expectant.

"Here has been glorious news lately & a great deal of it.

"The 21 Brass Canon & two mortars taken from Cherburg are yet exposed to view in Hyde-Park to the great amusement of his Majesty's subjects who flock in vast numbers to see them daily. And the King can take a peep, when he pleases, at them & his people from the openings of some of the groves in his gardens, without being seen. And the old man is highly delighted in so doing—and has ordered all folks of all sorts to be let go close to the canon—& boys to get up & sit across them, &c. &c.

"They are very fine things of their sort. Illustrated with the Arms of France most pompously. And each bears the name of some puissant woman in ancient story that has done mischief in the world: Semiramis, Nitocris, &c. And all have the unprincipled Motto of 'Ratio ultima Regum.'

"I did not think to have writ half so much stuff when I sat down to acknowledge the favour of your last letter, supposing I believe truly, that I had not done it before.

"I am,

"Your most humble Servt,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, Norfolk.

B Free Winchester.

With regard to the French prisoners mentioned by Pyle it may be convenient to mention that the French Government was at this time brought so low that it was not able to support its subjects who were prisoners of war in England, to the number of twenty-four thousand, and many of these Frenchmen must have starved but for the

charitable subscriptions of the English people. In Letter XXIII. of Goldsmith's "Citizen of the World," which first appeared in two volumes 12mo in 1762, he speaks of the "late instance of finely directed benevolence" of the English people.

The King's House, or Palace, was begun by Charles II., Wren being the architect, and carried on during the short reign of James II., at whose abdication the work came to an end. In November 1759 the French prisoners taken by Hawke in Quiberon Bay, in the brilliant action against Conflans, were interned in the half-finished palace, and it again received prisoners of the same nation from 1804 to 1811. Latterly it was used as barracks for the depôts of the Hampshire Regiment, but was burnt to the ground a few years ago. It has been rebuilt as barracks, which will be opened in the present year.

Dr. Thomas Balguy, the "specially clever man," was of St. John's, Cambridge. He gave lectures on Moral Philosophy and the Evidences for sixteen years. In this year he became tutor in the family of the Duke of Northumberland, that is to say, in the household of Sir Hugh Smithson, who had married in 1740 Lady Elizabeth Seymour and was created Earl Percy and Duke of Northumberland in 1766. Balguy was thus tutor to Hugh, second Duke, born 1742, and died 1817. He states in the "Life" of his father (who was a strenuous defender of Hoadly in the Bangorian Controversy) that he owed all his advancement and preferment to "the favour and friendship" of the Bishop of Winchester. He declined the See of Gloucester on the death of Warburton in 1781, on account of failing health.

With regard to the behaviour of "Old Lynch" in church it will be remembered that when the witty South was preaching before Charles II., he had to call out to rouse the Earl of Lauderdale, who, he said, snored so loudly he would wake the King.

The brass cannon taken from Cherbourg in August 1758 by the fleet sent by Pitt to destroy that port—which had been built by Fleury "for all eternity"—were in addition to a hundred and seventy-six pieces of iron cannon. We gather from the "Guide to the Tower of London" of 1784, that the whole of the brass cannon were then preserved, and that their names were as follows: Hecube, made in 1709; Nitocris,† 1739; L'Émerillon, 1730; Le Téméraire, 1748; Auguste,† 1748; Antonin,† 1740; L'Insensible,† 1748; Le Malfaisant,† 1741; Le Vainqueur,† 1750; Le Juste†; La Divineresse; L'Imperieuse†; La Furieuse; La Violente†; Le Sage; La Moresque; La Diligence†; La Laborieuse†; Le Renommé†; Le Foudroyant†; and L'Ulysse. Those marked † were "spiked up." In the "Tower Guide" for 1831, it is stated that the whole of the above cannon were represented by two brass guns, ten feet long, that had been cast out of them in 1762. One was embellished with the arms of Lord Ligonier, Master-General of the Ordnance, and the other with the arms of Lord Townshend, with the names of the principal officers of the ordnance. These still exist, one on each side of the steps leading to the parade ground. It is to be regretted that these historic and beautiful pieces were thus abrogated. It may be recalled that the French had only two hundred and sixty-six cannon in all at Waterloo. These were all carried off the field in a surprisingly short time by the Prussians to Genappe, to the exceeding anger of the Duke of Wellington. In the end the English only recovered one half the amount as their portion of the spoils of war—sixty-five guns less than the remarkable number taken at the destruction of the fortress of Cherbourg. The two mortars mentioned by Pyle still remain on Tower Green; they are dated 1684, and inscribed "Non solis radios sed Jovis fulmina."

LETTER XCV

"Nov^r 21, 1758.

"Dear Sir,

"I have a favour of yours to acknowledge. There is a great dearth of literary news. The only articles, of that sort, that I know of, are: That Dr. Hales hath actually published; what has been some time talked of; a tube of tin, with a box, of the same, at the lower end of it, (like a box for a Great Seal,) that is full of very small holes. This engine, with the help of a pair of bellows, blows up cream into syllabub, with great expedition. This complex machine has already procured the Dr. the blessing of the housekeeper of this palace, and of all such as she is, in the present generation, (who know the time & labour required to whip this sort of geer: and will cause his memory to be had in reverence, by all housekeepers, in the generations that are yet for to come. And that Dr. Middleton's widow & executrix hath not yet, but is resolved, (notwithstanding the remonstrances of some very judicious friends) shortly to republish a discourse, written by her husband, on prayer.*

. . . . .

have conversed with,—I am sure whose character you know & respect. This person, I say, in discoursing with me lately about the intended pamphlet on Prayer, told me that Dr. Middleton confessed to him, 'That he did not believe † . . . and that he had been many years in the same way of thinking on that subject': adding, 'that, formerly when he (Dr. M) conversed freely with ‡ . . . neither of them believed one jot more than he did.'

"There is a hint, that looks this way, in Middleton's book against 'Sherlock's Discourses on Prophecy'—but what I have told you is as plain as a pike-staff.

* Part of the letter is here torn off. † Three words defaced.
‡ Five words defaced.

"My old master, the King, is not well:—very far from it—He vexes himself—& no wonder, at the deplorable condition of his native country, that is undone in a cause it has no relation to.—he has lost one eye, & the other is not a good one—and his flesh abates. I am afraid for him. But I am apt to fear the worst for those I love.

"I am &c.
"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To The Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, in Norfolk.
B Free Winchester.

The blessed benefactor Stephen Hales was of Corpus and was elected a Fellow in 1702. He became rector of Faringdon, Hampshire, and proctor for the diocese of Winchester. Hales was one of the last of the clergy who made his female parishioners do penance for irregular behaviour. Walpole calls him "a poor good primitive creature"; a much greater man, Pope, had a high regard for him, and Hales was one of the witnesses to his will. Hales was distinguished as a botanist, and his contributions to animal physiology are important. His works include pamphlets against the abuse of strong waters; the salting and preserving of animal and vegetable food for use at sea; experiments on the blood; on the malady of the stone; treatises on ventilation; distilling, &c. His inventions were numerous. So highly appreciated was he by the Princess Dowager that she put up a memorial to him in Westminster Abbey.

Syllabub was well known and appreciated in the early years of the seventeenth century, and no doubt came into use with the first introduction of sack, for medicinal purposes, early in the sixteenth century. The accom-

plished citizen of the world, James Howell, writing from Kent to Thomas Iones, June 1, 1625, says: "I pray leave the smutty Ayr of London and com hither to breath sweeter wher you may pluck a Rose and drink a Cilibub." At that time, and throughout the century, the practice was to imbibe syllabub, like posset, through the spout of an earthenware pot with two handles. The Immortal Dreamer had such a pot in Bedford Jail. In Pyle's time the somewhat mawkish drink was consumed from special tumbler-shaped glasses, then called in the trade "whipt-sillibub glasses," and slightly "évasés." It may be doubted whether the "engine" of which the royal housekeeper at Kensington Palace so highly approved, had any merit save that of saving trouble in towns, for the whipping of "that sort of geer" must have been then a frequent operation in the great houses. But no device could supply the picturesque old-world open-air system, such as was in use in hay-fields in Northamptonshire within the Editor's recollection, namely, the "stroking" of the sack and the spices in the bowl at the actual side of the fragrant cow.

Dr. Conyers Middleton's widow must be his third wife Anne, daughter of John Powell of Boughrood near Radnor. Sir Leslie Stephen states that Middleton left behind him several MSS., some of which appeared in the posthumous "Collection of his Miscellaneous Works." His papers were left by Anne Middleton to Dr. Heberden, who is said to have burnt one of them against the utility of prayer. It is also said that Bolingbroke surreptitiously preserved a copy of this paper, after advising Middleton's executors to destroy it. There can be no doubt that Samuel Kerrich thought the information conveyed to him by Edmund Pyle so serious, and so damaging to Middleton's character, and that of another, that he tore off the several lines of the letter that are missing, and at once defaced the criminatory words and the name of the "particeps crimi-

nis." These defacements recall the letter of "Oxoniensis" in the *Daily Telegraph* of 1904 on the question "Do we believe?" and the astonishing resultant correspondence. Sherlock's book referred to is "An Examination of the Lord Bishop of London's Discourses concerning the Use and Intent of Prophecy."

"The Deplorable Condition" of Hanover must have reference to the bloody battle of Hochkirchen in which Marshal Keith was killed, October 14, 1758, when the Austrians burst upon and defeated the Prussians in a fearful scene of carnage. The French, who had been driven out of Hanover by Ferdinand of Brunswick, after the Battle of Crefeld, June 23, now re-entered the Electorate.

LETTER XCVI

"Feb. 13th, 1759.

"Dear Sir,

"Except the inclosed (which is not yet printed—& which I desire to have again—& which is written by Soame Jennings) and a story—a sad story—wherein my Lord of Ely has shone;—I have nothing to say to you.

"The story is of an Irish bishop—(late John Craddock of St. John's)—who, has married an Irish widow (of an officer) young—very handsome—& of good jointure, and fame. But Lo! this woman is brought to bed—some months too soon for the child to be the bishop's; and many too late for it to be the captain's. On this provocation the bishop has been so indiscrete as to treat her, once & again, with stripes. And both are now striving for a divorce—he on account of the belly—she of the battery. This affair which is matter of much speculation & discourse, especially amongst the bishops, occasion'd the prelate of Ely to deliver his opinion in, but not to the House of Lords, t'other day; as followeth. 'Why, look'ee, as to the beating, that may go a good way towards procuring a

divorce: but as to your big belly (my Lord of Chester) I take it to be in this as in other like cases, suppose of a horse—*caveat emptor.*'

"I am &c.,
"E. P."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Soame Jennings was of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Member for the county from 1742 to 1780, with one exception. The enclosure mentioned by Pyle was perhaps "Short but Serious Reasons for a National Militia," written in the year 1757, a matter that caused enormous excitement.

Pyle's "sad story" appears to have been as malicious an invention as the tragic event related in the letter of January 11, 1755, respecting a noble Duke. The facts about Mrs. Cradock are as follows: Mary, daughter of William Blaydwin of Boston, Lincolnshire, married, firstly, Richard St. George, of Kilrush, Co. Waterford. On August 28, 1758, she married John Cradock, Bishop of Kilmore, 1757–1772, advanced in the latter year to the Archbishopric of Dublin. The only issue of this marriage was John Francis Cradock, born August 11, 1759. He changed his name to Caradoc, and was created Baron Howden in the peerage of Ireland in 1819, and dying without issue the title became extinct. Mary Cradock, his mother, died December 15, 1819, aged eighty-nine, and was buried in the Abbey Church of Bath. In her will, proved May 4, 1820, both the date of her son's birth and the fact of his being her only son are stated.

LETTER XCVII

"May 10, 1759.

"Dear Sir,

"I have this moment, almost, found your letter of the 2d April, in a new coat pocket, which, I remember, I fitted some days after I went into waiting at Court, and never have touched it since, 'till this morning; being 'till the end of that month almost perpetually in my gown & cassock. I was frightened at the article of Tenths—but, on looking at the date, I took heart; in confidence that I can have done you no harm; for, I think, if payment is delayed 'till the first of that month, the delay may as well be made longer, for the forfeiture of some small matter is then incurred. I say I think so—for, to confess the truth, I never paid a farthing of that sort, on my own account, in my life; my brother Farraine always doing it for me.

"But if this should not be the case, and you have suffered by my delay; I ingenuously confess I have done wrong: and that is the next best thing to doing right.

"Lord L. is dead since you wrote. I wish, with 1000 more, that his antagonist were in the shades too (provided his family were no sufferers:) for I hold him, & his brother (Charles) to be two most dangerous men; as having parts that enable them to do great mischief, & no principles that lead them to do any good. The challenger was (by confession of his friends) drunk when he wrote to Lord L.—of whom, notwithstanding what I have here said, I never was an admirer. But in the case now under consideration how can one help being of his side? He spoke contemptuously of the *Militia*—very true—and so do thousands. It has been burlesqued in publick papers, over & over again—& treated with the highest scorn & satire. Yet because Ld. L. was a little severe upon it at his table he is to be challenged, truly!—and by whom—why, by G. T. a man whose licentious tongue spares not

Thos. Hudson, Pinxt. *J. McArdell, Fecit.*

GEORGE VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND

the most sacred characters.—King—priest—prophet—minister—general—all have felt the lash of his wit (as he takes it to be) in scurrilous language, in burlesque prints, & in every way that would render them the joke of the very scum of the people. This is the man, that denounces death to any one that shall dare to scout a silly project that he thinks fit to espouse—& insists on being received seriously by the English nation. In troth, my good friend, things, at this rate, are come to a rare pass. Noble or ignoble, old or young, are all to look with awe and reverence, on whatever this spark shall think fit to declare for, at the peril of their lives. What if a fit of Jacobitism should seize him, I should say return upon him ; (—for he spent most part of his time at Cambridge with Caley of St. John's, & some other professed ones of that sort ; going all their lengths, & drinking all their healths—) are all to be run thro' who don't declare for James III ? Tantum : amico, ab amico.

"[*Receipt for Ink*].

"¼lb of Galls, bruised.
"2 ounces of Copperas.
"2 ounces of Gum Arabick.
"¼ ounce Allom. makes a quart of Rain or River water.
"If not constantly shaken will grow bad if originally very good."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.]

The "Lord L——" here spoken of by Pyle was Thomas Coke of Holkham, who began the building of the great house in Norfolk. He was raised to the peerage as Baron Lovel, of Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire, and created Viscount Coke of Holkham, and Earl of Leicester in 1744. He died in 1759 from the effect of wounds received in a

duel with swords with George Townshend under the circumstances descanted on by Pyle. It is somewhat remarkable that this tragic incident should not be as notorious as the duel—certainly peculiarly bloody—on November 15, 1712, in which Lord Mohun (who had twice stood his trial by his peers for murder) was slain, in the assassination by himself and Macartney of the Duke of Hamilton. The wickedness of the slaughter of so pacific a nobleman as Lord Leicester, at the age of sixty-five, was emphasised by the fact of the challenger being a professional man-slayer, accustomed to arms, and thirty years the junior. Lord Leicester left no issue, and all his titles became extinct. The Viscountcy of Coke and the Earldom of Leicester were revived in 1837 in the person of Thomas Coke's great-nephew, the well-known Thomas William Coke of Holkham.

LETTER XCVIII

"Jan. 10. 1760.

"Dear Sir,

"To confess the truth I never read the Oxford Address—nor any of the late ones. The news-papers taken in at this house being all of the daily sort, which do not insert them. But I do conjecture, that the temper of that illustrious seat of learning is not a bit changed. The present V. Canr: is Dr. Brown head of Queens, who was Tutor to Lord James Beauclerk, the bishop of Hereford, & is Chancellor of his diocese—& his nurse—makes his sermons & charges &c &c—and may very probably hope by his means—to be raised—& might have influence enough, as far as I know, to get such an Address, as you speak of carried in Convocation:—it not being usual to oppose what the V. Canr: offers, & he being, take him for all in all, High-Churchmen enough in conscience.

"I abhor, detest, & abjure, as impious (tho' not heretical) the rise progress and continuance of the Militia scheme upon

many good accounts, which I have not time to mention. For the future please to direct your favours to Chelsea—the bishop has left off going to London.

"I am ever &c &c,

"E. PYLE.

"Many happy years to you and yours."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham near Lynn,
Norfolk.
B Free Win-
~ chester.

LETTER XCIX

"Apr 26, 1760.

"DEAR SIR,

"On the affair of the Scotch Militia being debated in the House of Commons, the English ditto has had a thorough roasting, & is scouted out of all credit, as a most ridiculous, expensive, and to the Common men (as to morals & industry) ruinous project. Those counties that have tried it are heartily sick of it;—and, I believe, those that have not, will be wise at the cost of those that have. The trial of the Noble Murderer was a most august sight. He will suffer in spite of all intercession. The King, in just resentment of the behaviour of the most impudent of men, Lord George Sackville, has ordered a Proclamation to be made at the head of every Regiment in the British Service, to this effect, That he has approved & confirmed the sentence against him, passed by the Court Martial; whereby every officer may learn that no rank, wealth, or interest, shall screen any man that does not his duty, from such disgrace as is worse than death.

"The Bp of Winchester has not merit enough with the Minister, to prefer his son to the deanery; tho' he has more to give for it than it is worth. That poor puzzle-

headed man, is entirely sway'd by a few of the rankest Tories, to say no more.

"I doubt my good friend Dr. Law has had very ill offices done him with the 'foresaid whirligig-pated man, as tho' he was in an heretical way of thinking. O! the roguery & folly of this world. Happy is the man that has least to do with it; & that can live quietly without having any thing to ask or fear from those rascals that govern it.

"Dr. Shipley one of our prebendaries will be our Dean. And my brother Thomas will be prebendary in his room, if I choose that rather than to stay for the Chancellorship of the diocese at the death of Dr. Lynch, of which we expect very soon to hear. I believe I shall choose to serve my brother, having enough myself.

"I think of nothing more to trouble you with & am,

"Your most,

"obedient Serv[t]

"E. Pyle."

"The Noble Murderer" was Laurence Shirley, fourth Earl Ferrers, who shot his steward or receiver, John Johnson, in a premeditated manner, January 18, 1760. He was tried by his peers, under the presidency of Sir Robert Henley, specially-created Baron Henley of Grainge, the Lord Chancellor of the coalition ministry of Newcastle and Pitt of 1757. The trial took place, on April 16 and the two following days, in Westminster Hall. Ferrers was unanimously adjudged guilty, and sentenced to death, April 21, but respited until May 5. On that day the condemned noble man, dressed in a suit of light clothes embroidered with silver, was driven in his own laudau, drawn by six horses, from the Tower to "Tyburn's triple tree." He is said to have been the first to suffer by the "new drop" just then introduced in the place of the barbarous cart, ladder, and mediæval three-cornered gallows.

The "new drop" made its way slowly in public esteem, and it was not until 1818 that it was introduced at Northampton. There its capacity was so ample, that it was proudly described by the governor of the County Gaol as efficient for the hanging of twelve persons "comfortably." There is no foundation for the story of a silken rope in the case of a peer suffering at the gallows, but there is other evidence of high-born victims quitting life in their best clothes. For instance, Brantôme, in *Hommes Illustres et Femmes Galantes*, has: "De la même manière mais royalment voulût mourir Marie Stuart cette brave reine d'Ecosse allante à la mort et au supplice avec les plus beaux vêtements qu'elle pourrait avoir alors."

"The most impudent of men," George Sackville Germain, first Viscount Sackville, known from 1720 to 1770 as Lord George Sackville, was third and youngest son of the seventh Earl and first Duke of Dorset. He was educated at Westminster—there was no question in those days of other public schools, since become so distinguished—and at Trinity College, Dublin. In 1737 he was captain in Lord Cathcart's Horse, now the 6th Dragoons, and was present, and wounded, at Fontenoy, 1745. He served in Scotland immediately after Culloden, and from 1741 to 1761 he had a seat at Westminster, as well as in the Irish Parliament from 1751 to 1756. Sackville had the chief command in 1758 of all his Majesty's forces on the Lower Rhine, under the paramount authority of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. At the battle of Minden, August 1, 1759, Sackville not being on good terms with the Prince, and possessed of a haughty and exacting temper, chose not to understand and carry out the orders given to him, and, missing the moment for decisive action, the British cavalry had no share in the honour of the day. He came home and was "broke," or dismissed the service. He pressed for a court-martial, in spite of the assurance that if the finding were adverse he would be shot, like

Byng. In consequence of his persistence, which, at least, proves courage, he was court-martialled, and made a high-handed and spirited defence. He was, of course, found guilty of having disobeyed the orders of the Prince, and adjudged unfit to serve his Majesty any further. George II. confirmed the sentence, which was proclaimed as Pyle states, and the King sent for the Privy Council books, and erased Sackville's name therefrom. He retained his seat in Parliament, and in the new reign there came the inevitable reaction and his name was restored to the Privy Council books; he was further honoured in 1769 with the credit of the authorship of the "Letters of Junius"! He assumed the name of Germain by Act of Parliament, in accordance with the will of Lady Elizabeth (commonly called Lady Betty) Germain, and he re-established his character by the active part he took in political matters, acquiring much influence with the king. He was created Viscount Sackville of Drayton Manor, Northamptonshire, in 1782, and an attempt made to exclude him from the House of Peers as a person still under sentence of court-martial was unsuccessful. He died of the stone, the usual complaint of the hard-drinking times.

The "poor puzzle-headed man" was the Duke of Newcastle, who returned as First Lord of the Treasury, June 1757, but found himself reduced to the same position of impotence which he had occupied under Walpole.

Jonathan Shipley was of St. John's, Oxford, but migrated to Christ Church. He became tutor in the family of that remarkable man of action, Charles Mordaunt, third Earl of Peterborough, whose niece he married. He went with the Duke of Cumberland as chaplain-general in the campaign of 1745, which culminated so disastrously for England at Fontenoy. In 1748 Shipley was made Canon of Christ Church, and in 1760 appointed Dean of Winchester. He was consecrated Bishop of Llandaff in

1769, and in the same year translated to St. Asaph, when he resigned all his numerous other preferments except the best—the Rectory of Chilbolton, Hampshire. The inner history of his rapid preferment cannot be clearly traced. Shipley's action regarding the American question was far-seeing and noteworthy, and gained for him the esteem of Benjamin Franklin. He was a politician before everything, and constantly opposed the American War. He neglected his diocese, but his political career was earnest and of much interest.

It will be noticed how complacently Pyle "having enough myself" vilifies the "rascals" by whom he has been so well preferred.

LETTER C

"(1760).

"DEAR SIR,

"How have you fared this long while? And what is the best news of your part of the world? What's become of Lord Orford's two livings that my acquaintance Mr. Jacomb had? I hear the widow of your pupil H. has drank up her drink. Poor old Hepburn—to live to 90 years, and leave only £2,000; with his great opportunities of saving for his children! He was always a vicious expensive man.

"The freshest piece of news I can send you from hence is that Warburton will be bishop of Gloucester. This is but lately settled—by Mr. Pitt's insisting on it. Pitt is member for Bath, where Allen, whose niece Warburton married, rules in everything. Dr. Ewer and the Master of Bennet, must tarry, 'till my Lord of London, or my good master makes room for one of them. The bishop of London is a deplorable object with respect to all ability of helping himself, or making himself understood, except by signs. He lies almost always in bed,

of late. The bishop of Winchester who was always the reverse of the other, lies very little abed and sleeps very badly there. Last winter he had a sore broke out in one of his legs by which he suffered a great deal, but it was upon the whole of service to his health—and he is now under the operation of another sore, in his thigh, occasioned by St. Anthony's fire—and, what with this sore and the preceeding fire, he has had such discharges as no man could bear at his age that was not still very strong. Out of all this, he is emerging; & is very likely, for all this, to out-live Dean Lynch who has had two paralytic strokes and has had little use of half his vast carcass for near two years, and is daily plied with mustard, horse-radish & assafetida—by which he is no better, —nor indeed is he worse than he was two years ago, unless not being better, is being worse. So that Dr. Hoadly is thought to stand a very good chance for the best thing in the diocese of Winchester, St. Cross; and your humble servant stands the same chance of being Chancellor of the Diocese in Dr. Hoadly's place, when he is advanced to St. Cross. I hope the Duke of Newcastle will give Warburton's deanery of Bristol to Dr. Law Master of Peterhouse—I am sure he ought to do it—or he ought never to have written him such a letter of thanks as he once did (every thing but in the King's name) for an Address from the University of Law's penning. But I speak from my wishes, about this, not from information. Law was in Town with the last Address (when Burroughs was be-knighted) and was greatly caressed by the Duke of Newcastle.

"We have brought the French very low—but have run the nation so fearfully in debt to do it—that no mortal can forsee what will be the issue of that.

"I am (with wishes of the ensuing Season)

"Dear Sir, y^{rs} &c,

"E. Pyle."

There are many letters in the Editor's possession from the "vicious expensive" nonagenarian who was a doctor in Lynn.

Pitt made Warburton Dean of Bristol in 1757, and he was consecrated Bishop of Gloucester in 1760. Like so many of his confrères on the Bench, he took his episcopal duties easily, and even gave offence by neglecting to take the Sacrament. The death of his only son in 1775 gave him a shattering blow from which he never recovered. Dr. Johnson considered Warburton as "perhaps the last man who has written with a mind full of reading and reflection." Sir Leslie Stephen more justly regards him as one with wide reading and rough intellectual vigour, but neither a scholar nor a philosopher. Pyle's opinion, in the letter of September 25, 1755, with respect to the value of a legal education to a scholar, can only refer to the mercenary or "business" side of the question. The grotesque theological system presupposed in "The Divine Legation," and the adoption of wrangling instead of reasoning methods, sufficiently show the mischief of a legal education to such a nature as that of Warburton.

Ralph Allen was of humble origin. When in the Bath post-office he gained the patronage of General Wade by detecting a Jacobite plot. In 1745 he raised and equipped a corps of a hundred volunteers, and made a large fortune by a new system of cross posts, which he farmed himself. As proprietor of the Combe Down quarries his profits were very large, and his ideas were consonant with them, for he erected a great house at Prior Park, and "Sham Castle," both near Bath. A man of great generosity and hospitality, Pope refers to him in the well-known lines of the epilogue to the "Satires" of Horace :—

> "Let humble Allen, with an awkward shame,
> Do good by stealth, and blush to find it fame."

At Prior Park Warburton met Allen's niece, Gertrude Tucker, and it was through Allen's influence with Pitt that he was made Bishop of Gloucester. Bishops Sherlock and Hurd were intimate associates of Allen, who, in a bequest to Pitt in his will, spoke of him as "the best of friends."

Dr. Ewer, who was of Eton, a Fellow of King's and a Canon of Windsor, had not to "tarry" long for a bishopric; he was consecrated to Llandaff in 1761, on the occasion of the changes on the episcopal bench caused by the deaths of Hoadly and Sherlock—"the two old antagonistic prelates" gone, as Pyle piously trusts (November 19, 1761) "to a place of amity"—and translated to Bangor in 1768. The Master of Bennet, John Green, was more fortunate, both as regards his dignity and his cathedral, for he was appointed Bishop of Lincoln in 1761. It is certain that Green thought more of his literary and social than of his ecclesiastical position. He saw very little of his glorious cathedral, and seldom appeared in his diocese.

Sir James Bourroughs was of Caius College, and an amateur architect of the classical school, who has left his disastrous mark upon the colleges of Queen's, Emmanuel, Peterhouse, and Trinity Hall, and at St. Mary's Church.

LETTER CI

"Novr 22d 1760.

"Dear Sir,

"I thank you for your congratulations. The more I consider the advancement of my brother, the more I bless myself for making choice of that, rather than accepting of the office of Chancellor, or resigning my prebend & taking St. Cross—either of which I might have done. In the one case I should have had a ruined fabrick upon my hands, bigger than Magdalen College, (besides a church as big as yours at Dersingham) neglected, by the late Master, to a degree cryingly shameful;—after enjoying

£500 a year from thence for 33 years :—or, in the other case, have had the vexation of presiding in a Court where the most paltry causes are managed in the most dilatory & expensive manner, by common attorneys, who act as proctors in it—and been plagued out of court, with perpetual complaints made against a very rude & (for above 20 years) unbridled set of Oxford-bred clergymen ; or by them against parishioners ; &c &c &c &c which would have been (as bishop Burnet says of Ember Weeks) 'the burden of my life.'

"Dr. Butler has a living in the diocese of Winchester, about 7 miles from that city, & another in Wiltshire, so that he has been known to the bishop these 10 years. But the great character given of him to his lordship by Mr. Legge & the bishop of Norwich, occasioned a further acquaintance—and on the late great fall of preferment (2 good Livings, three prebends, & St. Cross, all together) the bishop gave him one of the prebends, without any manner of application, from Mr. Legge or the bishop of Norwich ; & without having ever given Dr. Butler the least expectation of any such thing. He is a very clever man—& is now keeping his residence, of 90 days, in my house, he having been so weak as to let a Militia officer into his own house, whom he can't get out.

"The Master of Magdalen became so by a personal interest, of a long standing, in Lady Portsmouth, the Patroness. A woman not much given to love good people, or do good things,—but in this matter is said both to have intended & done well. She was the plague of poor Dick Exton's life,—&, some say, shorten'd it. I know he hated her, beyond expression. Yet, had he lived he might have had the Mastership—but I dare say he would not have taken it. Lord Portsmouth had the greatest value for him ; for the excellent part he acted in the education of his sons. He was recommended to my Lord by Alured Clarke ; & lived in the greatest friendship

with that good nobleman (for above 25 years) who gave him about £600 a year.

"I hear of Mr. Folkes's building & living at Hillington: where he desires to see company on two fixed days in each week. He entertains with magnificence, & is extremely desirous of company from Lynn, to all of whom he has declared, over & over again, that he will never give them any more trouble on the article of electioneering. C. Bagge, who tells me this, adds that Mr. F. grows old apace, his head shaking, & his hands also, in so much that he is forced to use 'em both, to carry a glass of wine to his mouth. He has lived away in his time:—and his Bro^r Martin (the P.R.S.) was the most vicious man, and the most foolishly and beastly vicious in the wenching way of any body I ever heard of,—a good deal beyond Dr. Mead.

"The strange L'Estrange affairs, is the strongest instance that can be, of the difficulty of getting the nonsense of hereditary right as well as the infection of the King's-Evil, out of a family.

"Now I'm upon kings—Our young one has behaved hitherto as to gain the hearts of all that come near him, the Oxford Jacks not excepted. God grant him to go on as he has begun.

"I am y^r most
"Humble Servt.
"E. Pyle.

"The Duke of Newcastle was for resigning on the K's death, and it was not 'till after 3 days consideration that he consented to the request (of the new King & others), that he would go on in the full extent of power that he had been so long possessed of. This you may depend upon."

(Addressed)
To Dr. Kerrich,
Dersingham.

Since the last letter was written Dr. Lynch, Dean of Canterbury, and for so many years Master of St. Cross, had died. The result has been that Pyle's brother, Thomas, has been advanced to the prebend vacated by John Hoadly on this cleric's promotion to the Mastership of St. Cross. Thus was the Hoadly scandal consummated; but it is due to the Bishop to recognise that he had the grace to offer St. Cross to Pyle in the first instance. In a letter to Kerrich, dated August 7, 1728, John Denne tells him of his promotion to the Archdeaconry of Rochester, in the room of his brilliant brother-in-law, William Bradford. He says further: "Dr. Lynch was here with his Grace of Canterbury (Wake) to visit my Lord (Bradford, Bishop of Rochester) on Monday, & he is this day to set out on a journey to Winchester, in order to take possession of the Mastership of St. Cross." How this unwieldy divine left undone the things he ought to have done during his long tenure of office is sufficiently indicated by Pyle.

Dr. Butler was presented to the valuable living of Everley, Wiltshire, by Sir Jacob Astley, and appointed a royal chaplain. In 1762 he changed his political principles, and though a king's chaplain, he attacked Bute and the Ministry under the signature "a Whig." In 1769 he was Archdeacon of Surrey. During the American War he strongly supported the policy of Lord North, and was appointed Bishop of Oxford in 1777. While he occupied this See he assisted Dr. Waide to translate the Alexandrine MS. of the Bible—the far-famed Codex Alexandrinus of the Royal Library, once rescued from a fire at Ashburnham House, during the temporary deposit there of the library by Dr. Bentley, who was seen by Friend, the famous head-master of Westminster, to issue from the threatened house, clad only in a dressing-gown and flowing wig, with the precious volume under his arm. In 1778 Butler was translated to Hereford, where he remained until his death.

John Wallop, created Baron Wallop and Viscount Lymington, 1720, was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Portsmouth in 1743. He married first, in 1716, Bridget, eldest daughter of Charles, Earl of Tankerville ; she died in 1738. He married secondly, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James, second Baron Griffin, of Braybroke, Northamptonshire, of the ancient family of Griffin of that place. She was widow of Henry Neville, who assumed the name of Grey, and died in 1762. Her sister Anne, who succeeded eventually as sole heir of her brother Edward, last Lord Griffin, who died in 1742, married William Whitwell, of Oundle, and her son, John Griffin Whitwell, having obtained from his aunt, Lady Portsmouth, her share of the Saffron Walden or Audley End estate, assumed the surname and arms of Griffin. His claim to the ancient barony of Howard of Walden being admitted (as great-grandson of Lady Essex Howard, only child of James, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord Howard, of Walden), he was summoned to Parliament in that dignity. He was afterwards created Baron Braybroke, with a special remainder, which barony is still extant. There is a remarkable monument in the chancel of Braybroke Church, replete with Renaissance details, and the manifold quarterings of Griffin. The right of appointment to the Mastership of Magdalene College, Cambridge, lies with the owner of the Audley End estate, which was held by Thomas Audley, the second Founder, such right being consequently now vested in Lord Braybroke, as confirmed by a modern Act of Parliament.

Charles, sixth son of John Bagge, of Lynn, by his second wife, Susan Cromwell, a co-heiress, married Barbara, daughter of E. Elsden, of that place. This was apparently the artist who carved in wood after the manner of Grinling Gibbons. He executed a beautifully-carved frame for a clock, surmounted by a crowing cock, of life size, for Dr. Glynn-Clobery. This is in the possession of

the Editor. Some of Elsden's works are in the Town Hall of Lynn. He subsequently took military service in Spain, and, as noted by Dr. Glynn, attained to the rank of Major-General.

Martin ffolkes was the eldest son of the Solicitor-General of the same name, and brother of William, who is described in the letter of January 12, 174$\frac{7}{8}$. He was of Clare Hall, and of such good parts that he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in his twenty-third year, and often presided in the absence of Sir Isaac Newton. He became President in 1741, on the death of Sir Hans Sloane. This position he resigned in 1753, owing to ill health. In the meantime he was elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and presided over the deliberations of that learned body from 1749 until his death. He communicated several papers to the *Archæologia* on Coins, and published the "Tables" of English gold and silver coins, a work which has been much consulted. He is described as upright, modest, and affable, a character that will probably withstand even Pyle's information. It is true that he married an actress, but he took her off the stage "for her exemplary and prudent conduct."

Dr. Richard Mead, who also comes under the lash of Pyle, was one of the most distinguished and learned Englishmen of the early part of the eighteenth century. Dr. Johnson said very justly that he "lived more in the broad sunshine of life than almost any man." It will suffice to refer to him here as one who adorned every school in the world of culture in which he moved. His skill in medicine, his noble patronage of learning and of the arts, and his wise generosity, well became the great person that he publicly appeared.

With regard to Pyle's commendation of the King's conduct, George III., on his succession, issued a much needed and generally approved proclamation against immorality. He further acquired great popularity by recom-

mending Parliament to provide that judges' commissions should not expire on the demise of the Crown. It was remarked by Walpole that Tories now attended the court, and that prerogative became a fashionable word.

LETTER CII

"Dec. 25, 1760.

"Dear Sir,

"You seem to mean Mr. Pitt by the 'Unus homo qui nobis restituit rem.' And to rejoice in the boasted extinction of parties. This has always been the Tory method of getting into influence; to seem to wish for the extinction of parties. But what they really mean is, to lull the Whigs into repose, whilst they are using incessant means to extinguish them. This game is playing now—what the luck will be time will shew—as my brother Letter-writer John Dyer used to say. Mr. Pitt knows—nay confesses—that were the Duke of Newcastle to withdraw, he could not carry on the public affairs a fortnight; —for he is no more able to secure a majority in the House of Commons, than you are able to do it. What therefore is all this rout made about Mr. Pitt for? Why, in good truth, for talking more against German attachments, than ever man did, till he got into the Ministry; and then going greater lengths in expence of British money, for the preservation of German Dominions than ever any Minister did, or dare, I wont say advise (tho' that is the right word) but consent to. This is Mr. Pitt:—who is now bringing in—I know not whom—& Scotch Bute bears the blame, with the vulgar.

"The Deanery of Norwich is kept vacant 'till a deanery falls, for Dr. Gally (alias Gojack) to whom the Duke of Newcastle had promised Norwich Deanery; but was not willing to perform the promise he had made when he found the interest of all the Townshends & Walpoles to be united for Edward Townshend. Gally's interest lies in

Mr. Knight of the house of Commons—a Nottinghamshire member,—whose first cousin married Gally. And Knight brings himself, & a cousin of the Duke of Newcastle's into a borough; & never had place or pension. This man used to dispise Gally. How he came to alter his mind I know not. But the affair of a deanery for Gally has been on foot ever since Lord Hardwick was Chancellor. That Lord joined with Knight in the request. And, I am told, Gally in order to secure Lord Hardwick's interest in the matter, declared himself ready to give up both his prebends (then in Hardwick's gift) for the sake of being Mr. Dean. How that matter will go now; I can't say. For the sorry creature that has the Seals, at present, has no great interest in the Minister, or any body else; being generally despised, as a vicious wretch, &, in all his behaviour a great brute, & a bully. So Gally may hold both his prebends with a deanery, for what I know,—as the Keeper, will not, it's probable, give them to the Minister, if they are vacated, without an equivalent.

"Thus I have all along understood the matter of Gally's interest to stand: & so it did once, undoubtedly stand:—but, since I writ what is above, I have seen the bishop that is most likely to know how the present state of that affair is:—and he says, that he takes the delay in filling up Norwich Deanery to arise from Townshend's incapacity (by reason of the Gout) to go to Cambridge, and take the Degree which is requisite in the case. And that as to Gally, he apprehends either that Newcastle has satisfied Mr. Knight some other way:—or that he will not give up the Prebend to the Keeper, as he would have done to the late Chancellor, his most firm & particular friend: nor make Gally a Dean and let him keep them.

"Dr. Berney had the promise of the Deanery made to him wholly and solely by Mr. Fowl's interest in Sir R. Walpole. And Bishop Gooch was angry that this promise was procured without his being consulted on the subject—

For he would fain have made a merit to himself of this matter.—After Sir R. Walpole died, the same Fowl, procured a repetition of the promise, by old Horatio Walpole's means; without taking any notice of the bishop. And that bishop might tell you what he pleased, but I do verily believe that had Berney been made Dean in his (Gooch's) time, he would not have given up the Archdeaconry. For he had a precedent of Dr. Prideaux being Dean, and holding an Archdeaconry of the Bishop of Norwich's along with it. And the Archdeaconry was all Berney owed to Gooch—& the sole remuneration for having been his toad-eater at Caius College, for many years after he left the Tory side—his toad-eater, I say; and the jest of every other person in the college—except Stedman.

"When Dean Bullock died, Horace (Ld.) Walpole, was dead also. And so was bishop Gooch. So that Fowl had nobody to claim the promise of the King; and he was not considerable enough to do such a thing himself, either of the King or the Minister. For the Walpoles & Townshends all to a man, went to the Duke of Newcastle for Townshend to be Dean. Berney presented a petition to the late King on this subject—which, probably, his Majesty never read: The way being for the King to deliver the paper to the Lord of the Bedchamber that stands at his elbow; & not one in an hundred of such things are ever called for; but the Lord-in-Waiting carries them away in his pocket,—& so to the necessary-house.

"Besides, I have been told that the Duke of Newcastle was very seriously expostulated with, on the intention of raising a man totally illiterate so high as to the Deanery of Norwich;—a place abounding with many very shrewd dissenters; &c. &c. &c. &c. &c.—

"It is agreed, Nem: Con: that the Oxford Address is greatly superior to that of Mother Cam:—who drew up either of them I know not.

"My Lord of Ely is well—but bears great marks of age in his countenance, &c.

"You could not have hit upon a worse man to introduce you to the bishop of Winchester's acquaintance than Dr. Sykes—he thought he had not enough done for himself, and, to the very last wanted more—tho' he owed every thing he had, (except his living in the hundreds of Essex) to the bishop, not his St. James's Lecture excepted. Your pupil the Dr. would have done you no good; for he never did or would be persuaded to ask his father anything for any clergyman. And as to the College I know he despised it, and thought all his time spent there as good as thrown away.

"I think of nothing more but the good wishes of the season, and am Dear Sir, Your most

"humble servt,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To Dr. Kerrich,
Dersingham.

There is no evidence forthcoming as to the letter-writing capacity of John Dyer, alluded to by Pyle. He was educated at Westminster, wrote poetry, and studied art in England and Rome with indifferent success. He was ordained in 1741, and held preferment in Lincolnshire. On the publication of the poem called "The Fleece," it was remarked by Dodsley that, according to Johnson, he "would be buried in woollen."

The characteristic scheming and jobbery of the age in ecclesiastical preferments is again well exemplified by the case of the Deanery of Norwich. Henry Gally was of Corpus, and held several preferments, including prebends at Gloucester and Norwich, and the rectory of Ashton, Northamptonshire. He published some essays and pamphlets, and edited Theophrastus. He was great-grandfather of Henry Gally Knight, the well-known

writer upon Continental architecture before the days of "Murray," and who married Selina, daughter of William Fitzherbert, of Tissington, Derbyshire, of a family of considerable antiquity there settled. Gally Knight left no issue, and his Nottinghamshire estates fell at his death to the Fitzherberts, as did also his library, now preserved at Tissington Hall.

In spite of Gally's interest the Deanery of Norwich was given to Edward, fourth surviving son of Charles, second Viscount Townshend, by his second wife Dorothy, one of the sisters of Sir Robert Walpole. He was of Trinity, Cambridge, and resigned his prebend at Westminster on being preferred to the Deanery.

On the formation of the coalition ministry by the Duke of Newcastle and Pitt, in 1757, Sir Robert Henley was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and took his seat as Speaker of the House of Lords, July 1. There he presided as a commoner for nearly three years, but in anticipation of his having to preside at the trial of Lord Ferrers, he was created Baron Henley of Grainge, March 27, 1760. He was further advanced as Viscount Henley and Earl of Northington in 1764. This "sorry creature" and "vicious wretch," in the language of Pyle, was a man of talent, but of rough, boisterous, and undignified manners —one of the blaspheming hard-drinking lawyers of his day.

LETTER CIII

"Jan. 28, 1761.

"Dear Sir,

"You'l judge from this writing, that my hand has been disabled. I am recovering from such a fit of the gout as I am taught to call a tolerable one. The old Pretender, after whom you ask, lives at Rome, in a sullen poverty. His son strip'd him of every penny he was worth in 1745, (which was said to be 100,000 pounds) for the expedition to Scotland to which the old man was

totally averse, but the young one over-ruled him. The young one lives a strolling mean life, going from convent to convent, and living with the abbot & monks. He's looked upon as something betwixt a fool & a madman. The father & the two sons hate each other.

"The Author of the Considerations on the German War is one Mr. Mauduit, a trader in the Blackwell Hall way; once a dissenting teacher; a fellow of the Royal Society, & much esteem'd by the best persons of it; one of the first rank in Lord Willoughby's Sunday night Club —of Divines, Philosophers & Scholars at large. A man of fortune enough to live as he likes, wanting neither place nor pension. Who will answer his book I can't say. Some have attempted it. All things in it are not right. And the book had much better have been published 4 years ago, or not 'till the war was ended. If the German scheme be ever so bad, it must be persued to the end of this war.

"Mr. Beacon I never see. He lives at home chiefly. Once a year he goes to Bath. He is very rich & lives close.

"At the recommendation of the Chancellor, (to whom he had the address to make himself agreeable when he was his tutor) the bishop gave him a living in the Isle of Wight, then thought not worth £200 a year. But, by gathering the tithes & devoting himself wholly to that point for some years, he has brought its value to near £400 a year. This is all I know of him. Except that the bishop thinks he was a much better tutor to the younger son, than Long Aylmer was to the elder. I don't believe he has seen the bishop for the ten last years.

"About a year ago Dr. Denne left Lambeth, and settled at Rochester, for the remainder of his life. He is unfit for parochial, & indeed for all, business. There was something in the manner of that man, that was a bar to

his being promoted to any of the high stations in the church. Archbishop Herring made him Prolocutor—& that was all. He set him up to preach at Court on a Fast-Day in the late war ; whereby he lost credit, being so weak as to talk politicks in that pulpit.

"I believe he forfeited the good opinion of some good man by his manner of ruling Bishop Bradford. For he did rule him. Bradford was one of many of the Prebendaries of Westminster, that had, all along, exclaimed against Atterbury's encroaching on the rights & emoluments of the Prebendaries. And when he succeeded him in the Deanery, he never would hear of the least abatement of the highest of the pretentions, his predecessor had set up. This was laid to Denne's door. Bradford was indeed super-annuated when he became Dean. He was so weak in body 2 or 3 years after he was Dean as not to be able to walk, as he should do, at the late King's Coronation. He by his Office was to carry the crown on a cushion, in the procession. And he totter'd so, that had not two persons voluntarily supported him as he went along, he could not have reached the Abbey. And who, of all mankind, should these two be, but Wilks & Cibber the Comedians, who had got within the rails & marched along with those who walked in procession. At the Sacrament he had like to have pour'd the Wine in the Cup into the King's bosom.

"My good Master always had a close friendship with and a high regard for Bishop Bradford ; & never speaks of him to this day, but in the most respectful terms. But of Dr. Denne I suppose he has no great esteem. He has never visited the bishop since I lived here, tho' one of the considerablest parish-ministers in this part of his diocese.

"Bishop Ellis is gone—as good a man as any left on the bench. Dr. Talbot youngest son of the late Lord Chancellor, a Clergyman, of £20,000 original fortune, who would never take any preferment, but with a view to

the service of others, will be bishop of St. Davids. He is a man of an excellent character.

"This is all I think of at this time.

"I am &c.,

"E. Pyle.

"Dr. Talbot's interest Lies in His brother Lord Talbot —who is a mighty favourite of Lord Bute's—so he was recommended to the King—and the King referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury for his character. Canterbury owes all he has in the world to Talbot's grandfather bishop of Durham; so he spake highly in favor of Dr. Talbot to his Majesty—not more highly than he really deserves.

"Had Talbot been out of the question, the bishoprick would have lain (sometime) 'twixt the Master of Bennet & Dr. Squire. Both have very strong interest."

(Addressed)
To the Rev[d] Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near Lynn,
in Norfolk.

B Free Win-
~ chester.

Reliable information as to the movements of the Young Pretender, after the rebellion of 1745 had been crushed, is difficult to obtain. What we do know is that, after having been driven, like his father, from France, he continued to cherish hopes of the Crown from which he was excluded finally, as everybody knows, by the Settlement of the Succession by several Acts of Parliament. At first there was some justification for the Prince's confidence, but when his claims were no longer supported by any foreign power, he sank into a habit of life in strange and melancholy contrast with the activity and brightness of his youth. From the position that Pyle held at the Court, and the invariable accuracy of his intelligence, we may be sure that the news he communicates about the Young

Pretender's chequered life was absolutely true. It was in this year, 1760, that Miss Walkinshaw left him on account of his brutality. That the degraded Stuart sank still lower later on has been fully shown by the latest literature of the subject.

Israel Mauduit was educated for a dissenting minister, but became a partner with his brother Jasper in a woollen-draper's business in Lime Street, London.

The pamphlet mentioned by Pyle "on the present German War" came out anonymously in 1760. Walpole says it was "shrewdly and ably written, having more operation in working a change on the minds of men than perhaps ever fell to the lot of a pamphlet," "as after its publication England remained neutral on the differences between the various German states." The pamphlet was defended in Parliament by Charles Yorke.

Kerrich had evidently been asking for information about the friends of his college days. He had not heard from Beacon since January 4, 1744, and the last letter from Denne is dated April 19, 1755, a long, curious, and interesting communication on a matter he was well competent to expound—namely, (1) the keeping of the Marriage Register; (2) by whom and where it shall be kept; (3) as to the very penal clause of the Marriage Act; and (4) his opinion regarding the publishing of the Banns. Kerrich had brought these points for Denne's opinion in consequence of the Marriage Act of 26 George II. In thanking his old friend for his congratulation on his advancement to the Prolocutor's chair, Denne ends his letter thus :—

"But it is time to finish so long, and, as I fear, *tedious* an *Epistle;* How ever give me leave to thank you for the very obliging Compliments of your *Friendship* on my unexpected Advance to the *Prolocutor's Chair;* notwithstanding I must call your *Judgement* in question, as best knowing how unqualifyed I am for the *Honour*, or *Duty* of such an

Office. I can only say for myself, that I took it quite against my *Will, & inclination:* & because I could not *refuse* it, considering the very friendly, unanimous & obliging [manner in which] I was *call'd & chosen* to it, & its *acceptance* press'd upon me. My Chief *Hope* is that no *Business* will be brought before the *Convocation*, that will much try my *Skill, prudence*, or *Courage:* or consequently much *expose* my *ignorance*, or *inability*—But be this, as it will, I shall be easy, nay rejoice in the testimony of a good Conscience: or in *holding fast* my Integrity, & in acting with that sincerity, wherewith I am, and always have been,

"Dear Sir,

"Your most affectionate Friend,

"& Faithful, Humble Serv^{t},

"John Denne."

This is sufficient answer to Pyle's disparaging remarks. It is melancholy to see how Denne's beautiful handwriting changed in the last few years, foreshadowing the complete break-up of his constitution five years later.

John Denne was of Corpus. He became fellow and tutor and domestic chaplain to Samuel Bradford, Bishop of Carlisle, and of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster in the place of the deprived Atterbury. Denne married in 1724 Susannah, youngest daughter of Bradford. He patronisingly speaks of her to Kerrich at the time of the marriage as "the most agreeable of women." He held several preferments, among them the rectory of St. Mary, Lambeth. On the death of his talented brother-in-law, William Bradford (whose long series of letters to Kerrich from 1716 to 1720 form the most delightful reading), Denne succeeded him as Archdeacon and Prebendary of Rochester, and Vicar of St. Margaret's. The letters from Denne to Kerrich cover the years 1721–1755. They are as full of information as those of his brother letter-writer

Pyle, and are mirrors of courtesy. During his stay at Rochester he arranged and had bound in volumes the Cathedral archives and the Acts of the Courts of the Bishop and Archdeacon, a labour for which antiquaries of the present day should be much indebted to him. His sons, John and Samuel, were both of Corpus ; the latter became well known as an antiquary, and died in 1799 after suffering from a bilious complaint for forty years. Denne died seven months before his life-long friend Kerrich, and is buried in Rochester Cathedral. No allusion is made in his letters to the documents which must at one time have occupied so large a part of his attention.

It may be recalled that Bradford was ever of a weakly constitution, and was frequently attended by Dr. Mead. In his latter years he was sorely afflicted with ague, so his uncertain carriage at the coronation of George II. is accounted for. In a letter of December 19, 1728, from T. Stephens to Kerrich, he says: "This cold weather pinches y^e^ good O. Bp. of Rochest: when he went with y^e^ Bps. to pay their Compli'ts to P. Fred: y^e^ Prince was forc'd to give him his hand to help him up he was so feeble. We don't expect y^e^ Prince att Somerset-H. Y^e^ Queen will not let him be so much out of her sight, S^r^ Rob't has environ'd him with his own Creatures."

Robert Wilks came of a good Worcestershire family, and was the original of Sir Harry Wildair, in the brilliant Farquhar's "Constant Couple," 1699 ; of Sir Charles Easy, in the "Careless Husband," December 7, 1704 ; and of Captain Plume, in the "Recruiting Officer," April 8, 1706. He acted at the Haymarket in plays of Shakespeare in 1706, and was Archer in the "Beaux' Stratagem," March 8, 1707 ; Careless in the "Double Gallant," and Sir George Airey in Mrs. Centlivre's "Busy Body," December 12, 1709. Later, at Drury Lane, Wilks was Juba in Addison's "Cato," April 14, 1713, and he created countless other original characters. His greatest triumphs

were in comedy, and specially in the interpretation of the genius of Farquhar. Both Johnson and Steele lauded him, the latter in *The Tatler* says: "Wilks has a singular talent in representing the graces of nature, Cibber the deformity in the affectation of them."

Colley Cibber was son of Caius Gabriel Cibber, the sculptor, and artist of the figures of Raving and Melancholy Madness originally over the gateway of Bethlehem Hospital, or Bedlam, and now in the Victoria and Albert Museum. Colley Cibber belonged to the Drury Lane Company, on whose fortunes he exercised so important an influence. He remained there, with one or two short intervals, for the whole of his theatrical career of forty-three years. He was conspicuous as actor, manager, and dramatist. His rise in the first capacity was slow, and having no important parts allotted to him, he wrote "Love's Last Shift," or "The Fool in Fashion," taking the title-rôle himself. This was in 1696, and met with great success. In the sequel, by Vanbrugh, "Sir Novelty Fashion" was re-named "Lord Foppington." He took part in many plays by himself, Farquhar, Etherage, Congreve, Wycherley, Betterton, and Fielding, and his altered version of "Richard III.," in 1700, remained the only acted one until 1821. The story of his life is that of Drury Lane and its actors, and, during Cibber's long stay, plays became more decent and actors and actresses a little better conducted. In his own comedies he ceases to rely upon the hackneyed and threadbare theme of the injured husband for his successes. Cibber married Mrs. Shore, sister of the Serjeant Trumpeter, one of the few office-holders—such as the Serjeant-at-Arms and, in Tudor times, the Serjeant Carver, besides the heralds and certain high legal dignitaries, privileged to wear the Collar of SS.

It became a regular custom in the early years of the eighteenth century for young men to correspond under *noms de plume*, generally taken from the char-

acters in popular plays. Among the numerous correspondents of Kerrich, the following are some of the names adopted :—

William Bradford—1717, "Juba" (Prince of Numidia in Addison's "Cato"), and "Charles Easy" (a character in Cibber's "Careless Husband").

Matthew Kenrick—1717, "Philo-Phil-'eleutherus" and "Phil-'eleutherus." Zachary Pearce, Dean of Westminster and Bishop of Rochester, wrote under this name against Conyers Middleton in 1719. It was a favourite controversial pseudonym of the time. Thomas Herne, of Merton, formerly of Corpus, Cambridge, who writes many interesting letters to Matthew Postlethwayt about the politics in the different Oxford colleges, tells him that he was charged, as many were, with being the "Phileleutherus Cantabrigiensis" who wrote against Law's Second Letter. In consequence Herne was "loaded with many ignominious titles," among them that of "an Ingenious damned Rogue," and with difficulty got his Master's Degree.

Francis Aylmer signed himself—1716, "Muley Ishmael"; 1717, "Florio"; 1718, "Ned Vainlove" (from a play by Congreve), "Whitebread," and "Mysogynus."

Samuel Shuckford—"Morelove."

The names used by Samuel Kerrich in writing to different friends were—1717, "Portius," "Marcus" (sons of Cato in Addison's play), "Schach," "The"; 1718, "Morelove"; 1719, "Octavio."

A long letter, dated 1652, to Thomas Rogerson, grandfather of Barbara Postlethwayt, wife of Samuel Kerrich, is signed "Phael." "Mrs. Morley" and "Mrs. Freeman" are distinguished examples of this time.

In a letter of February 5, 1719, William Bradford says his dress consists of "a suit of black cloths, as I think they are the genteelest wear that is, with a sword and white gloves." So habited, his visits to the peerless "Maria," he says—quoting "Lord Foppington" in Van-

brugh's "Sequel" to "Love's Last Shift," by Cibber—"add an agreeable vermeile to my complexion." This further shows how deep an impression the loose and fashionable plays made upon the imagination of cultivated young men of the age. Yet, in the whole of the correspondence addressed to Kerrich by his friends, though there is plenty of talk about coffee-houses and taverns and the toasting of mistresses, there is not one word to the effect that any of these young men ever attended theatrical performances. It is true that at that time no section of the public looked to the stage for guidance in matters of "conversation," costume, or morals.

In 1716 the following fifteen members of Bene't College—John Lockwood, Matthew Kenrick, Brock Rand, William Bradford, Thomas Aylmer, Francis Aylmer, William Smith, Edmund Castle, John Denne, Alured Clark, Thomas Stephens, Hugh Wyat, Edward Beacon, Matthew Scawen, and Kerrich—formed themselves into a society for the purpose of mutual correspondence during the vacations, and after taking their degrees. The correspondence was to be on controversial points in matters of religion and scholarship, and in philosophical and logical disputations—"*disputandi gratia*"—as well as upon affairs of "love, gallantry, intrigue, and some scandal, subjects never to be exhausted in Cambridge." Of this society William Bradford and Samuel Kerrich were the moving spirits. "Though we are likely to be a young society," says Bradford at the outset, "yet I hope not a wild one, my friend; and what we want in years we must endeavour to make up in prudence and knowledge." All the members above named corresponded with Kerrich; many continuing the practice long after the initial object had passed away, has resulted in lengthy series, and all the letters forming the correspondence thus brought about are conspicuous for English not unworthy of that golden age of literature.

The competition in 1761 for the bishopric of St. David's lay strictly between the friends of Dr. Talbot and Dr. Squire; for the Master of Bene't, John Green, was promoted, through the Newcastle interest, from the Deanery to the Palace at Lincoln. Anthony Ellis, of whom Pyle speaks so well, was of Clare Hall; he became chaplain to Lord Chancellor Macclesfield, and held a canonry at Gloucester, the rectory of St. Olave's, Jewry, and other preferments, which he relinquished on his consecration to St. David's in 1752. He died at Gloucester, and is buried beneath the stately vaults of the cradle of Perpendicular.

George Talbot, for whom Pyle also has a good word, was brother of William, second Baron Talbot of Hensol, created Earl Talbot in 1761—a title which expired at his death—and uncle of John Chetwynd Talbot, created first Earl Talbot of Hensol. Dr. Talbot married Aline, eldest daughter of Jacob, Lord Folkestone, and died in 1782.

Samuel Squire, whose "very strong interest" procured for him the episcopacy of St. David's, was of St. John's, Cambridge, and was elected fellow in 1737. In 1741 he became "Friend and Companion" of John Wynne, Bishop of Bath and Wells, living with him in Joceline's interesting moated palace, and occupying exactly the same position as Pyle did in the household of Bishop Hoadly. His patron made Squire Archdeacon of Bath, and gave him a prebend in Wells Cathedral. Subsequently, after Bishop Wynne's death in 1743, he obtained the rectory of St. Anne's, Soho, and the vicarage of Greenwich, both of which he retained until his death in 1766. He was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Newcastle, and on the establishment of the Prince of Wales's Household, in 1736, Squire was made Clerk of the Closet. He was appointed Dean of Bristol in 1760. He was greatly disliked, and scoffed at in Cambridge for his

cringing servility, and ridiculed, even at that time, for his grasping as a pluralist. He was F.R.S. and F.S.A., and accounted a good Anglo-Saxon and Scandinavian scholar. As to his classical attainments he had the temerity to attack the Latin oration pronounced by Dr. William King, Principal of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, on the opening of the Radcliffe Library. In King's "Anecdotes" he shows that Squire was unaware that Cicero could write either Latin or sense!

LETTER CIV

"Winchester Close, July 31, 1761.

"DEAR SIR,

"It would take more time than it is worth, to tell you where and how I have been. I will only say I have not been well these three months, and am now (I think) going into a fit of the gout, which is to make me (I believe) a great deal better,—is it not a blessed condition that a man is in, when he wants such a remedy!

"My Lord of London has left this dirty planet since you wrote. He was a year and 3 months younger than my good master, who died just 3 months before him.

"Who will succeed bishop Sherlock, of the two candidates, Rochester or Norwich, is a point I think, not yet settled. The latter is beyond all doubt, the fittest person for that see. But he has great opponents. Yet I hope he'll carry it. The Duke of Newcastle is against him tooth and nail. The Archbishop of Canterbury is against him certainly, tho' not professedly—because a bishop of London is (as such) so often concerned with any Ministry and has so many opportunities of ingratiating himself with those at the helm, that if he is a man of address & parts, & understands business, he'll quickly make a cypher of an

Archbishop of Canterbury. This Gibson did by Wake, and he knew that Sherlock would have done the same by him, and therefore ever (in Sir R. Walpole's and Queen Caroline's time) laboured against his promotion to that see in case of his own promotion to the primacy. The same two persons are strenous to serve the bishop of Rochester. Newcastle wants Rochester & the Deanery of Westminster for his favourite Young bishop of Bristol. My Lord of Canterbury wants a quiet hum-drum man who cannot make himself a competitor with him for power and influence. And besides these, Lord Bath, (who, I'm sorry to say it, goes up the back-stairs at St. James's when he pleases,) will leave no stone unturned to serve his old friend Scarse. And on the other side Hayter has a good assistant in that wicked fellow Lord Talbot. These are the hinges upon which the affairs—the spiritual affairs—of this world turn. God be praised! I have nothing to do with 'em. If Hayter speeds I fancy—but 'tis only a fancy—Bishop Cornwallis will have Norwich; he was born in the diocese & his own & wife's family are amongst the greatest persons therein.

"I shall, if health permits, pass y^e^ greatest part of every ensuing summer at my livings, making a month's excursion into Yorkshire, therefore 'tis probable I may sometimes ride round by Middle-Tower, and pass a day with you at Dersingham.

"I expect to be in London at the Coronation having a right to bear a part in the procession, as a King's Chaplain promoted to a Dignity.

"Afterwards if I should find this place is agreeable to me,—where the air is excessive sharp—I will spend most of the winter at Bath.

"I am,

"Dear Sir, Your most

"Humble Serv^t^,

"E. Pyle.

"When you favour me with a Letter put it (undirected) under a cover to Mr. Auditor Aislabie at his office Whitehall. Write in the cover, 'This is for Dr. Pyle.'"

(Addressed, in Mr. Aislabie's hand,
To the Rev^d Dr. Kerrich
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, Norfolk.
Frank—
Wm. Aislabie Aud: T.F.

"The two old Antagonist Prelates" have so often formed the subject of Pyle's discourse, and they filled so large a space in the ecclesiastical and political world of their time, that succinct accounts of their careers will necessarily appear here.

Thomas Sherlock, "My Lord of London," was the eldest son of the Dean of St. Paul's, and was educated at Eton and St. Catherine's Hall. He was two years junior to Hoadly in the same college, and their long rivalry began at Cambridge. Sherlock was elected fellow in 1698, and married in 1707 Judith Fontaine, a lady of good descent in Yorkshire, described in Cumberland's memoirs as "a truly respectable woman," sounding at the present day as if such characters were scarce at the time. He was appointed chaplain to Queen Anne and Prebendary of St. Paul's in 1713; being elected Master of St. Catherine's Hall in the following year, he took an active part in vindicating the rights of the university against Bentley. In 1715 he was appointed Dean of Chichester, and in 1719 Canon of Norwich, when he resigned his Mastership. In consequence of the part he took against Hoadly, Sherlock was struck off the list of royal chaplains. In 1724 he entered into controversy with the deists, and on the death of George I. he again came into favour at Court, and was consecrated Bishop of Bangor in 1728, seven years after Hoadly's translation from there to Hereford. Walpole

and Queen Caroline the Illustrious were his constant patrons. In 1729 appeared his famous book, "The Tryal of the Witnesses of the Resurection of Jesus." He was translated to Salisbury in 1734, directly succeeding Hoadly, and was offered York in 1743, before its acceptance by Herring; in 1747 he similarly declined the primacy which Herring accepted. In the following year Sherlock succeeded Gibson in the episcopate of London. He became paralysed in 1753, but continued to transact his business with industry and efficiency. Pyle's letter following that dated April 26, 1760, shows to what a deplorable condition "The two Antagonist Prelates" had become reduced. Like Willis of Winchester, Potter of Canterbury, Gibson of London, Chandler of Durham, Hutton of Canterbury, and Gilbert of York, Sherlock amassed a large fortune "out of the church." Some of this came, after the death of his widow in 1764, to Sir Thomas Gooch, third baronet, and eldest son of Sir Thomas Gooch, Bishop of Bristol, Norwich, Ely, by Mary his first wife, Sherlock's sister. Thomas Gooch married Anne, daughter and heir of John Atwood, and further inherited a very large capital from his maternal grandfather, the Dean of St. Paul's, who died in 1707. Thus were the fortunes of the house of Gooch founded. On June 24, 1742, Bishop Gooch, writing to his sister Matilda Postlethwayt, gives an account of his son's and Miss Atwood's fortune. He adds: "I shall settle Him in Norfolk: and who w^{d} have thought of seeing a Son of mine make so great a figure there." The Benacre estate was then bought from the ancient family of Carthew, the Hall having been lately newly built. A deer park was established in 1757, and the country gentry were entertained at Benacre instead of having haunches sent to them. In Dr. King's "Anecdotes," he relates that Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, declared to him "that he should think himself guilty of the greatest crime, if he were to raise fortunes for his children out of

Vanloo, Pinxt., 1740 *J. McArdell, Fecit, 1757*

THOMAS SHERLOCK, BISHOP OF LONDON

the revenues of his bishopric. Bishop Sherlock died childless. He left large benefactions to religious societies, and his library, with £7000 to bind it, to the University of Cambridge.

Benjamin Hoadly was the second son of the Rev. Samuel Hoadly. He was entered of St. Catherine's Hall in 1691. Ill health attacked him from the first, and he lost seven terms, returning to Cambridge so crippled that after his ordination he was obliged henceforth to preach in a kneeling position. He married Sarah Curtis in 1701, and was appointed rector of St. Peter-le-Poer, Broad Street, in 1704. There he preached some of "The Old Cocks that fought the Battles of Liberty in Good Queen Anne's Days." Hoadly first made his mark as a controversialist, for which he became so eminently distinguished, in the part he took in the advocation of conformity against Calamy. In 1706 he was involved in a contest with Atterbury, the leader of the High Church party, and in 1709—in consequence of a sermon preached in 1705—he was further entangled in dispute with the Tory clergy as to the liberty of the subject under ecclesiastical ministers; and the "Essay on the Origin of Civil Government," 1709, brought Hoadly high credit with the Whigs. On the accession of George I. he was made a royal chaplain, and took up the new standpoint of ridiculing the notion of church authority. He was consecrated to Bangor in 1716, but never visited his diocese during his six years' tenure of that See, and he appears to have acted similarly with regard to Hereford, to which he was translated; he remained in London, the advocate of extreme latitudinarian principles. In March 1717 came the notorious sermon preached before the King, and at once printed by royal command—"On the Nature of the Kingdom of Christ." This was the origin of the Bangorian Controversy. It can only be recalled here that Hoadly was perfectly explicit in his denial of the power of the Church over the conscience,

and of her right to determine the condition of men in relation to the favour of God. An unparalleled excitement was caused, a bewildering maze of pamphlets issued, and by the action of the Crown the power of Convocation was reduced for the future to the transaction of business only of a formal character. In this controversy Sherlock was Hoadly's ablest opponent, and William Law the most earnest and powerful. From Hereford Hoadly was translated to Salisbury, in 1724, and on his further removal to Winchester ten years later he justified his life and writings in a charge to his clergy, and repudiated the conclusions drawn from them by others, and particularly with regard to a Treatise on the Lord's Supper, which had caused great theological excitement. Twenty years later, namely, in 1754, appeared "The Old Cocks," revised by their author, and Hoadly's literary life ended by his exposure of the Fournier forgery.

William Law, mentioned above as a strenuous opponent of Hoadly, was of Emmanuel, and a conspicuous Northamptonshire worthy. His mystical tendencies brought him out of harmony with John and Charles Wesley, who were at first his followers. His strict principles of life, and the rigidity of the schools which he founded at King's Cliffe, —where wooden spoons have been made from time immemorial—were too much out of harmony with the times. Law was a Jacobite, and a non-juror. His well-known work, "A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life," first published in 1728, must always command respect. He considered that the dominant rationalism of the time, and of which Locke was the exponent, could only lead to infidelity.

Again, as in 1752 with regard to the See of Durham, there was presented the sorry squalid picture of a contest for the episcopacy of London. The King this time was apparently not concerned in the struggle, though the Princess Dowager, and with her Bute, were won over to

Hayter's side. His triumph over the Duke of Newcastle in this prelatico-political struggle was of short duration, for he died in the following year. Bishop Pearce stayed where he was, at Rochester and Westminster, and Newcastle's protégé, Younge, succeeded Hayter at Norwich. "The mere Cypher" at Lambeth was Thomas Secker.

With respect to Thomas Hayter, he was the eldest son of the rector of Chagford, Devonshire, a benefice which has been held uninterruptedly by successive members of the Hayter family from 1637 to the present day. The new prelate of London matriculated at Balliol in 1720, and subsequently changed his university and became a member of Emmanuel. Archbishop Blackburne gave him a stall at York, and one at Southwell; and he was made a prebendary of Westminster in 1739. He was appointed Archdeacon of York, or West Riding, in 1730, and was succeeded in that position by his friend Pyle in 1751. On the death of the distinguished epigraphist, Samuel Lisle, in 1749, Hayter was consecrated Bishop of Norwich, and on the re-arrangement of the Household, after the death of Frederick, Prince of Wales, in 1751, made governor or preceptor to the young Prince George (created Prince of Wales a month after his father's death) and his four brothers. Hayter's strict discipline did not please the Princess Dowager, or the princes, and must have been greatly at variance with the baneful principles instilled by the sub-governor, Andrew Stone. So the Household was divided into two parties—one suspected, with good reason, of a leaning to Jacobitism, headed by Stone, the other consisting of Lord Harcourt and the Governor, both zealous Whigs, who in the end resigned. Hayter was a very able man of business, an accomplished scholar, and died much regretted. His fortune eventually passed to his niece Grace, who married John Hames, and from her is descended the present representative of the family of Hayter Hames of Chagford. Pyle's mention of Arch-

bishop Wake, who died in 1737, recalls the tradition that he was the last of the primates who went from Lambeth to the Houses of Parliament by water in the State Barge.

When the Duke of Newcastle wanted Pearce to accept the See of London, he found him not so pliable as in 1747, when he persuaded him to accept Bangor. And in spite of the added pressure of Pulteney, Lord Bath, Pearce not only declined to become "the quiet, hum-drum man" of London, but desired to resign Rochester and Westminster, the King consenting. This the wily ministers opposed, on the ground that it would encourage the young monarch to interfere personally in the appointments of bishops. So Pearce stayed where he was, which was perhaps best, for Pyle declares in his letter of January 17, 1762, that he was "so slow and dawdling, that business in his hands would never get on."

It is very seldom that Pyle is wrong in his information. But he has now quitted London, a remove consequent on the death of his patron, Bishop Hoadly, and has to get his news as he can, at Winchester. Cornwallis, Bishop of Lichfield, remained under the shadow of the three graceful spires sacred to St. Chad until 1768, when he was advanced to the Primacy. He ruled the See of Canterbury until 1783, and throughout his life, in all his stations, whether as Fellow of Christ's, country parson, metropolitan dean, or prince of the Church, he was conspicuous for his affability, courtesy, and bounteous hospitality. Even Cole, who was not much given to praising, much less loving anybody, records: "No one was more beloved, or bore a better character, during all the time of his residence in Cambridge." He was educated at Eton, the seventh son of the fourth Lord Cornwallis, and married Caroline, daughter of Charles, second Viscount Townshend.

We may realise exactly what place Pyle occupied in the Coronation Procession of George III. by referring to the vivid moving panorama of that of Charles II., from the

firm and delicate burin of Wenceslaus Hollar. In this picturesque tableau "the chaplains promoted to dignities" ride in their gowns and college caps, six of them, two and two. They are immediately preceded by the clerks of the Chancery, Signet, Privy Seal, Council, Parliament, and Gown, ten in all, riding two abreast, and followed by the King's Advocate and Remembrancer, Masters of Chancery, and King's Learned Council, &c.

William Aislabie, who receives and franks Pyle's letters, was the only son of John Aislabie, who was Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1718, and was expelled the House of Commons in 1721 in consequence of his "most notorious, dangerous, and infamous corruption" in the matter of the South Sea Company. William Aislabie was elected for Ripon, in the room of his erring father, in 1721, and remained its Member until his death in 1781. When his daughter died in 1845 the estates of Studley Royal, together with Fountains Abbey, devolved upon Thomas, second Earl de Grey, whose great-grandfather, Sir William Robinson, had married John Aislabie's sister.

LETTER CV

"Winton, 19 Nov^{r} 1761.

"Dear Sir,

"I set down, in a very unfit condition, but I set down for shame, to thank you for a kind letter dated so long before this, that I am out of countenance on looking at it, as it now lies before me. I am recovering from a fit of the gout in my hands, regular & smart. I have been, for the most part of the summer, out of order in my head; with noise and deafness; which this same gout has carried off. And this is enough on so insignificant a subject.

"The Two old antagonist prelates are gone, to a place of amity I trust. He of Winton left 17,000 behind him which will just pay two annuities, & one legacy, and his

funeral charges, & delapidations of 3 vast houses. He of London left 140 thousand pounds. What disposition he made I know not, except that he left his widow a vast income for her life—while the other only added to his widow's jointure, barely enough to keep her a coach for her life.

"It was to bring the Duke of Newcastle into temper after his defeat in the matter of London, that Dr. Young was translated to Norwich, & Dr. Green made bishop of Lincoln. Bennet mastership is to be resigned to Mr. Bernadiston one of the fellows, As the bishop of Chester told me at the Coronation. This bishop, by the way, is jocky'd by the Cantabrigians, who have worked themselves in, & His Lordship out, of their Chancellor's favour. Bishop Hayter gave in Norwich bishoprick at £2160 a year to the Ministry & vouched it to be of that value, every farthing. His Grace of Canterbury finds himself, as his predecessors have done, after 2 or 3 years, a mere cypher, in the disposition of church preferments. He knew not one thing that was resolved on in all the late promotions till every body else knew it.

"Of politicks I have nothing to say. Whatever Mr. Pitt may be, or may not be—I care not. He may have been a good Minister, or not, for what I know. But I am sure he is a very inconsistent and shameless man. For he worked himself into power, by incessant & intemperate declamation, against spending a penny or sending a man, to the help of Hanover, &c. and when he was in power he raised & spent ten times more money in the defense of that country than ever any Minister before him, dared so much as to think of; and when he had involved himself so that he did not know what to do—went out in a huff; in order to continue a popular Idol.

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Your most Humble Serv^{t}

"E. Pyle.

"Bishop Hayter's triumph over the Duke of Newcastle by succeeding to the see of London, is very great. It was a hard struggle. The victory was gotten, by Lord Talbot's weight with Lord Bute & the P. Dowager. Dr. Butler late of Yarmouth will be served by this event, being first chaplain & favourite of my Lord of London. I said, served, but, it may be, not much profited. But he has given up Yarmouth 200 a year, on being Prebend of our Church. And if his patron gives him a London living, as I find is intended, he must quit two livings of £120 a year clear to take it. I think, and so do better judges, that Bishop Hayter's life is not a good one. The same complaint that kept him from visiting his diocese last year, hangs upon him still. He has a leg, knee, & thigh, swelled much, after all the Physicians have done to reduce that swelling. And some fear it will end in a dropsy."

The Duke of Newcastle had hoped, on Pitt's resignation, September 1760, to regain his old ascendancy, but the appointment of Hayter to the Primacy, through the influence of Bute, was a crushing blow. Pyle tells us what odd steps were taken "to bring him into temper." He soon found himself slighted and treated with indignities, and he had to resign office, May 26, 1762. He was then created Baron Pelham of Stanmer, with remainder to his cousin Thomas Pelham, afterwards first Earl of Chichester. His fall, we are told, was so complete, and Bute's pursuit of him so vindictive, that his adherents to a man quitted him, including even the bishops, many of whom owed everything to him. Personally Newcastle was a pompous, nervous, ignorant man, and had none of the qualities essential to a great minister of foreign affairs. But he was honest during fifty years of public life, and full of good and popular social qualities.

Pyle has his own peculiar way of dismissing the Great Commoner. It is proper to speak finally of him here, in

conclusion of what has been expressed on two previous occasions. On the accession of George III., October 26, 1760, political matters took a great change under the advice of Lord Bute, who was appointed Secretary of State in the place of the last Lord Holderness. Legge was dismissed from the Exchequer, March 1761, and Pitt resigned in September, on the question of peace, pressed for by Bute, saying that he had no desire for any peace that did not involve the complete humiliation of France. Bute now became supreme in the Ministry, although Newcastle continued its nominal head until his retirement in May 1762. Pitt remained out of office until 1766; his health was giving way, but he then accepted, July 30, the sinecure position of Lord Privy Seal, and was raised to the peerage as Viscount Pitt of Burton Pynsent, and Earl of Chatham, August 4. The elevation of one so great as a commoner was not popular, and rude spirits said he had had a fall upstairs and would never stand upon his legs again. This was, in a measure, true, for his state of mental and bodily health caused him but rarely to take part in the debates in the upper house until 1772. In that year he spoke with his well-remembered eloquence on behalf of the American Colonies, and notably on May 30, on moving an address to the Crown for the cessation of hostilities, in a speech of uncommon animation and beauty. Other brilliant efforts followed, and, although the only hope of retaining the friendship of America, and of baffling and further humbling France, lay in the return of Chatham to power, the King, who believed himself anointed by a Divine commission, declined to have any direct communications with him. Thus was the rising current of history turned aside by the obstinacy of one dull, imperfectly educated young man. And thus was prevented the auspicious concord which might to-day have developed a vast Anglo-Saxon power to dominate for good and pacify the modern world. Now we shall have to be content with the federation of the British

Richard Brampton, Pinxt. *Edward Fisher, Fecit.*

WILLIAM PITT, EARL OF CHATHAM

Empire—not a bad substitute. Chatham's last appearance in the House of Lords was in order to declare his disagreement with the American policy of the Government. But the sands were fast running out, and the effort was too great. He fainted, as in the memorable scene depicted by Copley, and was carried out to die a few weeks later—May 11, 1778, leaving a name, truly—

"On Fame's eternal beadroll worthie to be fyled."

LETTER CVI

"Winton, 17 Jan. 1762.

"Dear Sir,

"I am very much obliged by the favour of your letter, and return an acknowledgement of it the sooner, to make you & yours the seasonable compliments of wishing you and them many happy years.

"You see my suspicion of Bishop Hayter's ill condition of health was not ill grounded. His death has taken away the fittest person in the kingdom for the see of London. Who of those that are left is fit for it, I can't say—for I think none of them so. Thomas, late of Lincoln, now of Sarum, would do very well, were he not half blind and ¾ deaf, and 71 years old at least; three particulars that very much disqualify a man for a station that requires activity. Bishop Pearce is as old—and he is so slow & dawdling, in every thing he does, that business in his hands would never get on. I dare say he would purr & puzzle over a complaint from the West Indies, for a month, that Hayter would have settled in one morning.

"The bishop of London is, really tho' not nominally, bishop of the West Indies plantations; and cases of complaint of Presbyterians & other dissenters there, against Episcopal Ministers, & Congregations; & vice versa, make a part of the trouble that unavoidably belongs to that great see.

"The death of Bishop Hayter, besides the loss of

him which the public has sustained, is a grievous blow to my brother Prebendary Dr. Butler, whose advancement, very considerably, would have attended the bishop's continuing some years. The first-fruits of his regard to him would have been, a good town living, & the Archdeaconry of London, both expected to become void, daily, by the death of Dr. Cobden. Poor Butler, He has bought a house, at Kensington, & furnished it; in order to be within half an hour's walk of his patron's house, whether he dwelt in town or at Fulham; and has resigned Yarmouth into boot. Tho' I know not whether I should lament for the last particular, as that place is the most uncomfortable in the nation for a man of learning & a generous mind to be fix'd in. The people are a most illiberal, tarpaulin, crew.

"I know not what to say of politicks. All people, but sea-captains, are grieved at the war with Spain. Most believe that when the Parliament meets our King will be desired to call home the forces now in Germany. Great changes are talked of at Court. The Duke of Newcastle to retire with a great pension—& Mr. Pitt—to keep out of play with his little one.

"I am far from being in a good state of health. Perhaps it is owing to the weather's having been almost always rainy, since May when I came to this place. Riding is to set me to rights, I am told—& so I went, last week, 40 guineas deep in the flesh of two saddle nags. I am ever truly y^{rs}

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed in Mr.
Aislabie's hand)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near Lynn, Norwich.
Frank—
Wm. Aislabie, Audr. T.F.

Edward Cobden, whose death was thus watched for by the clerical vultures, was of Trinity, Oxford. He

removed to King's, but returned to Oxford and obtained his D.D. degree. Gibson, Bishop of Lincoln, made him his chaplain, presented him to a stall in St. Hugh's Minster, and on his translation to London in 1723 made him a prebendary of St. Paul's and gave him further preferment, including the archdeaconry spoken of by Pyle. As a royal chaplain he preached a timely sermon before George II. entitled "A Persuasive to Chastity," which lost him that dignity. No wonder that at such a court and at such a time he was ridiculed and lampooned.

LETTER CVII

"Tyd, May 22, 1762.

"Dear Sir,

"I received the favor of your very obliging letter. And I should most gladly gratify myself by a visit at Dersingham, if my distress'd circumstances could admit of it, whilst I stay in this country. I left London, after ten days stay there, because it was nothing but a great hospital: every body being made sick of colds & fevers, by the sudden access of hot weather. For my part, tho' I was not sick in form, I cou'd neither breath nor sleep tolerably in the air of that place. So I got away, & travelled hither by easy stages. Here I found all people ailing. And in 3 days time was laid up with the gout. That is pretty well gone off, and I am upon legs again, but very feeble. And Lo! now my servant is decrepit with a fit of rheumatism, so that he has two people to nurse him; and when he will be able to go abroad no one can yet foresee. Add to all this the circumstances of a lame horse, and you will have a just idea of the piteous pickle wherein is

"Dear Sir,

"Your most Humb: Serv^{t},

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed)
To the Rev^{d} Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham.

LETTER CVIII

"Winchester, Novr. 2. 1762.

"Dear Sir,

"Tho' I look upon compliments of condolence to be little more than renewals of grief; I cannot forbear to say, how much I was affected by an account, (lately given me by Mr. Phelpes—for I saw it not in the news) of a melancholy incident in your family.

"As such misfortunes are common to all men, happy, comparatively, are those good persons who can call in the succours which religion and philosophy supply to support them under their afflictions.—I am,

"Dear Sir,

"Your Affectionate

"Humble Servt.

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed in Mr. Aislabie's hand.)
To the Revd Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham,
near Lynn, Norfolk.

Frank—
Wm. Aislabie Audr. T.F.

Pyle's belated "compliment of condolence" refers to the death of Barbara Kerrich, which took place at Dersingham Hall, August 22, 1762—

"Quæ placide hac in Vicinia, plus triginta Annos
Vitam egit,
Placide Mortem obiit."

LETTER CIX

"Winton, July 15th, 1763.

"Dear Sir,

"To ask, How d'ye, & all that—is the chief purpose of this epistle. I hope well: and shall be glad to

have that hope raised into certainty, by a word or two under your hand.

"Next, How like you the times—with a Whig Sacheverel, in a red Coat? For my self you know I am Whig enough—and inclined enough to the *minority*—yet I wish that side would disclaim the prodigious licentiousness of the 'foresaid very bad man. So much for politicks; for I go no further.

"As to my health; I was badly handled, almost all the winter, by the gout; and am far from being well, notwithstanding ten weeks use of the Bath waters. Yet I rub on—how long I may do so, depends on God's will, to which I submit; and on particulars that are far out of the reach of physicians skill. I wish you all health and happiness & am ever y^rs^ most affectionately,

"E. Pyle."

(Addressed in Mr. Aislabie's hand.)
To the Rev^d^ Dr. Kerrich,
at Dersingham, near
Lynn, Norfolk.

Frank—
Wm. Aislabie Audr. T.F.

John Wilkes was a friend and pupil in wickedness of Thomas Potter, who missed the appointment of "Master of the Faculties" by the death of his father the primate. Wilkes became famous by the publication, April 1763, of No. 45 of the *North Briton*, in which the King and the ministry were grossly attacked. He was arrested under an unconstitutional instrument known as "A General Warrant," a dangerous proceeding since declared to be illegal; this was the beginning of the conduct which brought into prominence a disreputable celebrity of the moment and exalted him into a champion of the people when "the British Lion" was declared to be "roused." Wilkes was released on the ground of his privilege as a Member of

Parliament. The high-handed proceedings against him on account of his "Essay on Woman" increased his popularity. He was expelled the House in January 1764, and outlawed. In 1768 his outlawry was reversed amidst great public rejoicings, extending to so distant a place as Lynn. Susan Hollingsworth writes as follows to Matilda Kerrich, June 20, 1768:—

"I think you must have heard what a Public Spirited Town Lynn is, it proved itself so when Mr. Wilkes had his Outlawry reversed, we was illuminated, (a compliment too great however to pay the King on his Birthday) there was few of Sir John Turner's friends who had any lights out, we little folks in High-street must do as the Mobility directs under pain of having our Windows demolished, which I believe we should have been bold enough to have hazarded had my Papa been at home, but it happen'd very unluckily he was in Lincolnshire, If you take the Public Papers I imagine you have seen an account of all the Mad Frolicks of our Drunken Mob, which notwithstanding is stiled by our Patriotic gentry a love of liberty. I suppose we shall have matter sufficient to fill all the Newspapers both Town and Country, for no less Person than the formidable Mr. Wilks is to be in town next Week if acquited, but I will say no more about him, least as he bewitches people at such a Distance he may change us intirely when he comes so near."

Wilkes was again expelled from the House of Commons for libel; he was three times elected for Middlesex, but the elections were cancelled; he was again returned in 1774, when he was suffered to take his seat. In honour of the first of a series of tumultuous episodes large glass tankards were made and inscribed "Wilkes and Liberty, No. 45"; these vessels are now extremely rare. Wilkes was undoubtedly a man of parts. Franklin went so far

as to say that if his moral character had been equal to that of the King he might have taken the King's place.

Pyle's comparison of Wilkes with Sacheverel is apposite in so far that Henry Sacheverel brought himself into a place in history by the violent literary means of two sermons, in which he rancorously assailed the principles of the Revolution Settlement, and the Act of Toleration, and so roused the wrath of the Whig Government that he was impeached before the House of Lords, and brought to all the circumstance of a trial in Westminster Hall. Ardent crowds shouted "High Church and Sacheverel" in 1710, just as half a century later the fatuous mob bawled "Wilkes and Liberty."

"Mobile sic sequitur fortunæ lumina vulgus."

Similarly, as in Wilkes's case, Sacheverel—who ought to have been put in the pillory and parted with his ears, as many better men had for much less—lived down his offence. His mild sentence of suspension for two years was soon over and forgotten, and, the Whig ministry having fallen, he was chosen to preach the Restoration Sermon before the House of Commons in 1713, and specially thanked by the whole House for it. As there are some things too sad for tears, or too grotesque for laughter, so there are rehabilitations too astounding for astonishment! That Wilkes, the Whig Sacheverel, should be spoken of by Pyle as "in a red coat" was in exact accordance with the costume of the country gentlemen of his day.

Thus closes the correspondence of thirty-four years. Samuel Kerrich died at Dersingham Hall, March 8, 1768. His old friend Edmund Pyle survived him nearly nine years, dying in his prebendal house at Winchester, December 14, 1776, aged seventy-four.

INDEX

ADDRESS, the Cambridge, 280
—— Oxford, 320
Aislabie, John, his expulsion from House of Commons, 357; his corruption, *ib.*
—— William, his unexampled length of service in House of Commons, 357
Aix-la-Chapelle, Peace of, 1748, 116
Allen, Ralph, his patriotism and generosity, 327; Pope's lines on him, *ib.*; a friend of Pitt, 328
Allix, Peter, Dean Gloucester, Ely, 227, 231
Anne of England and Nassau, 168; her son William V. made Knight of the Garter at age of four, *ib.*; glass in honour of the event, *ib.*
Anselm, Abp., Herring's letter on his remains and character, 297
Anson, Admiral Lord, 231; his reorganisation of naval forces, 232
Appleton Church, its neglected condition in 1729 contrasted with that of the present day, 97
Aquæ. *See* Waters
Arenberg, Duke of, wounded at Dettingen, 84
Ashburnham, Sir Charles, Bt., Bp. Chichester, of Corpus, 189; his family and preferments, *ib.*
Ashe, "the Pollard," at Vauxhall, 244
Ashenhurst, Dr., attends Sarah Newton, 18
Astley, Sir Jacob, Bt., abeyance of barony of Hastings terminated in his favour, 22
—— Jacob, his promise of marriage to Jane Kitchingman, 22
Atterbury, Francis, Bp. Rochester, letters with accounts of his trial, 285
Aylmer, Francis, his preferments and letters, 89; *nom de plume*, 346; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Aylmer, Thomas, extract from letter to Samuel Kerrich, 28; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Ayscough, Francis, Dean of Bristol, his sufferings at Oxford, 282; generosity of the Princess Dowager to him, *ib.*; prompt action of Bp. Willis in his behalf, *ib.*, 284; ill-used by Bp. Potter, *ib.*

BAGGE, Charles, his marriage, 332
Balguy, Thomas, his tutorial work and preferments, 311; indebtedness to Bp. Hoadly, *ib.*; declines see of Gloucester, *ib.*
Balme, Edward, letter of Thomas Kerrich to, quoted, 51
Bardwell, Thomas, his portraits of Samuel and Barbara Kerrich, 48; of Elizabeth Postlethwayt, 66; of Bp. Gooch, 201
Barnet Fair, 149
Barry, Isabella, a friend of Barbara Kerrich, 34; sends popular song, *ib.*
Basset, Sir William, of Blore, destroys "tabernacle" at Buxton, 109
Beacon, Edward, extract from letter to Samuel Kerrich, 152; his preferment, *ib.*, 339; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Beadon, Rachel, her letters to Thomas Kerrich, 146
—— Richard, Bp. Gloucester, Bath and Wells, his university distinctions and popularity, 146; statuette of, *ib.*
Beauclerk, Lord James, Bp. Hereford, 157; Dr. Brown, his "nurse," &c., 320
Bedford, Duchess of, groundless story of, 225

Bedingfield, Sir Henry, Bt., his interest in Bower's case, 252
Bene't College. *See* Corpus
Bennett, Thomas, last life in a patent place, 199; his marriage to Etheldreda Wake, 201
Benson, Martin, Bp. Gloucester, revives institution of rural deans, 192; his great popularity, *ib.*
Bentley, Dr., his case commented on by Samuel Kidman, 16; conflict with Trinity College, 93; deprivation, *ib.*; degrees restored, 141; elation at his trials, *ib.*; considerations on his case in letter from John Denne to Samuel Kerrich, *ib.*; rescues the Codex Alexandrinus, 331
Bergen op Zoom, its great strength, 126; taken by the French, *ib.*; destroyed, *ib.*
Berney, Archdeacon, a competitor for the Deanery of Norwich, 335; disregards Bp. Gooch, whose toad-eater he had been, *ib.*, 336; his petition to the King slighted, *ib.*
Birch, Thomas, his activity and literary collections, 258; Dr. Johnson's opinion of him, *ib.*
Bishops, great fortunes of, 352
Blackburne, Lancelot, Bp. Exeter, Abp. York, his notorious manners, 81; neglects his diocese for twelve years and leaves characters of clergy to his successor, 88
Black Death, The, 203
Black Watch, mutiny in the, 83; punishment of ringleaders, *ib.*
Bleeding, Miss Greenwood lamed by, 45; popularity of, 102
Bolingbroke, Lord, ill success of his collected works, 218, 222
Bott, Thomas, his character and works, 92
Boughton Greene Fair, 149
Bourroughs, Sir James, his architecture at Cambridge, 328
Bower, Archibald, his case and its complications, 251, 255; death and monumental inscription, 256
Boyle, Henry, his action in Ireland against the Government, 184; created Earl of Shannon, *ib.*
Bradford, Samuel, Bp. Carlisle, his efforts for Samuel Kerrich with the Bishop of Ely (Fleetwood), 14; uncommon kindness at his election to fellowship at Corpus, 15; his uncertain carriage at coronation of George II., 340; assisted by Frederick, Prince of Wales, 344
Bradford Susannah. *See* Denne, John
—— William, his scheme for correspondence, 14; plate, 80; letters to Samuel Kerrich, 343; *noms de plume*, 346; costume, *ib.*; "vermeille complexion," 347; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, *ib.*; regulations and aspirations for it, *ib.*
Brandon Sands, gibbets upon them, 62
Bransby, Elizabeth, a friend of Barbara Postlethwayt, 34; describes Lynn balls, 63
—— Peggy, her detraction of Barbara Postlethwayt, 42
Brantôme, le Sieur de, quoted, 323
Braybroke, Griffin of. *See* Griffin
—— creation of barony of, 332
Brown, Dr., President of Queen's, his influence, 320; "nurse" to Bp. of Hereford, *ib.*
Browne, Mary, her marriage, 132; account of her garments and jewelry, 133; her wild conduct, 134
—— Mrs., her fashionable influence, 135
—— Sir William, insulted at a Lynn tavern, 133; his undignified conduct, 136; answer to epigram on Dr. Moore's library given to Cambridge by George I., *ib.*; disposition of his Elzevir Horace, *ib.*; voted out of treasurership of College of Physicians, 219
Brownlow, Sir John, Viscount Tyrconnel, 91; his character, *ib.*
Buckinghamshire, Earl of. *See* Hobart
Bullock, Dr., his interest, 181
—— Thomas, Dean of Norwich, rector of North Creake, 76; visits Buxton with Edmund Pyle, 108, 118
Bute, John, Marquis of, his influence over the Princess Dowager, 271; household and political appointments, 277; baneful influence over George III., *ib.*; his great unpopu-

larity with the populace, 278; his retirement insisted upon, *ib.*; his houses, books, and collections, *ib.*
Butler, Dr., his loss by death of Abp. Hayter, 362
—— John, Bp. Oxford, his preferments, political principles, and literary work, 331
—— John, his letter to Samuel Kerrich about the Scotch people, 117
—— Joseph, Bp. Bristol, Durham, his preferments, 129; writes the "Analogy," *ib.*; reason for declining the primacy, *ib.*; reason for declining the See of Durham, *ib.*; his "pre-consecration," *ib.*; long expectation, 130; death, *ib.*
Burke, Edmund, his opinion of Sir Robert Walpole's conduct, 73
Burnet, Gilbert, Bp. Salisbury, his history, life, episcopal and political character, 193
—— Gilbert, supporter of Bp. Hoadly, 194
—— Sir Thomas, his character and public life, 194
Burton, Sarah, a friend of Barbara Kerrich, 34
Butts, Eyton, his preferments, 208
—— Robert, Bp. Norwich, Ely, persecutes Quakers, 70; his skill in manly games, 137; swearing, and insolence to the clergy, *ib.*; bust and monument, *ib.*
Buxton, baths of, the Aquæ of the Romans, 109; their popularity in mediæval and later times, *ib.*

CAMBRIDGE: Kerrich houses in Freeschool Lane, 23; monument to Sarah Newton in St. Benedict's churchyard, 19; monumental slab of Jane Kerrich (born Kitchingman) in church of St. Edwards, 29
Cammell, Mrs., her detraction of Barbara Postlethwayt, 42; her ill nature, 43
Cancer, prevalence of, 63; death of Elizabeth Postlethwayt (born Rogerson) from, *ib.*; the malady inherited by Barbara Kerrich, *ib.*; repulsive remedies, *ib.*; her death, 64
Carteret, Viscount (Earl Granville), his dispatch from the battlefield of Dettingen, 84; his interest in Bower's case, 254; distinguished career, 257
Castle, Edmund, Dean of Hereford, his letters to Samuel Kerrich, 89; sad lot in the Fens, *ib.*; his "gentle companion," *ib.*; religious meditations and astronomical studies, *ib.*; discipline of the bark, philosophic pipes and green tea, *ib.*; congratulations on election as Master of Corpus, 90, 105; his constant adage fulfilled, 90; prebendary of Ely by Abp. Herring's "option" in 1747, 140; intricate ecclesiastical movements on appointment as Dean of Hereford, 271; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Castlemaine, Lady, her decree concerning patches, 169
Catherine of Russia, 225; buys Houghton pictures, 245
Chandler, Samuel, his works, 229; answers Bolingbroke, *ib.*; his controversies, *ib.*; defends Sherlock's "Trial of the Witnesses," *ib.*
Charles II., his palace at Winchester, 311; its fate, *ib.*
Charles, Joseph, his literary position, 233; his work "The Dispersion," 234
Charlotte, the Princess, of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, married by proxy, 185
Chelsea, its rural character in 1752, 179, 180
Cherbourg, cannon from, 310; exhibited in Hyde Park, *ib.*; the king's delight, *ib.*; list of cannon, 312
Cheselden, William, visits Cambridge, 97; his "Osteographia," 98.
Cheshire regiment, the, its privilege and heroic past, 83
Chesterfield, Philip, Earl of, his good offices between Pitt and Newcastle in political *impasse* of 1757, 280; household, political appointments and "Letters," *ib.*
Chevalier, title of, 175
Chevallier, Clement, letter on Fournier's forgery addressed to him by Bp. Hoadly, 239

Churches, their treatment in eighteenth and in nineteenth centuries contrasted, 261
Cibber, Colley, supports Bp. Bradford at coronation of George II., 344; his long career at Drury Lane Theatre and reform of stage, 345; marriage, *ib.*
Clarges, Mrs., marries Francis Seward, 111
—— Penelope, jilted by Francis Seward, 111
Clarke, Alured, Dean of Exeter, 236; his popularity, preferments, and generosity, 238; death, *ib.*; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
—— John, Dean of Salisbury, cause of his death, 285; preferments and appearance, 288
Clayton, General, killed at Dettingen, 84
Cobbe, Catherina, her letters to Barbara Kerrich, 45
Cobden, Edward, his universities and preferments, 362; Court sermon on chastity and its consequences, 363
Cockburn, Catherine, her career and literary works, 120, 123
Codd, "Coz," her detraction of Barbara Postlethwayt, 42; "in an incurable state of distraction," 43
Cole, William, his characters (to be received with caution) of Bp. Butts, 137; Bp. Keene, 148; Archdeacon Salter, 152; Bp. Gooch, 205; John Clarke, 288; Abp. Cornwallis, 356
Convocation, forming and perfecting of, 224
Cornwallis, Frederick, Bp. Lichfield, Abp. Cant., his preferments, 356; greatly beloved in all his stations, *ib.*
Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, Matthias Mawson, Master of, 71; Francis and Thomas Aylmer, Presidents of, 89; Edmund Castle, Master of, *ib.*; Long Gallery at, 90; Thomas Green, Master of, 92; Essex's design for New Court, 156; John Green, Master of (on nomination of Abp. Herring), 278; society for correspondence formed at, 1716, 347
Cotterell, Sir Clement, High Master of Ceremonies at Installation of Duke of Norfolk as Chancellor at Cambridge, 50
Cotton, Dr., twice "on brink of matrimony with Dorothy Hutton," 224; twice swept by Mrs. Hutton "with the Beezom of Destruction," 225
Cradock, John, Bp., malicious story about his wife and treatment of her, 316, 317; Bp. Mawson's remarks thereon, *ib.*
Cremer, Miss, her amusements, &c., at Mrs. Kerrich's at Dersingham, 47.
—— Mr., his grave Resurrection Sermon at Dersingham, 46; his suggestion for sermon at Wolferton, *ib.*
Crewe, Nathaniel, Lord, Bp. Durham, his munificence, family, monuments, &c., and ancestral home, 230
Cufaude, Francis, his portraits of Matthew Postlethwayt, 56; picture of Denton rectory, 59
Cumberland, Duke of, wounded at Dettingen, 84; in pursuit of the Rebels, 112, 113; Carlisle capitulates to, 115; rejoicings in London for victory at Culloden, 118; George Townshend's hostility to him, 276; George II.'s anger at his defeat at Hastemberg, and capitulation at Closterseven, 276; retirement into private life, 277; portrait, 290; statuette, *ib.*

De Dominis, Marco Antonio, Abp. Spalato, his case, 254, 256; death in state of heresy, 257; body burnt, *ib.*
Delander, Daniel, Samuel Kerrich buys watch and chain from, 27
Denne, John, succeeded in tutorial work at Corpus by Samuel Kerrich, 16; his letters to him, 45, 343; silver plate stolen, 78; list of items, 79; letter about Bentley's trials, 141; his failing health and Pyle's character of him, 339; his own opinion on his appointment as Prolocutor, 342; marriage to Susannah Bradford and preferments, 343; letters to Samuel Kerrich, *ib.*; antiquarian labours at Rochester, 344; his sons, *ib.*; member of

society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Denne, Samuel, the antiquary, his death, 344
Denton Rectory, built by Matthew Postlethwayt, 1718, 34; description of picture of, by Francis Cufaude, 59; picture of, by Paul Sandby, *ib.*
—— Robert Rogerson, Rector of, 31; Matthew Postlethwayt succeeds him, 34; John Postlethwayt presented, 55; George Sandy presented, 60
Dersingham, Samuel Kerrich instituted to vicarage, 25; reasons for no vicarage house, 26; the Pell mansion-house put into order for reception of Jane Kerrich, 26, 28; further fitted up for Barbara Postlethwayt, 41; become partly untenantable and abandoned for Dersingham Hall, 62
Dettingen, battle of, 83; *Extraordinary Gazette* for, 84
Devonshire, William, Duke of, 270; his official appointments, 275; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, *ib.*
Dresden, Peace of, 1754, 116
Durham, contest for See of, 179, 180
Dyer, John, his letters, 334; education and Poem, "The Fleece," 337

Eagle-Stone, a Rogerson talisman, 54; example from Nuremberg, *ib.*
Earthquakes of 1750, Pastoral of Bishop Sherlock on them, 161, 164; Matilda Postlethwayt's opinion, 164
Ellis, Anthony, Bp. St. David's, 179, 180; his good character, 181; reasons for his "ascent to the mitre," 190; death and commendation, 340
—— Benjamin, his pluralism, 90
Elsden, E., wood-carver, his works and military service, 332
Ely House, description of, 258
Essex, James, his design for new court at Corpus, 156; ill-treatment by Robert Masters, *ib.*; bequests of his drawing, *ib.*; character of his architectural works, *ib.*
Ewer, John, Bp. Llandaff, Bangor, his preferments and consecrations, 328
Exton, Richard, his preferments, and patronage by Lord Portsmouth, 267, 269

Fans, in church, 169; their designs, *ib.*
Fawcett, Thomas, tutor to Samuel Kerrich at Corpus, 12
Ferrers, Laurence, Earl, his crime and State Trial, 321, 322; drive to and dress at the "new drop," *ib.*, 323
Ffolkes, William, his marriage to Mary Browne, described, 132; his election prospects, 133, 287, and wishes, 293; building, hospitality, and failing health, 330
—— Martin, his great abilities, 333; early election to Royal Society, *ib.*; President of Society of Antiquaries, *ib.*; works, character, and marriage under special conditions, *ib.*
Finch, Lord, assurance to Samuel Kerrich, 23
Fletcher, Ekins, his love letters to Barbara Postlethwayt, 35
Fontainebleau, Thomas Stephens's visit to, with James Hoste, 95; account of Hoste's illness, *ib.*; account of marriage of Louis XV. at, 96; opinion of French people, *ib.*
Foster, James, his works, career, and reputation, 162, 164; on the scaffold with Lord Kilmarnock, *ib.*; Pope's vicious lines regarding him explained, *ib.*
—— Dr., provided for by Abp. Herring, 179
Fournier, Bernard, 236; forges Bp. Hoadly's name, *ib.*, 238
Fowl, Mr., misses his preferment, 336
Fox, Henry, his unprincipled political career, 273; peerage, 274
Francis, Sir Philip, his warrant to authorship of Letters of Junius, 212
—— Philip, his life, character, and works, 212
Franking, its origin, growth, and abuse, 85
Franklin, Benjamin, his characterisation of John Wilkes, 367
French prisoners, at Winchester, 309; English charity towards them

alluded to in "Citizen of the World," 311

Gage, Thomas, Viscount, his deathbed penance, 227; subsequent peerages, 231
Gally, Henry, jobbery over his preferments, 334, 338; misses deanery of Norwich, *ib.*
Gally Knight, Henry, his books on Continental architecture, 338; estates and library, *ib.*
Garnet, John, Bp. Ferns, Clogher, description of, 210; his work on Book of Job characterised, *ib.*
Gastrell, Francis, Bp. Chester, his contention about Atterbury, 285
Gay, John, his "Beggar's Opera," 120, 123; preached against by Archbishop Herring, *ib.*
Gaywood Fair, 149; nature of "fairings" at, 150
George II., his campaign in Flanders, 83; battle of Dettingen, *ib.*; opinion of Lord Tyrconnel, 91; "very peevish," 105; his daughter Anne, wife of Stadthouder William IV., 168; his mistress, Mrs. Howard (Countess of Suffolk), 172; disregards his ministers' pledges, 177; quarrels with King of Prussia, *ib.*; has not the best interest at Court, 179, 181; Hoadly's sermons presented to him by Edmund Pyle, 217; dislike to Legge, 247; chagrined about treatment of Hessian and Hanoverian troops, 273; anger with Duke of Cumberland, 276; hand kissed by Horace Walpole, 292; cannot comprehend Pitt's speeches, 295; delighted with Cherbourg cannon, 310; very far from well, has lost an eye and "flesh abates," 314; vexed at deplorable condition of Hanover, *ib.*, 316; resents Cobden's "Persuasive to Chastity," 363
—— III., his obstinate confidence in Bute, 278; requests the Duke of Newcastle not to resign, 330; commended for his proclamation against immorality, &c., *ib.*, 333; repulses Chatham and changes the current of history, 360; conditionally compared with Wilkes by Franklin, 378
Gibbs, James, rebuilds St. Martin's Church, 195
Gibson, Edmund, Bp. Lincoln, London, on Hoadly's sermon on Superstition, 235; his valuable ecclesiastical, antiquarian, and religious works, 237
Gill, Thomas, "in articulo mortis," 23; his ruinous vicarage house pulled down, 26; petitions the Bishop of Norwich and is discharged from all liability, *ib.*; his daughter, Mrs. Clarges, supplants her daughter Penelope, 111
Gin drinking, 121; legislation against, 123
Golding, Christopher, appointed warden of Winchester, 239, 301
Gooch, Ann, her bathing procedure, 52
—— Frances (born Lone), her sampler, 206
—— John, his demands for preferment from his father, 164; portrait by Thomas Kerrich, 215
—— Matilda, married to Matthew Postlethwayt, 37; her letters, *ib.*; portrait, death, and burial, 66
—— Thomas, Bp. Bristol, Norwich, Ely, trustee of Barbara Postlethwayt's settlements, 43; his letters to Samuel Kerrich, 45; third marriage, 144; failing health, 161, 163; tearful emotion, 199; old fashion of hair, 201; portraits, *ib.*; death, 203; family and preferments, 204; marriages, 205; character, burial, and monument, *ib.*; his "managing," 208, 211; anger at intimation of danger of his death, 209; fortunes of house of Gooch founded, 352; Benacre bought and son settled in Suffolk, *ib.*
Goodall, Mr., "squared" by Archdeacon Harvey, 139; installed at Norwich, 171
Gossett, Francis, wax portrait of Bishop Green by, 279
Granville, Earl. *See* Carteret
Gray, Mr. Arthur, quoted, 307
Green, John, Bp. Lincoln, Regius Professor of Divinity, 271; Master

of Corpus, Dean and Bishop of Lincoln, 278; preferments and literary reputation, 279, death in sleep, and wax miniature, *ib.*
Green, Thomas, Bp. Norwich, Ely, deprives Bentley, 93; death and result, *ib.*
Greene, Thomas, Dean of Salisbury, his colleges and preferments, 288; causes disuse of incense at Ely, 289
Greenwood, Miss, lamed in arm by bleeding, 45
Grey, Miss, her worsted pictures, 227, 230
Griffin of Braybroke, Lord, descent of Audley End estate, 332

Halfhyde, Mr., supplies medicaments for Sarah Newton, 18
Hall, Joseph, Bp. Norwich (ejected), 1
Hammond, H., his persistent endeavours for preferment rewarded, 214
Hanover, its deplorable condition, 314, 316
Hanoverian soldiers, in pay, 98; transferred to Maria Theresa, 116; again taken into pay, *ib.*
Harcourt, Simon, Earl of, his patriotic action and diplomatic employment, 185; proxy in marriage of Princess Charlotte, *ib.*; governor to Prince of Wales, *ib.*; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, *ib.*; resigns governorship to Prince, *ib.*, 188
Hardwicke, Philip, 1st Earl of, his public services and great legal qualities, 221
Harris, Nicholas (the Chevalier), his misspent life and "grimaces," 175
Harvey, Mr., scheme by which he became Archdeacon of Suffolk, 138
Hastings, Lady Elizabeth, sponsor to Barbara Postlethwayt, 30; her interest in Matthew Postlethwayt's schools, *ib.*
Hayles, Miss, her portrait by Thomas Kerrich, 67
—— Stephen, his syllabub machine, 313; medicinal and physiological works, 314; monument in the Abbey, set up by the Princess Dowager, *ib.*
Hayter, Thomas, Bp. Norwich, London, letter to Samuel Kerrich, 173; his "uneasiness," 192; family, universities, and preferments, 355; appointed preceptor to Prince George and his brothers, *ib.*; strict discipline and high principles not popular, *ib.*; resignation, *ib.*; scholarship and fortune, *ib.*; triumph over Duke of Norfolk in contest for See of London, *ib.*, 359; failing health, *ib.*; death, 361
Heemskerck, his draughtsmanship of the human figure, 187
Hendry, Mr., his illness, 160; letter to Barbara Kerrich, 162
Hendry, Mrs., a "desperate fine creature," 163, 167
Henley, Robert, Lord Henley of Grainge, presides at trial of Lord Ferrers, 322; a "sorry creature" and "vicious wretch," 338
Hepburn, George, M.D., 104; death and character, 325, 327
Hereford, Edward, Viscount, Mr. Trail, the excellent tutor to his sons, 249, 250
Herne, "Madam," sponsor to Barbara Postlethwayt, 30
—— Thomas, his letters to Matthew Postlethwayt, 346; charges against him and ignominious titles, *ib.*
Herring, Thomas, Bp. Bangor, Abp. York, Abp. Canterbury, his wishes for Jane Kerrich, 29; letters to Samuel Kerrich, 45; abstains from attending installation of Duke of Newcastle at Cambridge, 50; kisses hands for archbishopric of York, 74; his career, 75; confirms upwards of 30,000 persons in 1743, *ib.*; activity in defence of the Kingdom in "the '45," *ib.*; letter to Kerrich upon it, *ib.*; entertained at Thoresby Park and Belton, 91; advanced to Canterbury, 130, 131; answer to Kerrich's congratulations, *ib.*; his "option," 138, 139; letter to Kerrich concerning his preferment, *ib.*; letter as to his inclusion in Commission for the Peace, 177; his visits to Bishop Hoadly, 178; letter to Kerrich

about his patronage, 195; in danger of death, 197; his own view of his health, 198; looks like a shadow with a fresh colour, 199; will not live long, 218; a cypher, *ib.*; letter to Kerrich on his patronage, 220; his emaciated appearance, looks like a ghost, 232; looks like a shadow, 236; very cheerful, 240; his London frolics, 255; cannot live long, 260; last hours, death, small fortune, and sad appearance, 296; his letter about Anselm's remains, 297; buildings at Bishopsthorpe, Lambeth, and Croydon, *ib.*; portraits and handsome appearance, 298; parallelism in his and Archbishop Hutton's life, 307

Herring, William, Dean of St. Asaph, 127, 130; legacy from his brother, the Archbishop, 296

—— William (son of preceding), precentor of Salisbury, 282

Hessian soldiers, in pay, 98; transferred to Maria Theresa, 116; camped near Winchester, 264; their strict discipline, 265

Hoadly, Benjamin, Bp. Bangor, Hereford, Salisbury, Winchester, his interest in Samuel Kerrich, 18; abused for ordaining the "broken brewer," 155; takes Edmund Pyle as his friend and companion, 176; "cringes from one bishopric to another," 177; observations on Burnet's History, 191; prints sermons, *ib.*; his two wives, 193; his sermons presented to George II., 217; character of "The Old Cocks," 220; prints further sermons, 226, 233; details about them, 235; forgery of his name by Bernard Fournier, 236, 238; his action thereupon and letter to Chevallier, 239; patronage of Pyle, 237, 259, 272, 328, 331; patronage of his son John, 268, 331; his prompt action respecting the wardenship of Winchester, 301; appoints Christopher Golding, *ib.*; commendation of letter to Chevallier, 304; his bad health, 326; completes the John Hoadly scandal, 331; death, 349; life and works, 353; Bangorian controversy, *ib.*; excitement caused, and action on Convocation, 354; his own justification, *ib.*; small fortune, 357

Hoadly, Benjamin, M.D., his Profligate Pantomime, 121; his fine garden, 179; death imminent, 300; his prospects as Master of St. Cross, 303

—— John, his licentious training for Holy Orders, 268; rapid and incredible "heap of preferments," *ib.*, 269, 303; presented to St. Cross and the Hoadly scandal consummated, 331

—— Mary (born Newy), second wife of the Bishop, 191, 193; emotional meeting with Bishop Gooch, 199

—— Sarah (born Curtis), first wife of the Bishop, 193; mother of the five sons, *ib.*; a portrait-painter of repute, *ib.*

Hobart, John, 1st Earl of Buckinghamshire, his advance to the peerage, 172

Hochkirchen, bloody battle of, 316

Hockley-in-the-Hole, 249, 292

Hogarth, William, criticism of Thomas Kerrich's drawings, 61; his portraits of Archbishop Herring, 298

Holderness, Robert, 4th Earl of, 227; arranges preferments at Court, 286

Hollar, Wenceslaus, his engraving of Coronation procession of Charles II., 357

Hollingsworth, Mary and Susan, their letters to Matilda Kerrich, 143; on illumination of Lynn in honour of John Wilkes, in 1768, 366

Hoste, Col. James, his interest in Samuel Kerrich, 18; letters to Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Walpole in his favour for West Newton rectory, 23; letters in his favour for Appleton, 24

—— Major James, signs letter to Lord Chancellor in Samuel Kerrich's favour for West Newton rectory, 23; presents him to Dersingham vicarage, 24; his letters to him, 45, 97; on im-

peachment of Walpole, 73; sends copy of *Extraordinary Gazette* with account of Battle of Dettingen, 83; his health, amusements, and appearance, 95; goes with Stephens to see marriage of Louis XV. at Fontainebleau, *ib.*; his dangerous fever there, *ib.*; parliamentary letters, wretched health, and strength of language, 97
Hoste, Miss, 78
—— Mrs., her letters to Barbara Kerrich, 44
Houdon, Jean Antoine, his seated statue of Voltaire at the Théâtre Français, 187
Houghton House, its bad condition, 241; descent of manor and domains, 247
Houghton, Mrs., her letters to Barbara Kerrich, 45; maternal wisdom and nostrums, 54; proposed drastic treatment of Matilda Kerrich, 102
Hume, David, 225; life and works, 229; History, 230
Hutton, Matthew, Bp. Bangor, Abp. York, Abp. Canterbury; his great fortune, 76; early preferments and inferior marriage, 307; daughters, *ib.*; parallelism in his and Abp. Herring's life, *ib.*
—— Mrs., twice prevents her daughter Dorothy's marriage to Dr. Cotton, 224; "sweeps him with the beezom of destruction," 225; formerly a chambermaid, 307

Ink, 231; receipt for, 233; receipt for, 319
Issues, cutting of, 57, 102

Jackson, John, persistent controversialist, 124; his heterodoxy and heresy, *ib.*; treatment at Leicester, *ib.*; works, *ib.*; in Edmund Pyle's opinion "a divine of great note," 159
—— Mr., a "broken brewer," ordained by Bishop Hoadly, 152; the bishop abused, 155; vindicates himself, *ib.*; the man's bad character, *ib.*
Jacobites: Riot at Oxford, 147, 148; districts of disaffection, 295; hosts of waverers and gentle rebels, *ib.*; the Cause speeded in special glasses, 296
Jesus College, headship of, in gift of Bishop of Ely, 155
Johnson, Dr., his opinion of John Taylor, 146; explanation of Pope's lines on James Foster, 164; one of the nine "Ramblers," 213; opinion of Thomas Birch, 258; of Bishop Newton, 290; of Bishop Warburton, 327; of John Dyer, 337; of Wilks, 345
—— James, Bp. Gloucester, Worcester, his pride, and politics, 181; education, 182; suspected Jacobitism and insolent defence, 183; improvements at Hartlebury and Worcester palaces, *ib.*; monument by Nollekens, *ib.*
Jolly, Goody, nurses Sarah Newton, 18
Jortin, John, preferments, 234; high character of sermons and charges, 235; letters on music of the ancients, *ib.*; ecclesiastical history, *ib.*
Junius, authorship of, 212; assigned to Lord George Sackville, 324
Jurin, James, his nostrum for stone, 126; its uselessness, 128

Keene, Sir Benjamin, diplomatic career and success, 279, 306
—— Edmund, Bp. Chester, Ely, Master of Peterhouse, 148; odd conditions of appointment to Stanhope rectory, *ib.*; declines Archbishopric of Armagh, *ib.*; his episcopal pride, *ib.*; works at palaces of Chester and Ely, *ib.*; collects portraits of bishops of Ely, *ib.*; builds Ely House, *ib.*
—— Mary, bequest of her water-colour drawings, 148
Keller, Francis, appointed to Charles Ray's livings, 207; his literary work, 209; sermon by, 210
Kenrick, Matthew, his letters to Samuel Kerrich, 45, 51; *nom de plume*, 346; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Kerrich Family, hair of members of, 20

Kerrich, Anthony, in trouble, 15; arrested, *ib.*
—— Barbara (continued from Postlethwayt, Barbara), settles at Dersingham, 44; her "disappointments," 45, 47; sage tea instead of ale for breakfast, *ib.*; her ducks and chickens, *ib.*; her wardrobe, *ib.*; plays piquet, quadrille, and ombre, 48; washed out of the rooms by floods, *ib.*; her cold baths, 52; encouraging example of Anne Gooch, *ib.*; loses her first child, 53; her grief and recovery, *ib.*; accounts of her wardrobe, *ib.*; social distractions and garden improvements, 54; wears "the Eagle Stone," and birth of Matilda Kerrich, *ib.*; the child's attractions and sponsors, and Mrs. Houghton's nostrums, *ib.*; "weeps sorely" over "Pamela," 55; "affected and moved" by "Clarissa Harlowe," *ib.*; death of her father, *ib.*; scared by the Rebels, 56; disturbed by window and chariot taxes, *ib.*; birth of Thomas Kerrich, 57; visits Mrs. Norsa at Houghton, 58; death of her brother, *ib.*; loses her wedding ring, *ib.*; afflicted with cancer, 63; stays at Benacre, *ib.*; at Lynn with Mrs. Pawlett, 64; death, and burial in Dersingham chancel, *ib.*; appreciation of early dawning of Matilda Kerrich, 99; the child's behaviour at tea-tables, and love for books, 100; proposed treatment of her at the age of nineteen days, 102; letters on preparations against the Rebels, 113; account of Miss Browne's wedding garments and jewelry, 133; Mrs. Kerrich's "set up" hoops, scarlet gown, and velvet hood in Dersingham church, 135; her letter to Mr. Hendry, 163; letter from Bishop Gooch on his patronage, and failing health, *ib.*; her opinion of the bishop's bartering and bargaining of preferments, 211; account of her visit to Mrs. Norsa, 244; Edmund Pyle's "compliment of condolence" on her death, 364
—— Charles, 9; his education, 21; under Cheselden, *ib.*; ordained and continues medical practice, 22; constant trouble to Samuel Kerrich for want of money, *ib.*
Kerrich, Elizabeth (born Pritchard), her extravagance, 9; children, *ib.*
—— James, leaves legacy to Samuel Kerrich, 15
—— John, M.D., his opinion on a case of stone and the remedies used, 126, 128; on the succession in the L'Estrange family, 170; on Duke of Newcastle's requisitions from the Episcopal Bench, 221
—— John, M.D., commended by Samuel Kerrich, 62; engaged to Matilda Kerrich, 64; his death, burial, and portrait, *ib.*
—— Matilda, birth and christening, 54; her grandfather's appreciation of her, 55; intelligence for the drama, 57; sees the players at Lynn, 64; engaged to John Kerrich, *ib.*; her death, burial, and portrait, *ib.*
—— Rebecca (born Kidman), 9; her death, *ib.*
—— Samuel, D.D., birth and parentage, 9; sent by his uncle Charles Kidman to St. Paul's School, *ib.*; his industry and conduct, 10; walks in the procession at the Chief Master's funeral, *ib.*; obtains a scholarship and is entered of Corpus, 11; arrival at Cambridge, 12; long series of letters from Kidman, relatives, and college contemporaries, 13; joins Latin debating society, *ib.*; falls ill from overwork, 14; his conduct and diligence, *ib.*; obtains "an Optime at the 2nd Tripos," *ib.*; joins society for correspondence at Bene't, and prepares for Orders, *ib.*; his first peruke, *ib.*; clothes, 15; legacy from James Kerrich, *ib.*; elected with uncommon distinction to fellowship at Corpus, *ib.*; takes the oaths, 16; ordained deacon to curacy at Grantchester, *ib.*; priest, *ib.*; his M.A. degree, *ib.*; succeeds John Denne in taking pupils with Herring, *ib.*; declines a living and is licensed

to Teversham, 17; engaged to Sarah Newton, who uses her interest with the bishops of Carlisle and Norwich, *ib.*; declines a living and chaplaincy in the Bishop of Norwich's family, *ib.*; illness and death of Sarah Newton, 18; expenses of her funeral and monument, *ib.*; bequest of all her property to him, 19; a Select Preacher at Whitehall, 20; tutorial work and efforts for a living in the country, 21; engaged to Jane Kitchingman, 22; goes to London to make interest for a living, 23; his marriage, *ib.*; Major Hoste sends special messenger and presents him to the living of Dersingham, 24; journey to London, to the Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Walpole, *ib.*; to Ockham, Surrey, *ib.*; reception by the Lord Chancellor, and presentation to West Newton Rectory, 25; the Great Seal set, *ib.*; instituted to Dersingham and to West Newton, *ib.*; puts the old Pell mansion house in order, 26; buys a watch and chain, 27; illness and death of Jane Kerrich, 29; her burial, *ib.*; Latin inscription, *ib.*; Kerrich's acquaintance with Matthew Postlethwayt, 37; visits to Denton, 38; entertains Postlethwayt family at Dersingham, *ib.*; engagement to Barbara Postlethwayt, 40; letters between them, *ib.*; engagement ring, *ib.*; house fittings, 41; attempts to defame him, 43; contract of marriage, *ib.*; marriage, *ib.*; his literary equipment, 45; takes his D.D. degree with reputation, 46; reception at Cambridge, 47; degree fees, *ib.*; Walpole and Townshend his patrons, *ib.*; stays at Cambridge, 48; his just pretensions to a dignity in the church ended by death of Lord Orford, 50; visits Cambridge at installation of Duke of Newcastle, 1745, *ib.*; goes to London, stays with Archbishop Herring, and visits Vauxhall, *ib.*; his sermon writing, 51; his correspondence and its gradual cessation, *ib.*; his resource in his books and his son's education, *ib.*; his annotated Shakespeare, *ib.*; ill-treatment of his library, *ib.*; artistic advice to his son; 60; removes to Dersingham Hall, 62; last visit to Cambridge, *ib.*; appreciation of John Kerrich, *ib.*; last letters to his wife, 64; her death, *ib.*; his failing health, *ib.*; last letter to his son, *ib.*; remembrance of his first love, Sarah Newton, 65; his death, burial, and monumental inscription, *ib.*; his portraits, 66; *noms de plume* of his correspondence, 346; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347; Pyle's "compliment of condolence" on death of Barbara Kerrich, 364

Kerrich, Samuel, Lieut. of Marines, interest made for, 172

—— Sarah, her melancholy beauty, 172

—— Sophia, "Miranda" (born Hayles), death, burial, and portrait by Thomas Kerrich, 67

—— Thomas, his marriages, character, and portrait, 9; death, 45

—— Thomas, his birth, 57; surgical treatment, *ib.*; genius for drawing, and mastery of the human figure, 60, 61; Hogarth's opinion of his work, *ib.*; its character, *ib.*; education and artistic studies in Paris, the Low Countries, and Rome, *ib.*; his letters, 62; entered of Magdalene College, 64; guardians, 66; appointed to Dersingham Vicarage, *ib.*; death, burial, and monumental inscription by Bishop Turton, *ib.*; bequeaths his drawings, 156; his plans of Houghton pictures, 245

Kidman, Rebecca. *See* Kerrich, Rebecca

—— Samuel, 9; letters to Samuel Kerrich, 10, 11, 13; tutor of Matthew Postlethwayt, 11, 37; counsels Kerrich as to peruke and clothing, 14, 15; manner of address, 16; advice as to fellow-commoners, *ib.*; opinion on the Bentley case, *ib.*; views as to

Kerrich's prospects, 18; exertion to obtain a living for him, 20, 21; his journey across Norfolk, 39; anxiety about Barbara Postlethwayt's temper, 42; "stands corrected," 43; failing strength, 47; death and disposition of property, 52; monument, 53; appreciation by Samuel Kerrich, *ib.*
Kilmarnock, Lord, attended by James Foster on the scaffold, 164
King, William, "Anecdotes" quoted, 146; opinion of Samuel Squire, 349
King's roads, 191, 193
Kingston, Duke of, entertains Archbishop of York, and Bishop of Chichester, 87; marriage to Miss Chudleigh, 91; at Buxton, 118
—— Duchess of, convicted of bigamy, 91; exemption under her first marriage from a barbarous law, *ib.*
Kitchingman, Jane, her engagement, 22; beauty, portrait, and love letters, *ib.*; letters to her husband, 26, 27; her daughter born and dead, *ib*; her precarious health, 28; miscarriage, death, burial, and part of Latin inscription, 29
—— John, 22
Knapton, George, his portraits of members of Dilettante Society, 194
—— James, publishes Bishop Hoadly's sermons, 191; his honest failure, 245
Knight, Samuel, author of "Life of Colet," 77; one of the "Founders of the Society of Antiquaries," *ib.*

"L," Lord. *See* Leicester
Law, Edmund, Bp. Carlisle, his career at Cambridge, 124; preferments and works, 211; portraits by Romney, *ib.*; his distinguished sons, 212; self-denying conduct about Regius Professorship of Divinity, 272; his Cambridge address, 280
—— William, his strict principles and schools, 354; religious works and opinions, *ib.*; the most earnest and powerful opponent of Hoadly, *ib.*
Legge, Henry Bilson, his appointments and offices, 247; three times Chancellor of the Exchequer, *ib.*; the King's dislike to him, *ib.*; West Saxon dialect, *ib.*
Leicester, Earl of (Lord "L"), killed in duel by George Townshend, 318, 319; his peerages revived, 320
Leland, John, 225; his works, 229; answers Bolingbroke, *ib.*
Lernoult, Philip, his miserable end, 249, 250
Lestock, Admiral Richard, 106; his conduct off Toulon, 107; court-martial and acquittal, *ib.*
L'Estrange, Hamon, 170
—— Lucy, married to Jacob Astley, 22
—— Sir Nicholas, 22
—— Sir Roger, 170
—— Sir Thomas, his broken condition, 168; death, 170; his successors, *ib.*
Linwood, Miss, her works in worsted, 230
Lockwood, John, member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
London, George Inn, Holborn, 24; rejoicings for Duke of Cumberland's victory, 118; contest for See of, 354
Louis XV., account of his marriage, 95
Lowth, Robert, Bp. St. David's, Oxford, London, declines See of Limerick, 237; his preferments, 239; controversies, 240; causes rejection of Sir Joshua's scheme for St. Paul's, 290
Lynch, John, Dean of Canterbury, something prejudicial to his character, 224; his neglect of St. Cross, 228; his wife, *ib.*; "lives like a prince," 267; has a paralytic stroke, 303; his health and stories, 309; medical treatment, 326; death, 331; long neglect of his duties, *ib.*
Lynn, St. Margaret's, 1; St. Nicholas's Chapel, *ib.*; pulpit in St. Margaret's, 87; Markets at, 150; Election of 1756, 246, 248; illumination in honour of Wilkes, 366

Lyttelton, George, 1st Lord, his "Life of Henry II.," 240; political offices, 242; rebuilds Hagley, *ib.*

Macclesfield, George, Earl of, 189
—— Thomas, Earl of, his impeachment and fine, 189; references to, *ib.*
Magdalene College, Thomas Kerrich takes up his residence, 64; appointment of Mastership, 332
Markets at Lynn, 150
Marriage Act, 200, 203
Marriage contract of Samuel Kerrich and Barbara Postlethwayt, a *nudum pactum*, 44
Martages, objects bought as, 150
Mary of Modena, married by proxy, 185
Mary, Queen of Scots, her dress on scaffold, 323
Masters, Mary, her letters, 44; her poetry, 60; collected works, *ib.*
—— Robert, his History of Corpus, 156; portrait by Thomas Kerrich, *ib.*; ill-treatment of Essex, *ib.*
Mathews, Admiral Thomas, 106; his conduct off Toulon, 107; court-martial and dismissal, *ib.*
Mauduit, Israel, his pamphlet on the German war, 339, 342
Mawson, Matthias, Bp. Llandaff, Chichester, Ely, tutor at Corpus, 14; his letters to Samuel Kerrich, 45; gives umbrage to Corpus men, 87; his oddity, *ib.*; stories of, 88; entertained at Thoresby Park and Belton, 91; stories of, 179; kisses hands for Ely, his toilet in the royal antechamber, 206; his lack of preferment to bestow as Bishop of Ely, 221; liable to transportation, 226; his wrong vestments, *ib.*; his fire in the hall of Ely House, and personal dress, 255; his blunder about Pyle's stall, 260; queer story of him, *ib.*; remarks on a malicious invention, 316
Mead, Richard, appreciation of, 333
Methuen, Mr., the Port Wine Treaty, 4
Micklebourg, John, his letter to Samuel Kerrich on death of his daughter, 27; his preferment, 89; performs unlawful marriage, 226; bequest to Caius College, 260, 262
Middleton, Conyers, his conflict with Bentley, 140; visits Rome and collects antiquities, 141; his controversy with Waterland and Pearce, 142; Life of Cicero, social charm, and polished style, *ib.*; critique on Bishop Sherlock's Discourses on Prophecy, 160, 163; exclusion from preferment, and "not trusted with the care of a see," *ib.*; damaging statement regarding his belief, 313, 315
—— Francis, Lord, his election threat, 207; his beautiful house, 210
Militia Bill, 270, 273; cogent objections to it, 288, 295, 298; Soane Jennings's pamphlet on, 316, 317; Lord "L's" fatal duel with George Townshend on account of, 318, 320; Pyle's abhorrence of the Bill, 320, 321
Miller, Saunderson, designs Hagley, 242
Montford, Thomas, Lord, his worthless son, 225, 228
Montfort, Henry, Lord, his suicide, 225, 228
Moore, John, Bp. Norwich, ordains Thomas Pyle, 1
Moss, Charles, Bp. St. David's, Bath, and Wells, "a madman," 182; his career, 145; preferments, 298; defends the "Trial of the Witnesses," and the "Sequel," 299
—— Charles, Bp. Oxford, 299; his large fortune, *ib.*

Newcastle, Duke of, installation as Chancellor at Cambridge, 50; his titles and political offices, 166; entanglement with regard to church preferment, and requisitions from the bishops, 218; testimony of John Kerrich, 221; settles the Prince of Wales's Household, 271; his patriotism in political *impasse* of April 1757, 294; requested by George III. not to resign, 330; formation of Coalition Ministry with Pitt, alluded to, 338; slighted, after Pitt's resignation, Sept. 1760, and vindictively pursued by Bute,

and abandoned by the bishops who owed everything to him, and by all his adherents, 359; resigns office May 1762, and created Lord Pelham, *ib.*; his honesty and many good qualities, *ib.*; great pension talked of, 362
New College, low scholastic reputation of, 302
Newcome, Richard, Bp. Llandaff, St. Asaph, his interest and pride, 232; school and pupils, 281
New Style, the, 187
Newton, Sarah, her engagement, 17; beauty and property, *ib.*; influence with the Bishop of Norwich, *ib.*; detraction of her, 18; her death from grief, *ib.*; funeral, coffin, medicaments, wine, and mourning rings, *ib.*; disposition of her property, 19; monument and inscription, *ib.*; care of her tomb, 20; portraits and hair, *ib.*; remembered after forty-three years by Samuel Kerrich in his last days, 65
—— Thomas, Bp. Bristol, arrangements for his Westminster canonry, 286; his capricious preferment and royal interest, 289; declines primacy of Ireland, *ib.*; as Dean of St. Paul's urges acceptance of Sir Joshua's scheme of decoration, 290
"Nine of Diamonds the Curse of Scotland," 103
Norfolk, travelling in, in 1714, 33; in 1731, 39; in 1735, *ib.*
Norsa, Mrs., at Vauxhall, 51; visits Barbara Kerrich, 58; visited by her, 244; "bears great sway" at Houghton, *ib.*; Elizabeth Postlethwayt's coy regret, *ib.*
Northampton, markets at, 150
Northumberland, Duke of. *See* Smithson
Nottingham, markets at, 150

Ockham, Lord Chancellor, 24; his reception of Samuel Kerrich, 25
Oram, Mr., 287, 291
Orange, Prince of. *See* William IV.
Orford, George, Earl of, 241; his character and extravagance, *ib.*, 243; with his mistress, Mrs. Norsa, at Vauxhall, 244; sells his pictures, 245; drawings of their positions, *ib.*
Orme, Robert, marries Audrey Townshend, 279
"Option" of archbishops, 140, 208
Oundle, capture of deserters from Black Watch near, 83
Oxford Eight, the, stroked by a famous "squire," 176
Oxford, Jacobite Riot at, 147

Parker, Thomas, Viscount. *See* Macclesfield
Patches, 169; patches *à la Grecque*, *ib.*
Patrons, troubles of, 163, 195, 207, 218
Pearce, Zachary, Bp. Bangor, Rochester, his "purring and puzzling," 174; a typical scholar, 194; hesitation about See of Bangor, 195; his *nom de plume*, 346; stiffness about See of London in 1762, 356; his utter unfitness for it shown, 361
Pepys, Samuel, comments on painted and patched ladies, 169
Peterborough, Earl of, marries Mary of Modena by proxy, 185
Petersham, Lady Caroline, at Vauxhall, 51, 244
Phelpes, Charles, his card-letters, and preferment, 103
Pitt, William, Earl of Chatham, 270; his parliamentary career and influence, 274; the political *impasse* of 1757, 294; his great war policy and complete humbling of France, 295; great political changes on accession of George III., and supremacy of Bute, 360; unpopularity of his peerage, and failing health, *ib.*; brilliant speeches on behalf of American colonies, *ib.*; obstinacy of the king, *ib.*; last and memorable appearance in House of Lords, 361; death, *ib.*
Plumtre, Dr., speaks at Convocation, 224
Ponsonby, John, assists Archbishop Stone in carrying on government in Ireland, 184
Pope, Alexander, quoted, 76; his worship of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, 91; quoted, 164; his bequest to Warburton, 247; quoted, 326

Portland, William, 2nd Duke of, his important marriage, 300
Portsmouth, John, Earl of, his Braybroke connection, 332
Port Wine Treaty of 1703, 4
Postlethwayt, family, hair of members of, 20
—— Barbara, birth, parentage, appearance, characteristics, portraits, sponsors, 30; visit Denton, 31; health, *ib.*; kindness and consideration, 32; her school-fellows, 34; visit to London, 35; goes to "dancing bouts," 36; her musical talent, *ib.*; mourning for George I., *ib.*; engagement to Samuel Kerrich, 40; letters, *ib.*; her detractors, 42; complete rehabilitation, 43; repels malicious attack on Kerrich, *ib.*; her marriage, 44. (For continuation, *see* Kerrich, Barbara)
—— Elizabeth (born Rogerson), letters to her husband, Matthew Postlethwayt, 32, 33; journey from London, *ib.*; requirements, from the Chief Master's house, *ib.*; death, 36; portrait, *ib.*; burial, *ib.*
—— Elizabeth, her delicate health, 35; goes to "dancing bouts," 36; her musical talent, *ib.*; mourning for George I., *ib.*; ill-treatment by her brother, 58; removal in horse-litter to Dersingham, 60; goes to live at Burnham Market, 66; death, burial, and monumental inscription, *ib.*; her portraits, *ib.*; her coy regret at her sister's visiting Mrs. Norsa, 244.
—— John, Chief Master of St. Paul's School, 9; his death and funeral procession, 10; furniture, 33; plate, 59
—— John, birth, 31; his childish pride in his good conduct, 34; reckless and extravagant behaviour as a man, 58; chaplain in the navy, *ib.*; rector of Denton and tragic end, *ib.*; coffin, portrait, and plate, *ib.*, 59.
—— Matilda (born Gooch), her marriage, 36; extract from letter to Barbara Kerrich, 49; her portrait, 66; death and burial, *ib.*; her remarks on the earthquakes of 1750, 164
Postlethwayt, Matthew, obtains exhibition for Samuel Kerrich, 11; letters to the Chief Master, 31; his health and treatment, 32; chaplain to High Sheriff, *ib.*; buys chariot, 34; succeeds to Denton rectory, *ib.*; death of his wife, 36; marries "Cousine" Matilda Gooch, 37; his college bills, *ib.*; visits Kerrich at Dersingham, 38; offers him his daughter Barbara, 40; gives her a saddle-horse, 41; his business acquirements, 55; sudden death *ib.*; burial, and Latin inscription to his memory, *ib.*; appreciations of his character, 56; portraits, personal appearance, and sermons, *ib.*
Potter, John, Bp. Oxford, Abp. Canterbury: George II.'s roughness to him, 127; his death, *ib.*; preferments and epitaph, 128
—— Thomas, his associates, and notorious character, 129
Pretender, the Young, in Paris, 249; in Rome, "in sullen poverty," 338; his "strolling, mean life," 339; movements and conduct, *ib.*, 341
Pritchard, Elizabeth. *See* Kerrich, Elizabeth
Pulteney, Mr., his motion on impeachment of Walpole, 73
Puddle Dock, 249, 292
Purnell, Dr., his disloyalty as Vice-Chancellor, 147; exclusion as Warden of Winchester, 148, 301
Pyle, Edmund, his descent, 1; birth, 2; entered of Corpus, *ib.*; his conduct, *ib.*; fellow of Clare, 3; minister of St. Nicholas's Chapel, Lynn, *ib.*; letters to Samuel Kerrich, *ib.*; appointed Chaplain to the King, *ib.*; succeeds his father at Gedney, 4; his port wine, *ib.*; accuracy of his information and Court revelations, *ib.*; his incitement to Kerrich, 5; manner of life, *ib.*; appointed Archdeacon of York, *ib.*; "Friend and Companion" to Bishop Hoadly, and life with him, *ib.*; details of his letters, 6; his attacks of gout, 8; death and monumental inscription, *ib.*; attacks of gout, and medical treatment, 101, 103, 104, 119, 162, 299, 304, 338, 349, 357, 363, 365; his "rusty

divinity," 101 ; visits Buxton, 108; his letter about the Rebellion, 113 ; a good story to tell about Bishop Gooch, 149; buys new gown, 151 ; appointed Archdeacon of York, 166 ; nearly loses his heart in the Minster, 168 ; hints of his marriage, 171, 174, 263, 265 ; to live as "Friend and Companion" to Bishop Hoadly, 176; his happy life at Winchester House, 178; danger from the table, *ib.* ; delighted with Yorkshire, *ib.* ; rides in the King's Roads, 191 ; reads Burnet's History to Bishop Hoadly, *ib.* ; prospects of a stall at Winchester, *ib.* ; deciphers Bishop Hoadly's sermons, *ib.* ; presents them to George II., 217 ; his "bad luck," 236 ; sums up the Bower case, 253, 256; Prebendary of Winchester, 260 ; his satisfaction with his preferment, 263 ; scheme of life, *ib.* ; chances of recompense for his eighteen years' service at Court, *ib.*, 264, 272 ; easy life of a prebendary, 266 ; value of preferments in districts, *ib.* ; objections to the Militia Bill, 288, 295 ; thoughts of further preferment, 303 ; relates a "sad story," 316; declines mastership of St. Cross, 328, 331 ; commendation of George III., 330, 333 ; condemnation of Pitt, 334, 358 ; his opinion of John Denne, 340 ; description of Bishop Bradford at Coronation of George II., *ib.* ; his own place in Coronation procession of George III., 350, 356 ; his failing health, 362 ; "compliment of condolence" on Barbara Kerrich's death, 364 ; submission and resignation as to his health, 365 ; his death nine years later, 367

Pyle, John, 1

—— Mrs. (mother of Edmund), "under sentence of death," from cancer, 151, 153, 154; her death imminent, 158

—— Philip, cuts himself and fortunes off from Bishop Hoadly, 223 ; his brother Edmund's benediction, 224 ; his preferments, 228

—— Richard, 1

—— Thomas, birth and education, 1 ; of Caius College, *ib.* ; his scholarship, and preferments, *ib.* ; heterodoxy, 2 ; marriage, *ib.* ; letter to Samuel Kerrich about Edmund Pyle's misconduct in college, *ib.* ; "distemper and indignation" in his church, at the sight of "Trinity in Unity," 86 ; loses his horse again, 92 ; suffers from ague, 121 ; limits his movements, 162 ; very brisk, 171 ; "desperately shocked," 223 ; approaching death, 281

Pyle, Thomas (jun.), his preferments, 308, 331 ; great age, death, and monument, 308

Quakers, persecution of, 69

Rakeshame, 119

Rand, Brook, his criticism of Barbara Postlethwayt, 35 ; letters to Samuel Kerrich, 45 ; preferments, 93 ; interest of his early letters, *ib.* ; death of his wife, 125 ; his appearance and death, 198 ; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347

Ray, Charles, his death, 206 ; preferments, 207, character and wife, *ib.*

—— Rebecca, her sufferings, 202 ; marriage and daring orthography, *ib.*

Rebellion of 1745, The, pursuit of rebels by Duke of Cumberland, 112 ; consternation in Norfolk, and extracts from letters of Barbara Kerrich at Dersingham, Elizabeth Postlethwayt at Denton, and Matilda Postlethwayt at Benacre, 113, 114 ; panic in London, *ib.* ; march and behaviour of rebels, 115 ; inhuman retribution, and ferocious death suffered, *ib.* ; Lord Kilmarnock on the scaffold, 164

"Restoration." *See* Churches

Reynolds, Sir Joshua, his scheme for decoration of St. Paul's rejected, 290

Ripley, Thomas, his bad masonry at Houghton House, 241 ; and good wood-work, 243 ; other works, *ib.*

Robins, "Counsellor" Charles, his visit to Denton in 1727, 36 ; impressed by the unusual talents of the Miss Postlethwayts, *ib.*

Rogers, Andrew, his letter to Samuel Kerrich about impending vacancy at Dersingham living, 23; letter about Mr. Seward and Penelope and Mrs. Clarges, 110; great sufferings and death from stone, 97
Rogerson, Ann, 31
—— family, hair of members of, 20; Eagle Stone talisman of, 54
—— Robert, his extravagance and conduct, 31; death, 34
Roland, Madame, quoted, 220
Rolfe, Mary, wife of Thomas Pyle, 2
Romney, George, portraits of Edmund Law, Bishop of Carlisle, 211
Rook, Dr., palliated with preferment, 158
Roubillac, Louis François, his technical skill, 187
Rubens, Peter Paul, his indebtedness to Martin Heemskerck, 187
Rutherford, Thomas, his vindication, &c., 109; defence of Bishop Sherlock, 161, 163; scheme by which he became Regius Professor of Divinity, 271
Rutton, Mr. W. L., quoted, 193

Sacheverel, Henry, compared with Wilkes, 365, 367; his punishment and rehabilitation, *ib.*
Sackville, Lord George, his military conduct, 323; "broke," *ib.*; restored, 324; political activity, *ib.*; raised to the peerage, *ib.*
St. David's, competition for See of, 341, 348
St. Martin's church rebuilt, 195
St. Mary le Bow a stepping-stone to higher things, 289
Salter, Samuel (jun.), his preferments, &c., 213, 272; his Dry Bones Sermon, 235, 241, 250
—— Samuel (sen.), his preferments, 152; one of the nine "Ramblers," 213
Sampler of Frances Gooch, dated 1684, 206
Sandby, George, rector of Denton, 60
—— Paul, his water-colour drawing of Denton Rectory, 59
Sandringham Hall, the Hostes of, 18, 23, 26
Sang, Jacob, engraves glass, 168
Saunders, John, his nine pastel portraits, 9, 20, 30, 36, 48, 56, 58, 66
Scawen, Matthew, member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Secker, Thomas, Bp. Bristol, Oxford, Abp. Canterbury, his education, life, works, and preferments, 306; a favourite of George III., 307; orthodox character and commanding presence, *ib.*; "a mere cypher," 350, 355, 358
Seward, Francis, jilts Penelope Clarges and marries her mother, 111
Shakespeare, fate of Samuel Kerrich's annotated copy of, 51
Shepherd, Miss, her escape from marrying Lord Montfort, 227, 229
Sherlock, Thomas, Bp. Bangor, Salisbury, London, his Pastoral on earthquakes of 1750, 161; deplorable health, 217, 325; death, 349; preferments and works, 351; declines York, 352; declines Canterbury, *ib.*; paralysed, *ib.*; destination of his fortune, *ib.*; the ablest opponent of Hoadly, 354; amount of his fortune, 358
Shipley, Jonathan, Bp. Llandaff, St. Asaph, his scholarship and political prescience, 269; rapid preferment and far-seeing and earnest career, 325
Shuckford, Samuel, his works, and letters to Samuel Kerrich, 216; marriage and death, *ib.*; *nom de plume*, 346
Silver Plate, Dr. Denne's collection stolen and described, 1742, 79
Sloane, Sir Hans, his death, 189; collections, *ib.*, 190
Small-pox, 28; terror inspired by, in East Anglia, *ib*; its effect on Jane Kerrich's settlement at Dersingham, *ib.*; its effect on Barbara Kerrich's establishment in "the enchanted house," 44; very bad at Lynn, 108; "very mortal" at Norwich, 131; duration of the scourge, 203
Smith, William, member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347

Smithson, Sir Hugh, Duke of Northumberland, his son's tutor, 311; marriage and creations, *ib.*
South, Robert, his sermons, preferments, and wit, 222; story of, 311
Spalato, Palace of. *See* De Dominis
"Squire Gawky," 176
Squire, Samuel, Bp. St. David's, his very strong interest in competition for, 348; places and preferments, *ib.*; servile and grasping character, *ib.*; Anglo-Saxon scholar, and of imperfect classical attainments, 349
"Squire," title of, 175, 176
SS., collar of, wearers of, 345
Stage, the, its general improvement during Cibber's life, 345; impression made by plays read but not witnessed, 347; no guidance to the public, *ib.*
Starkey, William, proxy for John Postlethwayt at christening of Barbara Postlethwayt, 30
Stebbing, Henry, his championship of orthodoxy, 142; attacks on Whitfield, Hoadly, and Warburton, *ib.*; on Absolution, 208
Stedman, Dr., his pressure for Mastership of Jesus, 145, 147; prebendary of Canterbury, 267
Steele, Richard, on periwigs, 14; lauds Wilks, 345
Stephens, Thomas, his letters to Samuel Kerrich, 23, 45; gives account of marriage of Louis XV. at Fontainebleau, 95; member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347
Stillingfleet, F., a lover of Barbara Postlethwayt, 35
Stone, Andrew, 181; his political career, 183; Sub-Governor to Prince of Wales, *ib.*; his baneful influence, *ib.*; accused of toasting the Pretender, 184, 192; Treasurer to Queen Charlotte, 184; burial in the Abbey, *ib.*; his correspondence, *ib.*
—— George, Bp. Ferns and Leighlin, Kildare, Derry, Abp. Armagh, his infamous character, 181; rapid preferments in Irish deaneries and bishoprics, 184; virtual dictator in Ireland, *ib.*; his mischievous opposition to the Government, *ib.*; burial in the Abbey, 185
Stone, Nicholas, effigies by, 230
Stout, William, executioner of rebels for "the '45," 115
Stuart, Henry Benedict, Cardinal of York, riot at Oxford on his birthday, 147
Styleman, Nicholas, his letters to Samuel Kerrich, 45; visits to, 57; death of his father of "the numb palsey," *ib.*
Suffolk, Countess of. *See* George II.
Swift, Jonathan, quotation from, 76; on Lord Carteret's knowledge of the classics, 257
Sykes, Arthur Ashley, his works, 226; death, 282; preferments, 283; constant warfare with the pen, 284; letters to John Postlethwayt, *ib.*
Syllabub, its materials and manner of making, 315; pots and glasses for, *ib.*

TALBOT, George, his interest in the competition for the Bishopric of St. David's, 341
Tanner, Thomas, Bp. St. Asaph, his antiquarian works, 269; letters to Matthew Postlethwayt, *ib.*
Taylor, John, The Chevalier, his dexterity as an oculist, 146; his quackery, *ib.*; Dr. Johnson's opinion of him, *ib.*
Temple, Lord, "Squire Gawky," 176
Thomas, John, Bp. St. Asaph (elect), Lincoln, Salisbury, 157; his four marriages, *ib.*
Thoresby Park, seat of the Duke of Kingston, 91; entertainment of Archbishop Herring and Bishop Mawson at, *ib.*; home of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, *ib.*
Thorpe, John, designer of Wollaton Hall, 210
Townshend, Audrey, 272; married to Robert Orme, 279
—— Charles, his character, 270; his brilliant and versatile life, 275; sinister influence in America, 276
—— Edward, Dean of Norwich, his interest for Deanery, 334, 338
—— Elizabeth, advice to Barbara Kerrich, 81

Townshend, George, 1st Marquis, 270; removed from his mother's Jacobite influence, 276; difference with and hostility to the Duke of Cumberland, *ib.*; military career, *ib.*, 277; unpopularity as Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, *ib.*; kills Lord Leicester in a duel, 318, 319; Pyle's condemnation of him and the Militia Bill, *ib.*
—— Lord, 23; improving his estate, 45
—— Mrs., teaches games of cards, 48
Trail, Mr., a distinguished Scotsman and Oxford graduate, 249; preferments and sermon, *ib.*; tutor to Lord Hereford's sons, 250
Trevor, Richard, Bp. St. David's, Durham, 137; competes for Chancellorship of Cambridge, 138; successful in contest for See of Durham, 179, 180
—— Thomas (Alonzo), a lover of Barbara Postlethwayt, 35
Trimnel, Charles, Bp. Winchester, his wife quoted, 81

VAMPING HORNS, 268
Vaughan, Cardinal, his fortune, 76
Visiting in Norfolk in 1731 and 1735, 39
Voltaire, Arouet de, his "Age of Lewis XIV." 182; Life of Charles XII. of Sweden, *ib.*; his statue by Houdon, 187

WADE, Marshal, at Mansfield, 113; his military roads in Scotland, 116; lines concerning him, *ib.*; throws down the Roman Wall, 117
Waide, Dr., translates Codex Alexandrinus, 331
Wake, William, Abp. Canterbury, his family, 201; his daughter Mary married to Dr. Lynch, 228
Walpole, Horace, at Vauxhall, 244; his opinion of Dr. Birch, 258; description of Sir Benjamin Keene, 279; his seat in Parliament, 287; life and influence—education, taste for "gothic," "noble rage," anecdotes, friends, correspondence, 292
—— Sir Robert, his intentions for Samuel Kerrich, 50; impeachment, 71, 72; created Lord Orford, 73; death and debts, *ib.*
Wales, Prince of, Bishop Hayter his preceptor or governor, 181; Andrew Stone, sub-governor, *ib.*; ill-effects of Hayter's resignation, 188; Household settled by Duke of Newcastle, 271; Hayter's strict discipline and high principles, 355. (For continuation, *see* George III.)
—— Princess Dowager of, her liberality to Miss Grey, 227; scandalous stories about her and Bute conjectural but widely credited, 278; her generosity to Francis Ayscough, 282; sets up monument in Abbey to Dr. Hales, 314
Warburton, William, Bp. Gloucester, his legal training, ordination and preferments and studies, 185; his "Divine Legation," 186; controversies and enemies, *ib.*; Bentley's and Bolingbroke's descriptions, *ib.*; sermons, 219, 225; assails Bolingbroke, 229; his "Divine Legation," "a learned romance," 234; profits from his books, 245, 247; neglects his episcopal duties and privileges, 327; death of his son, *ib.*; Johnson's opinion of him, *ib.*; Leslie Stephen's opinion of him, *ib.*
Warren, Dr., his death "in a woeful pickle," 144
Waterland, Dr., Master of Magdalene, 70; his orthodoxy and influence, 71
Waterloo, cannon taken at, 312
"Waters," cordial and ardent, 122
Westminster, educated at:—Bishop Trevor, 137; Duke of Newcastle, 166; Bishop Johnson, 182; Andrew Stone, *ib.*; George Stone, 184; Lord Harcourt, 185; Bishop Pearce, 194; Robert South, 222; Viscount Carteret, 257; Bishop Newton, 289; Lord George Sackville, 323; John Dyer, 337
Whalley, Professor, his wait at Court, 94, 98; death and debts, 153, 158
Whiston, John, the bookseller, 196, 197
—— William, his opinion of Thomas Pyle, 1; discovery of Epistle of Timothy, 105; his industry and various writings, 108
Wigs, adopted by Samuel Kerrich, 14; Steele on, *ib.*; lay and clerical, 201; worn by Archbishop

Howley, abandoned by Archbishop Sumner, *ib.*
Wilkes, John, his wickedness, 365; "No. 45," *ib.*; illegally arrested under General Warrant, *ib.*; his "Essay on Woman," 366; expulsion from House of Commons, and outlawry, *ib.*; the same reversed amidst public rejoicings, *ib.*; illuminations at Lynn, and glasses inscribed in his honour, *ib.*; Franklin's comparison of him with the King, and Pyle's comparison of him with Sacheverel, 367
Wilks, Robert, supports Bishop Bradford at coronation of George II., 340; his dramatic excellence in plays of Shakespeare, Farquhar, Addison, 344; his countless character creations, *ib.*
William IV., Stadthouder, 168
William V., Stadthouder, 168; created Knight of the Garter at age of four years, *ib.*; glass in honour of event, *ib.*; distinctions of his rule, *ib.*
Williams, Philip, his sufferings from stone, 126
Willis, Richard, Bp. Gloucester, Salisbury, Winchester, 282; his long oration against Atterbury, 285
Winchester College, Bishop Hoadly puts a stop to illegal election of Wardens of, 300; expensive character of education at, and low reputation of scholarship, 302
Window tax, imposition of, in 1695, and increase of, in 1747, 56; mischievous effect upon domestic architecture, *ib.*
Wollaston, Mrs., her portrait by Thomas Kerrich, 67
Wollaton Hall, designed by John Thorpe, 210
Wolterton, Lord Walpole of, 215; his vacillating political principles, 248; opprobrious titles for his peerage, 249; "roguish print" against him, 251; makes his peace with the Harbords, 287; diplomatic and political employment abroad and at home, 291; dress, diction, death, 292
Woodward, Dr., M.D., attends Matthew Postlethwayt, 32
Wyat, Hugh, member of society for correspondence at Bene't, 1716, 347

YORKE, James, Bp. Ely, 215
Younge, Philip, Bp. Bristol, Norwich, 154, 174, 355

A. H.

THE END

117977 92
Pyle, E. P993
AUTHOR
Memoirs of a royal chaplain,
TITLE
1729-1763
DATE LOANED | BORROWER'S NAME | DATE RETURNED

92
P993

117977

KERRICH

PYLE